

**The  
Rosser  
and  
Russell  
Group**

HEATING  
AIR CONDITIONING  
SANITARY SERVICES  
MECHANICAL  
ENGINEERING  
FROM DESIGN TO  
INSTALLATION

**ROSSER & RUSSELL (Northern) LTD.**

Sylvester House, 67 Upper Accommodation Road

Leeds LS9 8BS Tel.: 0532 446521 (8 lines)

Group Office London : 01-748 4161

Hull : 0482-223079

Teesside : 0642-617346

THE  
**AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL**

SPRING NUMBER 1979  
VOLUME LXXXIV PART I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## CONTENTS

ABBOT HERBERT BYRNE 1884—1978 Fr Barnabas Sandeman	page 1
MARRIAGE ENCOUNTER Fr Bernard Boyan	20
SEEKING TO HELP BAPTISE THE ORDINARY Fr Thomas Cullinan	25
EXAMINATIONS Fr Patrick Barry	39
MUSIC	43
AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE THEATRE	50
SCOUTS	56
SOCIETIES AND CLUBS	60
THE SCHOOL LIBRARY Fr Anselm Cramer	72
SPORTS	75
COMBINED CADET FORCE	97
JUNIOR HOUSE	100
GILLING CASTLE	105
THE BEATITUDES Fr Abbot	111
SUGGESTED READING	117
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS	120

---

### SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £3.00  
Single copy £1.50

Back Numbers are available at the above rates.

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

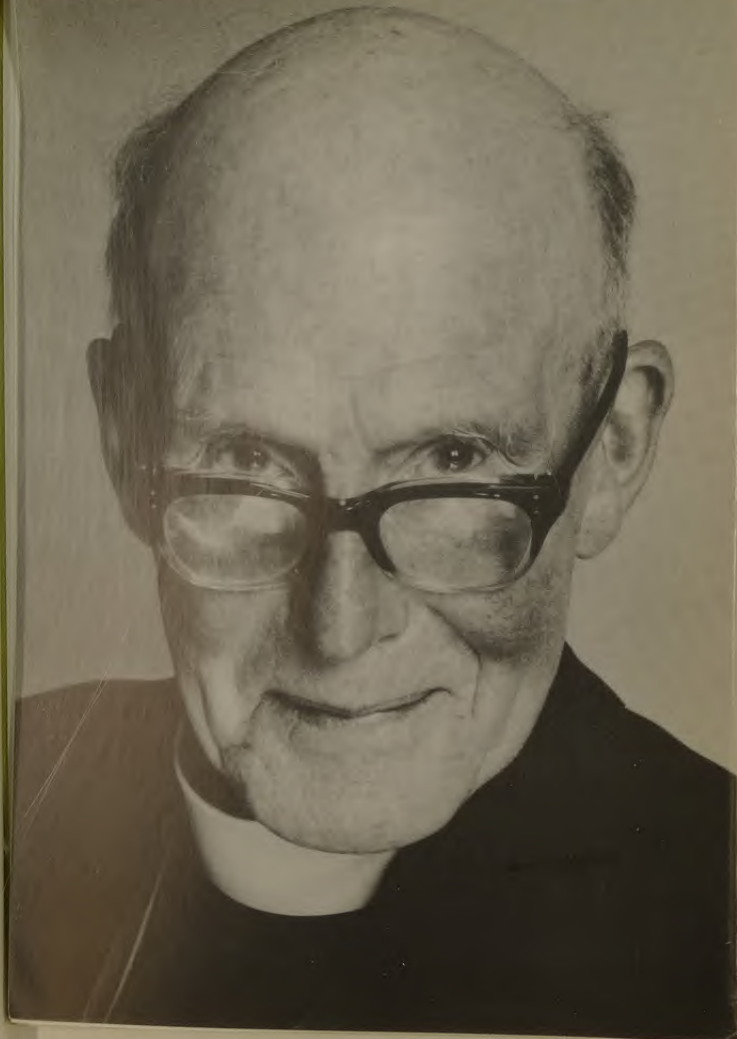
THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN  
Telephone: Ampleforth 225, std 043 93 225

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor,  
Rev'd Andrew Beck, O.S.B., M.A.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary,  
Rev'd Francis Dobson, O.S.B., F.C.A.

OA News communications should be sent to the Secretary,  
The Ampleforth Society.

---



## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume LXXXIV

Spring 1979

Part I

### ABBOT HERBERT BYRNE, 1884-1978

On Tuesday in Low Week, 18 April 1939, Fr Herbert Byrne was elected third Abbot of Ampleforth in the second scrutiny: a rapid and decisive result, of which he had had some warning, for on the evening before, as he later wrote, 'Fr Paul Nevill took me aside and assured me that I would be chosen. It was a kind act, though it cost me a night's sleep, for the shock of election would otherwise have been overwhelming'.

Indeed it almost did overwhelm him, as can be seen in the photograph of the community taken immediately after the event. No one who was present will easily forget the almost desperate cry with which, kneeling on one knee, he assented to the election, 'I accept this in a spirit of faith'.

A rapid result, but one which did not seem probable four years earlier, when in September 1935 he was 'destined to the mission', and went to work in Liverpool worn down and almost broken by twenty-five years of overwork in monastery and school. A monastic election is often a remarkable experience of faith and charity shared by a community in a moment of vision: a vision not always easily explained nor steadily maintained after the decision.

This election too was a remarkable experience and decisive for our history. And this vision had its element of mystery: Father Herbert, though always respected, had been austere and often unpopular in monastery and school, yet he was preferred to candidates whose gifts and services gave them strong claims to the office; he was chosen decisively, yet as Abbot remained for years largely in isolation; throughout his monastic life he had been constantly in opposition—'no one', it was said, 'was ever so often in a minority of one'—yet his total integrity slowly won support and in the last fifteen years of his life he enjoyed a trust, affection and veneration hard to parallel in monastic annals. What explanation can be offered for these paradoxes?

Kevin Herbert Byrne was born on 7 September 1884 at Rock Ferry, Birkenhead, and baptized a week later in the parish church of St Anne. His father, Andrew Byrne of Croney Byrne, was of the senior family of the Sept,

originally of County Carlow and known as 'O'Byrne' until the prefix was dropped a generation or two earlier. The family had moved to County Wicklow before the beginning of last century and to Crony Byrne itself about the year 1800. Abbot Herbert's father, Andrew, did not succeed to the estate until 1902 when he took it over from the widow of his elder brother Laurence. In the Hungry Forties, when the potato crop failed, the family had set up a tannery plant to provide a livelihood for the poor; Abbot Herbert wrote 'I remember the pits still at Crony Byrne. In fact as an unlucky small boy I fell into one and was extracted covered from head to foot in indescribable filth'.

Andrew was born in 1850, married in 1877 Jane Browne from County Galway, learned the tannery business in a Liverpool firm, borrowed £20,000 or more and set up on his own account on the Cheshire side of the Mersey. With his wife and his brother Kevin he took a house in Rock Ferry, then a residential hamlet outside Birkenhead; and it was there that Abbot Herbert was born and bred, the youngest of four children, May, Willie (later Fr Ambrose Byrne) and Arthur, and was taught to ride by Uncle Kevin and followed a pack of harriers in the land between the Mersey and the Dee, finding his father and uncle 'the holiest, most prayerful, least worldly men I ever met'.

His mother was Jane, daughter of James Browne of County Galway. The family had once been wealthy, and the big house in the background was Mount Hazel, Ballymacward, near Woodlawn station on the line to Galway; but they had been reduced to modest levels by gambling debts and by a failure, three generations earlier, to secure the civil validity of a marriage by a second ceremony in the Church of Ireland before the birth of the eldest son; thus the second son inherited and Abbot Herbert was spared the trials of wealth. But the social sensitiveness of his mother cut him off from the children of their prosperous neighbours, business or professional men who made money in Liverpool, and his childhood was lonely when the elder children went off to their boarding schools and left him to play alone in the garden. He thought this had been a great mistake, and would say later in life that he had been 'almost pathologically shy' as a boy. But they were happy in their close-knit family life, finding their mother 'a remarkable person, lovable and loving', agreeing that their one sister, May, was 'the ablest, wisest and truest of us all'.

Of his uncles two became priests and one died as a clerical student. Benedictines were already familiar, for Fr Alexius Eager and perhaps others would cross by the ferry from St Peter's, Seel Street, to play bridge with the family. In 1891, when Abbot Herbert was just seven years old, the two elder brothers, Willie and Arthur went to Ampleforth and May went to the Bar Convent in York, where her mother had been before her.

When he joined his elder brothers at Ampleforth in 1895, he found the monastery and school described by Fr Paul Nevill in a chapter of 'Ampleforth and its Origins': a school rising to 120 boys under Prior Burge (1885—1898), but falling to 78 in 1903, an observant monastic life lived by young men from Lancashire who expected to spend most of their days 'on the mission', a spiritual leadership of vigour and variety from a series of distinguished men: Anselm Burge and Oswald Smith, Anselm Wilson (his special hero) and, from

1903, Edmund Matthews. But the school was in decline during the seven years he spent in it, and in speaking of his memories he did not conceal its discomfort and incompetence.

Nevertheless he decided to join the community and went to Belmont for his novitiate in 1902. There he found Ildephonsus Cummins as Prior (1902—1905) and as his Novice Master Placid Wray, whom no one could ignore. The Procurator was 'Dom J', Joseph Colgan, who was superior in the absence of the Prior and who might provide 6d for each novice on an 'expedition' to such places as Sollars Bridge, Monnington or Bredwardine.

Here he had the company of Sebastian Lambert, his special friend and contemporary from Ampleforth, as well as such novices as Dominic Young of Downside and Sylvester Mooney of Douai who arrived in 1904. He was clothed as 'Brother Kevin' and reverted to his second name, Herbert ('Bertie' at home) only on his return to Ampleforth. The monastic tradition then offered to the novices is perhaps well expressed in Bishop Hedley's 'Retreat' (1894): an emphasis on the Cross (see his chapters on Sin, Death, Judgement and Hell) and on the Hidden Life, a mistrust of feeling, an encouragement of contemplative prayer; 'Sancta Sophia' was probably less in use as a handbook after Hilary Willson ceased to be Novice Master, but the teaching was no doubt still current in the form given it by Bishop Hedley or Prior Burge.

It was an austere life in the cubicles of 'Siberia', the almost unheated side of the quadrangle occupied by the novices, with much study, not only to satisfy the Novice Master but also in preparation for the University; for it must have been a steep and laborious climb from the upper forms of the school to Honour Moderations at Oxford in the spring of 1906. Discipline was strict and it was a disaster to be late for Vespers, as Br Kevin once was after an expedition. He and two others decided to swim across the Wye on a hot day, to spare themselves the four-mile walk by way of the bridge at Hereford; all went well except that, as they carried bundles of their clothes above the water, Br Kevin's boots fell in, and had to be rescued next day by a skilled diver, Maurus Moorat, later a monk at Ramsgate. Meanwhile it proved impossible to get home in time with one walker going bare-foot, and explanations had to be made, fortunately in the absence of the Prior.

But in spite of the hard work and discipline it was a time of happiness to which all looked back with gratitude; and the common novitiate gave a unity of spirit and friendship to the EBC that can hardly be achieved in other ways. Br Kevin lived to the full this life of prayer, work, community and service of others, enjoying especially the month days, rowing or punting something over two miles up the Wye to lunch at the Grange on the west of the river, with a bathe, a skilful passage of the rapids or a walk home in the evening, if possible in time for Vespers.

From Belmont he went to Oxford in 1905 and matriculated at the Hall, still Hunter-Blair's Hall in Beaumont Street, the seventeenth man to matriculate since the Hall opened in 1897. There, with heroic industry, great intelligence and, no doubt, some help and encouragement from his elder brother, he won a second both in Moderations and in Greats, reading aloud with two or three

others such books as Bradley's *Appearance and Reality*, but feeling that his head was rarely above water in the literary and philosophical debates of the schools.

In 1909 he returned to Ampleforth to work in the school and to study for Ordination, once again by heroic private endeavour; he once said that the only theological examination he ever underwent consisted of a brief conversation with Abbot Oswald, who asked him at the Calefactory door how it was all going and discussed it with him while he walked the ten yards to his room.

What he found on his return was a very modest institution, not a quarter of its present size: there were not thirty monks in the monastery and only 130 boys in the school. There was nothing east of the Square, nothing west of the monastery main building, nothing south of the Brook—no Gilling, no Lakes, no farm on the other side of the valley. The place was still dimly lit by gas, there was no bus service on the road, (though there were still up to seven trains a day each way between Gilling and York) and the trap was the only link with the outside world.

A very modest institution, then, but a community aware that new springs of life had been released. The Hall at Oxford had been opened in 1897 and the New Monastery in 1899; the restoration of the abbeys in the EBC, and the election of Abbots with full authority over their own monks and over the parishes dependent on the abbeys, had brought great changes in the character and spirit of the life. The monastic and liturgical revival on the continent, brought to the EBC through Fr Laurence Shepherd's friendship with Abbot Guéranger and through the retreat he gave at Downside in 1882, had been fiercely resisted but was winning its way and was beginning to make new sense of the life of monastery and school.

Edmund Matthews had been appointed Headmaster in 1904, and together with Paul Nevill, Ambrose Byrne, Plaicid Dolan and Sebastian Lambert, he was beginning to give to others what he had found at Oxford for himself. To this generation he was an inspiring leader, and he set them on the course marked by the first university scholarship in 1910, his own election to the Headmasters' Conference in 1911 and Fr Paul's article on 'Liberty and Responsibility for Boys' in 1912. It was an exciting enterprise, inspired by an apostolic ideal, by arduous endeavour, by companionship in hard work. Into all of this Br Herbert, as he now became, entered with enthusiasm, especially after his Ordination in 1911. Not only in the classics, but also in mathematics, in music (he once in a crisis organized the music for Holy Week), in devising the school timetable, in Rugby football after its adoption in 1911 and in hunting the beagles he played an energetic part and encouraged others. He thought it important in life 'not to avoid the things one does badly' and most things he could do remarkably well, shirking none of the drudgery, from the reproduction on the 'jelly pad' of those notes on Latin syntax to the encouragement of the less enthusiastic cricket sets on long summer afternoons.

Sherlock Holmes once obliged a client 'with the firm, austere expression which is seen only upon those who have to control horses or boys'. Father Herbert could certainly control boys—few others were as effective in presiding

over the Big Study—and his austere expression could be forbidding in those days. There is evidence that he sometimes enforced his will too directly on boys or on beagles, and he had a name for irascibility; but let it be recorded that one at least who knew him well for over fifty years never saw an instance of it. As a teacher he was brilliant in exposition and persuasive in manner; so modest about his scholarship that he would hardly enter the sixth form work that he did so well, so deeply moved by the nobility of a Socrates or a Virgil that he could win others to his view, even when, by some accident of timetable, he would take the same class for two periods in succession on a Saturday evening.

His voice could be harsh, and he once wrote, 'When I remember not to mumble into my boots I rise to a strained, toneless cry in which no flexibility relieves the monotony, no modulation aids the import of my words, as grievous to the tympana of my hearers as to my own larynx' (*Clergy Review* 1937 p.205). There is some truth in this, and no one will forget the strange vowel sounds with which he used to sing the Mass or intone that triple 'Deus in adjutorium . . .' in the office of Prime. But this did not appear in conversation or teaching; then the distinction of his wit and the warmth of his humour could be winning even when he offered criticism. The criticism might be disconcertingly direct, as when he said, watching a boy run rapidly down the wing at Rugger, 'He runs like a hare—and for the same reason'; but it was constructive and this uncommon frankness of expression was something one could be very grateful for.

Thus he was an enthusiastic schoolmaster, wholly engaged in every aspect of the work and an eager disciple of Edmund Matthews, for whom he had a deep admiration. But for him Small was Beautiful and he opposed expansion at every stage, for in matters of this kind his integrity forced him to speak out; and to the end of his days he would say that 'we made a big mistake' or 'we took a wrong turning' in the twenties. He began his last term of office with a determined attempt to reduce the upper school to 450 boys, or as a later compromise to 500, hoping in this way to restore a balance that he thought had been upset.

His main inspiration was always in the monastic ideal, inherited perhaps especially from Anselm Wilson: an austere monk who would refuse to change his shirt after manual labour because he was a poor man; and who persuaded the conventus that the doors, stairs and wainscot of the new monastery should be of pitch-pine rather than of oak. Thus Father Herbert's message as Junior Master was that one should not put cushions on the *dura* or pare down the *aspera* of monastic life; and towards the end of his abbacy he himself gave up tobacco and put through the Council a number of regulations designed to abolish cigarettes and to diminish smoking, especially where it might have an effect on the boys.

His afternoons were spent either in taking games or in energetic manual labour, especially in the Monks' Wood, until the doctors said he was overdoing it, and then he took to walking round with a spud, extirpating docks and thistles in the fields or slashing the nettles on the Bathing Wood hill.

His monastic ideal was ascetical rather than mystical, and he was sceptical of enthusiasm for contemplation; 'anyone who thinks he is praying for more than two minutes and a half is deluding himself', he would say; and on hearing

of a book called *Difficulties in Mental Prayer* he remarked that it must be a very large book.

Community life was a great support to him, and he always found it impossible to take a holiday except with the brethren; his tour in Italy with Edmund FitzSimons and Robert Coverdale after the consecration of the Church in 1961 was a special success, and on occasions of that kind he would give himself wholly to festive celebration, admitting at moments of great enjoyment that 'there are moments of respite from the agony of living'.

But the burden of work was a heavy one, for he was Subprior and Junior Master in the monastery, Senior Classics Master and responsible for the timetable in the school. As the Prior, Bede Turner, began to feel the weight of his age in the thirties, more of the minor administration of the monastery fell to Fr Herbert, by the summer of 1935 he was worn out and went as assistant to Fr Basil Primavesi at St Peter's, Seel Street, in Liverpool.

He already had pastoral experience, not only through holiday supplies, but also for some years at Helmsley, where he went every Sunday morning on an immense motorcycle and sidecar (an eight horsepower Brough Superior) to say Mass. No man was ever less mechanical than he, and it was said that he often came off this machine, especially at the left-hand corner by Golden Square Farm, but he would carry on as if nothing had happened. When there was a breakdown one would hear him discussing with Fr Joseph Smith 'whether there is not something amiss with that cylindrical object on the right-hand side', but he himself would have no idea what ought to be done.

Seel Street offered a much wider apostolate to which he at once responded with vigour and enthusiasm, taking up the 'outdoor collection' in the public houses on Saturday evenings, rebuking profanity with no respect for persons, agonizing over his sermons and visiting his district. His first impressions were expressed with the genial pessimism that always salted his conversation: 'It is the Mass that matters, and a natural and necessary means of learning to understand the people is to watch them at Mass . . . kneeling among them at the back of the church. It is a fruitful experience. One's first thought is likely to be a harsh one about the designer of the benches, who was surely either misshapen himself or singularly indifferent to the happiness of his fellow-creatures. The number of man-hours of discomfort attributable to him must be immense'. Then after commenting on the darkness and unsuitable shape of the churches, he continues: 'But there are more difficult matters. In an average congregation ten per cent use books, twenty have beads in their hands; of the rest, the small people wriggle unhappily, the larger ones lean heavily on the bench-rail. Are they praying? It would be rash to say that they are not, and yet the daily difficulty of mental prayer after years of practice suggests a doubt. Certainly most of them do not seem to be praying. What they seem, misleadingly or not, to show is vacancy, weariness and a great patience: vacancy, because their minds do not easily form thoughts, nor does the Mass stimulate a flow of thoughts in them; weariness, because having nothing to think about they also have nothing to do; patience, because, apart from other reasons, they are wonderful people.'

At this time he was still cramped by a narrow theology, a denial of his affections, a shyness in approach to others; but he must have been a remarkable curate. When he took charge of the parish on the death of Basil Primavesi in the spring of 1938, he at once made his mark. Those benches were replaced by new ones, a memorial to his predecessor, and the housekeeping showed a new frugality in diet, entertainment and heating. He had high hopes of an apostolate of young people: 'children leave school in grievous need of further education and protection for some years, of after-care, in fact—in fact, of clubs'. And he asked, 'Is it too much to expect of our leading Catholic schools that those who have had the benefit of them should be willing to devote some time, an evening or two a week, to this work?' (*Clergy Review* 1937 p.206). But his election as Abbot in April 1939 put an end to these hopes, and he returned to Ampleforth, 'sad indeed to leave St Peter's after less than four extremely happy years', to face new problems: 24 years as Abbot of a large community, 20 as President of the English Congregation of some five hundred monks and nuns and six years of the war that was already in sight.

In accepting office he knew that he was taking up a heavy cross, for he was aware that he was almost alone in his opposition to the growth of the school. Abbot and Headmaster have always had different tasks to perform and their endeavours can easily come into conflict. The role of the one is clear in the Rule: he is there to lead his monks in their search for God; the other has been appointed, within the same context and for apostolic purposes, to provide an education for his boys and win a way for it in a highly competitive world. Thus it was not long before a tension was felt in practical arrangements, in the return of the community to the original refectory, which had for some years been in use as the Art Room, in the restoration of the Italian pronunciation of Latin in church, in appointments to the missions. His absence too had put him out of touch with the school, so that he made mistakes in allusions to the work; and all of this could be interpreted as opposition or at least lack of interest, in strong contrast to his predecessor whose heart perhaps always remained in the school.

Moreover there was in fact an unresolved ambivalence in his attitude to many things, especially to big things and in particular to the great and valuable work done by the school. It is said that Plato finally came to know 'that the philosopher, who is led essentially by an ideal of inner perfection, is beaten before he starts. He will always be a misfit, a stranger to politics and to the world; absorbed in transcendent thought, he will always seem powerless, a figure of fun like Thales gazing at the stars and falling into a well. And yet he alone is free . . .' (*Marron: Education in Antiquity* p.78). Perhaps something analogous is true of Christians, who will always be haunted by the ultimate realism of the Sermon on the Mount, both hampered and inspired by the vision as they try to get on with the business of life.

So too Abbot Herbert, in spite of his misgivings, was pleased by the success of persons and institutions, and followed it up with enthusiasm and delight. The consecration of the church at Ampleforth or Leyland was a great feast into which he put his whole heart. In particular the fortunes and problems of old boys of the school engaged his deepest interest, and to the end of his life he was

the valued adviser and support of many of them; and he was deeply aware that without their help we should never have seen the completion of the church or of many other works that depend so heavily on their generosity.

But nonetheless he was convinced that he was 'a square peg in a round hole' and not even Fr Stephen Marwood, who bridged many gulfs, could solve all the problems. The difficulties of his first term of office, the years of the war, the problems of material administration, all these things did nothing to change his mind, and he presented himself at the election of 1947 with more than his usual modesty: 'Well, Fathers, you know what it is like'. By 1955 his success was apparent to all but himself, and he had developed a wide and rewarding apostolate; by 1963 it was only his great age, not any lack of appreciation for his qualities, that led to the election of a man forty years younger than himself. And on this occasion too a thoughtful friend in the community gave him due warning of a change which must immediately be a shock, even though it so quickly brought him a long-desired relief.

In his early years as Abbot his pessimism could seem depressing to youthful enthusiasm—'It's very easy to be enthusiastic, Father dear'—or, in one of his chapters, positively shattering—'It is a terrible thing to think that in one way Almighty God must hate us in our sinfulness'—or at least perplexing: 'It always surprises me that "Pax" is mentioned as the Benedictine motto: I have always thought that St Benedict intended our life to be a *brisk* affair'. To a Junior Master worried about the progress of a young monk, he could say, 'I shouldn't worry, Father, there's very little there, ve-e-e-ry little there!' And as we dug for Victory in a large field, afterwards neglected and soon as overgrown with weeds as before, he would discuss the Rock of Gibraltar: 'I believe it shakes like a jelly every time they fire a gun; it is so honeycombed with passages'. But there was never any acid in the gloom; it was always genial, and often had a hilarious absurdity that made it positively cheering, when once you had begun to see the joke. A conversation between Fr Herbert, Fr Celestine Shepherd and Fr Ambrose Byrne has never been forgotten and has cheered their brethren in various versions for half a century; one said, 'The news is very gloomy'; the next added, 'Gloomy, but true'; and the third, 'The gloomier, the truer'.

He never shirked the task of correction, and could be disconcertingly direct. A nun recalls: 'Once when we were talking and someone else knocked on the door but would not come in, my "Deo gratias!" grew louder and louder; "Dame X", he said, "you did not mean that!"'. If you were put out by his reply, he would say, 'If you ask questions, you must expect to have them answered'.

But he brought a new humanity into the life of the community; no one was frightened of him, and his approach could be so tactful that there was no resisting his suggestions: 'Would you give your consideration, Father, your *favourable* consideration, to the proposal that you should give the Old Boys' Retreat', or some other exacting assignment of the kind. His own total integrity and humility, and the general awareness of the burden he bore until nearly the end of his seventies, gave him a moral authority of an unusual kind.

He was distinguished too in personality and appearance, in speech and especially in wit; as he showed, for instance, in his speech at the Jubilee of

Bishop Shine. The Bishop's motto was 'Briller sans Brûler', or as Abbot Herbert interpreted it, 'Shine without Byrne', pointing out that at any rate there could not have been Byrne without Shine, for the Bishop had given him his Abbatial Blessing. These verbal felicities would enliven his speeches, sermons and conversation almost to the end of his life; indeed even in his last illness he remained highly articulate in the exposition of the delusions of delirium: 'You assure me of this, Father, but the evidence of my senses convinces me that either you are yourself deceived, or, Father dear, that you are deceiving me'. And a few days earlier he responded to a mention of Russell's *History of Western Philosophy*, 'I found it a farrago of acute perceptions without any substance'.

Throughout his twenty-four years as Abbot he bore the burdens of many others too, especially among the brethren, always finding time to write careful letters of advice or admonition, of encouragement or consolation, and often arranging a meeting at a railway station or over a meal: 'I propose to leave Lime St at 11.0 a.m., due in Leeds at 1.4 p.m., and I invite you, assuming you will be within reach, for a (frugal) lunch in some (inexpensive) eating-place fairly near the Station'. He nearly always answered letters by return, a habit especially valued by the nuns who until Vatican II had to get permission from the President for anything or nothing; if there was any delay it was more than made good by the apology: 'Sorry to have been a bit slow in writing. I hope you have not been on tenterhooks (I wonder what a tenterhook looks like)'. For someone in great trouble he could always find a comfort: 'I have found in my life that things do nearly always come right; and that situations which seem hopeless, and hopelessly complicated, straighten out and turn into much better conditions. They do. Time after time I have found it so; and nearly always in some unexpected manner or through some agency on which one had not counted. I suspect God wishes to show us that our prudence is tiny and inadequate. We have to use it; but He produces much better plans and solutions'. Or, to comfort an Abbess on her taking up the burden of office, 'There is one thing, Lady Abbess, at least the day comes to an end'—and to a monk with a heavy burden, 'Remember that it is a notable evidence of unself-seeking if we persevere cheerfully in a worthwhile job although receiving no applause'—consolations which he must often have needed for himself.

It was a lonely life for him as Abbot, especially after the death of his much-loved brother and sister, Fr Ambrose and May, in the fifties and of Fr Sebastian in 1961. For most of the time he did the work without a secretary; and a copious correspondence came to him as President, as well as all that needed his attention as Abbot of over 150 monks, of twenty or more active parishes, of a foundation in the United States.

For his years of reign have left some solid monuments behind them: the completion of the Church, which was a special joy to him; the foundation at St Louis, the building of Amuit House and the addition of three houses to the school, St Thomas's, St Hugh's and St John's, as well as a worthy celebration in 1952 of our centenary and a half at Ampleforth.

Where did he find the resources for this great achievement? 'Character' is never easy to account for, but perhaps in his case some guesses may be

hazarded. His victory over his own wilfulness and irascibility gave him a great moral strength and superiority: you knew when you were talking to him, not only that you had his whole attention and consideration, but that he needed no effort to make his points. He was never defending himself or his own reputation—he would have thought that a hopelessly lost cause. This gave him an unusual selflessness: he really believed that someone else would do this or that better than he could do it himself, so he readily passed on his problems to others for counselling or advice. 'Why keep a dog and bark oneself?' he once said in referring a canonical conundrum to the Assessor, and this was a habitual attitude with him. Thus he could easily put up with incompetent service from his officials with no more than a mild query: 'you are sound on the spelling of "panelling"?' he would ask of a secretary who had mis-spelled the word in a draft. In making appointments his thought sometimes seemed to proceed in these steps: 'it is clear to me that X is the worst man for the job; I am certainly wrong in my judgement; I shall therefore appoint X'. Once in Council he urged some course of action on each of over a dozen members with a good deal of force, and each, opposing him with real pain, said that he thought it would be the greatest possible mistake. The Abbot then said: 'Thank you, Fathers, I entirely agree with you, but I thought it my duty to put the opposite point of view'. This unusual alliance of character and selflessness was the foundation of the courage which made his last term of office in his seventies such an astonishing performance; he continued to preside with grace, dignity and detachment over a vast institution at Ampleforth; and at the same time he had the courage and energy to make the foundation in the United States, to perform the visitations of the monasteries of monks and nuns (no light or easy task), and to push for unpopular limitations and austerities at home. Perhaps these guesses give some impression of the manner and flavour of his rule; but the sources of his greatness are to be sought elsewhere and some allusion to them will be made below.

His election as President in 1941 brought him into a wider world of which he had known little. He was suspicious, as most of us were, of 'foreigners' and at the end of the War, in discussing the best place of theological study for a number of juniors (including his successor, Abbot Basil), he said, 'I suppose one is less likely to get a knife in the back in Switzerland than in other places abroad'. But when he returned from his first meeting with the Congress of Abbots in Rome he said with evident pleasure and surprise, 'You know, they are really a most remarkable body of men'. He made special friends with Benedikt Reetz, Abbot of Beuron, and one heard him spoken of as 'Defensor Veritatis' by Bavarian monks, who valued his speeches at the Congress in defence of local autonomy, delivered in a Latin that owed more to North & Hillard than to practice in the schools of theology. For he was never afraid of speaking his mind, and indeed his total integrity forced him to do so when respect of persons would have deterred a lesser man; thus soon after the foundation of the Governing Bodies Association, he rose at a meeting of the Association or its Council to propose the immediate dissolution of the whole concern: life was already impeded by the meetings of far too many associations and he was not going to

connive at the erection of yet another without an honourable attempt to strangle it at birth. This was told us as a good story by a distinguished Governor who was present, but he perhaps understood it as a mere eccentricity, knowing nothing of the unusual point of character that it illustrated so well; and in fact it led to his election to the committee.

The consecration of the Church was the climax of his abbacy, which came to its term before the death of Pope John, before the promulgation of any of the documents of Vatican II; the challenge and opportunity of the Council were left to Abbot Basil, but Abbot Herbert handed on to him a community of 157: 119 priests, 31 juniors and 7 novices; a community that had been brought to a new humanity by his gentle and civilized rule, united in allegiance to him and in enthusiasm for its traditional work in school and parish. But before his retirement he was aware of differences of opinion that were to find their expression in the debates of Vatican II; once again we are reminded of words written by David Mathew in 1955: 'The Catholic community in England is united, free from controversies and divisions, and in need of a spiritual awakening. We await the Moving of the Waters'.

The election of his successor in April 1963 brought him a release to which he had long looked forward, but at first it was a shock to find himself suddenly 'unnecessary' after so many years of unceasing service. However he negotiated the transition with his usual grace, especially when he spoke on that cold June evening in the Bounds as we celebrated the Blessing of Abbot Basil; there was not a word about himself or his twenty-four years of rule, but an eloquent and amusing commendation of his successor. Then he packed a borrowed bag and went off to be curate at Leyland.

However for himself 'The best was yet to be, the last of life, for which the first was made'; for those fifteen years at Leyland, the last of his life, were the happiest and most rewarding. For most of that time Edmund FitzSimons was parish priest and for the whole of it Theodore Young was his fellow curate; in him and in Fr Vincent Whelan he found partners in dialogue with whom he could sort out experience and explore new dimensions of theology and thought, of friendship and feeling.

A man who bears a heavy burden as he had done for so long, must live by the ethics of responsibility. He is the King who must keep the kingdom together rather than the Prophet who can think in freedom, express his thoughts and damn the consequences. So now for Abbot Herbert came a remarkable release of head and heart. Perhaps for the first time he became really interested in theology, and you couldn't visit him without discovering half a dozen interesting paperbacks, sometimes including fiction, or some work such as Lonergan's *Insight* which he found too obscure and wanted to pass on to others—but retaining *Method* by which he was fascinated. His opinions on faith and morals were fearless and sometimes adventurous: he came to believe more and more in less and less, as an ever deeper and surer faith became less fussy about details.

Novelties had never frightened him: the vernacular liturgy, the abbreviation of the Office, the retreat of clericalism, legalism and triumphalism—everything of this sort responded to his own desires. When someone wondered



why the twelve lessons of Holy Saturday had been reduced to four, he said at once, 'I can think of eight good reasons for that'. He was deeply interested in the monastic experiment at Crosby, at first with doubts and queries, then with growing sympathy, and at his first visit he was moved to tears, feeling deeply that here was a turn in the right direction. A young student of twenty asked him how it was that as everyone else got more anxious and worried, he not only kept an acute mind, but also looked so cheerful and at peace; to this he answered, 'I think one has to be ready to start all over again any number of times'—a remark not commonly heard from a man in his nineties.

His friendships had in the past been cramped with a certain shyness and he used to say that 'feelings do not matter' or that 'one must not wear one's heart on one's sleeve'. But his friendships with men and women, with old and young, came now to mean as much to him as they have always meant to his friends. Perhaps a quotation from a member of the United Reformed Church, who always welcomed him to her home, may give an impression: 'He seemed to have passed through the various turbulent stages of life we all seem to need to pass through in one way or another and had reached, through his great faith, a point where just his presence alone offered a sense of peace, and this was a very real reassurance. . . . He was always strengthening and confirming his faith and that of others, but never remained fixed in his ideas. He was always adapting and allowing for the present day world around him, while not being controlled by it. . . . He was loved for his complete humbleness, so rarely met to-day, and yet, sadly, I know that it was this very virtue, which prevented him from realising this great love for him. I suspect too that his monastic life and training made it difficult for him at times not to feel a sense of loneliness, and a sense of detachment about himself as a person. Over the years we knew him, Father Byrne came to trust us as a family, to know that our home was a place he could come to relax and share a little in the companionship of a family, which he said as a priest he had missed. Father Byrne was always giving to others endlessly, putting himself into the background. In time he came sometimes to us just to have the pleasure of an evening together, when his personal shyness disappeared. . . . Abbot Byrne was a most gentle and kindly man, and will be long remembered by many people in Leyland, of all denominations and none. His open and loving "my dear" will be a phrase I will always connect with him. I thank God that He allowed us to share in the life of this Christ-like and gracious man'.

One result of all this was a new sense of festive celebration: the eating-house was not now always inexpensive, nor the meal frugal. He would greatly enjoy a pint of beer in the club, or would invite one to lunch somewhere on a special occasion. Then all the other customers would be listening in close attention to the conversation, and once at least one at a neighbouring table intervened to finish off a story—'Excuse me for interrupting—a Roman Catholic of course myself—no, he didn't die; what happened was this . . .'

But his personal life remained as frugal and simple as ever. Until the summer he was still visiting the sick in his district and taking them communion himself; one could still go for an hour's walk with him and see something of the universal pleasure with which he was saluted in the streets and shops of

Leyland. As long as it was the custom he joined in the Sunday counting of the collections and all the other chores of parish life. A visitor might be invited to say the Office with him and Fr Theodore, distracted sometimes by his comments: 'I haven't the remotest idea what that means' or 'Theodore and I generally leave that verse out; we think it thoroughly unchristian; I hope you aren't shocked, Father?'. When staying at Ampleforth he liked to join in a silent prayer-group in the evenings, though at other times of prayer or conversation he could be oddly embarrassed by silence, anxious that every interval should be filled with speech. At Leyland he regularly took part in an ecumenical prayer-group, where he would reflect with astonishment, but now with conviction, on the fact of God's love even for him.

In all these things he grew visibly in holiness, and the term 'Christ-like', so often used after his death, was far from absurd. It was a happy old age, such as is not often seen, and an extraordinary revelation of the goodness of God; a happy old age, but perhaps not yet joyful for he was still formed by a theology of the Cross which did not quite dare to see through to the Resurrection; and some further revelation was still waiting for him in a better world.

In the summer of 1978 his infirmities became distressing; he could read very little, his hearing was dimmed and he was in constant discomfort. A fatal disorder was discovered and in August he suffered a slight stroke. From then until the end he was bedridden, dependent on the affectionate service of the brethren and helpers from the parish for every need. As one of them wrote: 'he showed great courage during his last illness, which was a testing time for an independent and reserved person. As he became weaker, he needed to rely completely on nursing care. He was very patient, and always courteous to the small group of us who were helping, but I saw his struggle to control unavoidable frustrations. I suffered very much for him, because I hated to see the hurt this was causing him, but, on reflection, I feel there was a great benefit. Through the inevitable intimacy of his illness, he was able to give and receive affection more openly, and it was almost as if this fitted the last piece in making the most complete, most holy man I have ever known. If I were asked to name one person who helped me to see how a Christ-like person could be, it would be Father Byrne'.

He died on the evening of Thursday 26 October, and was buried at Ampleforth on Friday 3 November, after a Requiem at which his successor, Cardinal Basil, presided and preached the homily.

Three days before at Leyland there had been a Mass at which all who were present felt a great sense that this was the funeral of a saint. The Minister of the United Reformed Church wrote of it: 'The Requiem Mass for an Abbot is a most impressive service, but his was made even more joyful and victorious and, like his life, impressively simple. It was a song of victory in Jesus Christ. It was made even more impressive in that what is the basic act of worship in Roman Catholicism was shared with members of other denominations, and the most unusual sight, and sound, of two of the Readings being taken by two Non-conformist Ministers—both personal friends of Abbot Herbert.'

St Benedict wrote of the Abbot: 'Let him always set mercy above judgement, so that he himself may obtain mercy. Let him hate ill-doing but love the

brethren. In administering correction, let him act with prudent moderation, lest being too zealous in removing the rust he break the vessel. Let him always distrust his own frailty and remember that the bruised reed is not to be broken. By this we do not mean that he should allow evils to grow, but that, as we have said above, he should eradicate them prudently and with charity, in the way which may seem best in each case. And let him study rather to be loved than feared. Let him not be turbulent or anxious, overbearing or obstinate, jealous or too suspicious, for otherwise he will never be at rest. Let him be prudent and considerate in all his commands; and whether the work which he enjoins concerns God or the world, let him always be discreet and moderate, bearing in mind the discretion of holy Jacob, who said: "If I cause my flocks to be overdriven, they will all perish in one day".

It is not easy to imagine a better fulfilment of these words than we saw in Abbot Herbert. So it was that 'since he was believed to hold the place of Christ, he was called Lord and Abbot, not for any pretensions of his own, but for the honour and love of Christ'; and perhaps that does something to explain the paradoxes with which these remarks began.

J. B. S.

ABBOT HERBERT—a memory

With gentle precision  
 deep faith  
 and more than a shade  
 of dark realism  
 you led us to chuckle  
 at the way we rested  
 somewhat reluctantly  
 in God's hands;  
 you led us to harbor  
 few illusions  
 about our competence  
 at doing good;  
 you helped us learn  
 the art of waiting  
 and taught us how  
 to pray for patience;  
 and as evening came  
 you decided simply  
 that there was perhaps  
 after all  
 no real danger  
 in letting the Spirit  
 breathe through you  
 even quite boldly upon us  
 the welcome warmth of His love.

d.r.w.  
 Dec '78

## COMMUNITY NEWS

### DIARY

*September 27th*—Fr Abbot visited Fr Bernard Boyan in his new house which he has arranged and furnished with excellent taste.

*October 2nd*—Fr Abbot flew to the United States of America and landed at Chicago. The following month he visited nine monasteries including the three English Benedictine Congregation houses, Conception and St Meinrad of the Pan American Congregation and four houses of the American Cassinese Congregation, all comparable in size to our monastery. St Louis Priory in Missouri, with its two recently professed, an excellent novice and prospects of two or three next year, seems to be turning the corner and entering a period of growth. The flexibility of the community and the willingness of all to help on an equal basis was impressive, as was their faithfulness to prayer in the truly beautiful church, in spite of their busy life and small numbers. St Meinrad was impressive and is clearly an excellent community and runs a very good seminary, perhaps the best in the States. Br James has learned a great deal from his time there and was obviously much appreciated. He has also spent a fair number of weeks at St Louis working as a deacon on the parish there as part of his training programme.

*October 26th*—Fr Abbot Herbert died peacefully. A requiem Mass was celebrated at Leyland on October 31st by Fr Abbot, together with four bishops, many of the brethren and local clergy and a packed church. On November 2nd, Archbishop Worlock celebrated Mass for him at Leyland. His body was brought to Ampleforth on the evening of November 2nd and the following day Cardinal Basil celebrated the funeral Mass and preached the panegyric. A large gathering attended and were entertained to a buffet lunch in the Big Passage. He was buried in the vault outside the Abbey Church.

*November 17th*—The Rev Barry Keeton, Vicar of Ampleforth, and a great friend, moved to Howden near Goole, where he will lead a team ministry. A group of us attended his induction on November 23rd.

*November 19th*—Fr Cyril and Fr Abbot conducted a day of recollection, known as Ampleforth Sunday, in London. Over 120 attended, which is double the number for the last two years or so.

*November 20th*—Fr Robert and Fr Gilbert both fell ill with suspected coronaries. Fr Gilbert collapsed in the Crypt at matins and was expertly attended by one of the novices, Br Luke, an SRN. He was sent to hospital but subsequent tests showed that he had not had a coronary and he is now fully recovered. Tests later showed that Father Robert, who stayed in his own room, had had a coronary, but is now much improved. He will have to take things easily for a little while.

*November 24th*—The Parish Working Party met at Bamber Bridge, finalising the parish customary and discussing parish clubs.

*November 27th*—There was a memorial Mass for Abbot Herbert in the Church of the Holy Redeemer, Chelsea, at which Cardinal Basil again preached.

*November 29th*—The Manchester Hotpot again drew some 80 Old Boys of all ages and was as enjoyable as ever. Fr Andrew and Fr Abbot went from the Abbey.

*December 8th*—The new bishop, Augustine Harris, celebrated Mass in the Cathedral at Middlesbrough to mark the opening of the Centenary Year of the diocese.

*December 10th*—The Teesside Catholic Teachers' Association organised a vocations exhibition in St George's School, Acklam. About thirty religious orders took part including ourselves. Fr Geoffrey, Br Paul and Br Hugh manned a stand and gave an audio-visual presentation for which they had taken a large number of excellent colour slides.

*December 15th*—Fr Henry and Fr Christian led the School Ski Party: Fr Cyril has retired from it after many years.

*December 17th*—St Peter's Church, Seel Street, reopened as the Church of the Polish Community in Liverpool. We had given them the church and they are going to restore it. There will be a daily Mass and a resident Polish priest.

*January 10th—12th*—Fr Ambrose Wathan gave a series of talks to the community on the Rule.

*February 21st*—There was a meeting of parish fathers in South Lancashire at St Mary's, Warrington.

*February 22nd*—There was a meeting of parish fathers in the Ribble Valley at Parbold. Both meetings were addressed by Fr Patrick Crowley of UNI on the sacraments.

*April 23rd*—There was a retreat for parish fathers in the Grange given by Fr Paul Kennedy SJ.

#### ANNIVERSARIES

Fr Denis Marshall celebrates the diamond jubilee of his ordination to the priesthood on 25th July. He writes from St Bernard's Priory, Hynning Hall, Carnforth, Lancs:

The ordination (of Fr Ignatius Miller and myself) should have been in March but the day before there was a lightning Strike on the NE Railway, so we had to wait for St James' Day. The bishops had no cars in those days, or very few of them. Bishop John Vaughan ordained us; he was auxiliary at Salford.

After about four years teaching I found myself booked for Brownedge. I well remember the day I went. There had been a heavy fall of snow during the night and the snow even covered the hedgerows. I could not get to the station for the first train until the farm wagon had been sent down to clear the road. Eventually I got off by the 2nd train at 11. When I got to Brownedge it was very dark and sheets of rain were falling, as well as it being bitterly cold. However the Rector, Anselm Turner, was always most kind and thoughtful. He sent a taxi to meet the train. This was 27 Jan. 1922.

Brownedge in those days was more countrified than it is now. It was a close-

ly knit community and very proud of its fine Church. The Church was always full on Sundays. They were very generous too, even though the cotton industry was beginning its last decline. While I was there one of the 6 Church bells had to be re-cast, and a bazaar was organised to raise the money. As Fr Anselm was ill this fell on me. The money poured in and the bells, now 9 in number, went up. It was possible to put the new chiming clock in the steeple which I set going. The funds also paid for the introduction of electric light, which had just reached our area in about 1926.

On 20 June 1929 I moved to St Albans' Bewsey Street. This was a totally different kind of parish—more urban. St Albans was very staunch and again proud of their traditions. Aelred Clarke was in charge. He was always full of cracks and humour. Here I stayed until 10 May 1935 when I was put in charge of St Oswald's, Padgate. It was a new foundation and as there were bodies from all the other parishes in it, all with their own ideas, it was not easy to run. There was a large debt, but I paid off a good slice.

On 29 April 1942 I moved to Easingwold. It took all day to move from Warrington to York as all train services were disrupted by the raid on York the previous night. I left Warrington about 9.30 am and arrived in Easingwold at 9.30 pm. This was a relief as during the war time it was necessary to be up most nights during the nightly passage of air raiders making for Liverpool. Here I lived an idyllic life, attending to the evacuated children from the East Coast. I enjoyed the time here in such country surroundings, but the rationing made difficulties.

On 5 Sept. 1945 I left for Abergavenny. Here the first thing was to replace the heating boiler. It had been blown up by frost the previous winter and it was very difficult in those war conditions to get anything. It was restored by the following New Year. I stayed there until 30 Dec 1954 when I went to Knaresborough. A year or two before I left Abergavenny there was a hurricane which carried away the roof of the Parish Hall, an iron building. It was a shattering experience. Some of the windows in church were blown out during the Sunday evening service.

The main task at Knaresborough was to build a new Primary School. The project was held up for years by the Education Authority but it was at last authorized. We were able to pay all our share of the cost so that when the new school was occupied there was no debt. In the meantime we had had also to pay our share of the cost of the John Fisher School in Harrogate which was about £11,000 and another £1,000 for a further school in Harrogate.

At last on 10 November 1971, I retired and went to live at Abergavenny where I made a new parish census. The people received me very well as most remembered me. But the parish had grown by now much larger.

Finally on 2 September 1975 I came here to help the Cistercian nuns from Slough. They had no success in finding anyone to provide them with Mass, so Fr Abbot Hume asked me if I would oblige and of course I was only too pleased to do so. I have been here now over 3 years although I originally came for only 6 months.

You ask for outlines for other work I have done. I have kept to the ordinary humdrum of parish life which is quite as fruitful as any other kind of life.

I feel as active as at any other time even though I am now 87 years of age.'

Fr Aidan Cunningham celebrates 50 years as a priest on 21st July. He writes from St Mary's Priory, Talbot Street, Canton, Cardiff:

'After 4 years in Rome at Sant Anselmo, in September 1929 I was sent to assist at Workington where I remained for 11 years. In 1940 I was appointed by Abbot Herbert to join his brother Fr Ambrose at Canton here and the following year, 1941, I was appointed to take his place here as Parish Priest. In 1948 I was appointed Parish Priest at St Alban's Warrington where I remained until 1967 when I was appointed Parish Priest at Abergavenny. I came here on September 1st last year (1978). I had my first heart attack the previous year. Of the six clothed in 1922 I am the sole survivor.'

Fr Anthony Ainscough celebrates the completion of 50 years as a professed monk on June 26th, and Fr Bernard Boyan on October 1st, 1979.

#### FATHER BERNARD BOYAN—EPISCOPAL VICAR

*Father Bernard Boyan has submitted an article on 'Marriage Encounter' which follows, but we thought it might be of interest to those who knew him when he was on the staff, and in particular to his Old Boys of St Oswald's House, if he were to explain his present interesting job as Episcopal Vicar and so he has sent us this introduction to his article.*

'How's your Vatican II?' or, if you prefer it, 'How many of the Documents of Vatican II can you name, or do you know how many of them were produced?' I expect that most readers of the JOURNAL would not score many marks for their answers; yet even if the titles of some indicate that they are for specialists, in fact they are of real value to all members of the Church and if only they were read and studied, most of the nonsense which still is being written and spoken about the Church would never be uttered. One very valuable document is entitled 'The Pastoral Office of Bishops in the Church' (Christus Dominus: October 1965). Its title explains its function and together with subsequent letters and instructions gives a wonderful picture of the role of the Bishop, in relation to the Holy See, his own people and his collegial relationship with the other Bishops of the Church. In establishing a rather new type of ministration within the Diocese, it adds to the already existing Auxiliary Bishop(s) and Vicar General of the office of Episcopal Vicar who, although a priest, has the same powers in his own sphere of action as the Vicar General, and indeed as the Bishop himself, with whom he must always act in complete cooperation. These Vicar(s) have charge of specific areas or roles which previously had been dealt with by the Bishop and they are able to relieve him of considerable administrative duties and permit him to get on with what is closer to his pastoral office. When Bishop Derek Worlock was Bishop of Portsmouth he introduced this new Council for administration there—the first bishop to do so. When he was transferred in 1976 to Liverpool

as its Metropolitan Archbishop, he very soon published his Pastoral plan and set up his Council consisting of himself, his two Auxiliaries, the Vicar General and five Episcopal Vicars; for Pastoral Affairs, for Education, for Missionary Activity, for Finance and Development and for Women Religious. The first four of these Vicars he found from the Diocesan clergy but he was keen to have a member of an Order for the last position as such a man would be more likely to understand 'religious life' so he approached Father Abbot to see if he could supply some member of the Community and the lot fell upon me. Thus it was that I relinquished my position at St Mary's parish in Canton, Cardiff, and at the beginning of 1977 came to Liverpool to be on a Council with people I had never met before and to do a job for Sisters whom I did not know, a job which was as strange to them as it was to me.

In fact, I had met Archbishop Worlock many years before, when he was the newly ordained Father Worlock. His sister was married to one of our lay staff, Paul Hayward, and he used to visit them. When I moved to Liverpool, he made it very easy for this stranger to intrude upon a united Lancashire and secular stronghold.

The task is daunting for there are 109 convents, of 48 different orders, totalling some 1150 Sisters. I pay informal visits to the convents and my programme is reminiscent of that attributed to those who paint the Forth Bridge. I spend my time, or a lot of it, trying to remember who lives where, what they look like, what their names are, what they do, what I said when I last visited them and, above all, how to get there. Mercifully they are very kind and always welcoming, hospitable and generous. I try to celebrate Mass with them, or some part of their prayer, have a meal with them and share their life for a few hours: I am lost in admiration of the spirit of real dedication which exists everywhere although the different ways in which it is expressed are as many as the houses themselves. Occasionally I have to preside at an election of a Superior, or receive a Sister's Vows, celebrate a jubilee and, more sadly, share with the community the loss they feel when one of their Sisters are called to her reward after so many years in the service and love of God and her community. Again there are the more formal occasions when Convents have an official Visitation, a duty generally performed by one of the Auxiliary Bishops or myself. One gets on these occasions a very real and humbling insight into the lives and sanctity of so many who are to normal appearance just ordinary people doing an ordinary task as well as possible. Their value to the rest of us is quite immeasurable, whether it be by their ordinary mundane work or by their inner prayer life. And for those who seem to think such a life is a 'waste', it would be a most enriching experience and consoling one, to see the real peace and tranquility and the joyfulness which comes from their dedication and consecration, even if their duties may appear as pointless and boring as those which seem to be the lot of most factory workers.

Apart from this there are Conferences to be arranged, Retreats or Days of Recollection to be given, 'pastoral letters' to be written to Sisters, frequent meetings to be attended as a member of the Archbishop's Council even if they have no direct bearing on my particular vicariate, and special celebrations in the Metropolitan Cathedral.

I lived at first with Father Rupert Everest and Father Maurus Green at Saint Peter's parish, but when that was relinquished and these two went elsewhere I moved to a small house where I live by myself. By chance I am at one end of Green Lane and the Archbishop is at the other: we meet occasionally in the Cathedral and once a month at Council—which means that he gets on with his (vast) job and lets me get on with mine. A considerable amount of my time is at the disposal of individual Sisters, whether it be Superiors needing some advice or faculty, or some Sister who has a personal problem about which she is seeking help. One can also become an easy target for those who think that I am the person who must have the answers to all questions in any way, proximate or remote, connected with 'Religious life (female)'. Thus, on successive days I was consulted about the selling and purchasing of a large house suitable for a religious community and also by a young lady, 'not of my persuasion', who wished to take a holiday in France with her friend and thought that a succession of 'maisons religieuses' would be the right prescription for safety and economy, so could I give her a list ... France is a very large country.

Is it worth all the time and effort? Of course, for at its worst it takes a lot off the back of the Archbishop and lets him have more time for the activities which only he can attempt. But at its best it lets these wonderful people know that there is someone who is totally at their disposal and dedicated to them and whose only wish is to share in their lives, material, social, spiritual and personal: in a word, a person who is available to them, collectively or individually.

I manage to maintain many of my old interests, in music and especially in my friends: may I say that I am always very glad to see and hear from these, especially the Old Boys of St Oswald's House and their families. My address will be found at the end of the article.

\* \* \*

## MARRIAGE ENCOUNTER

BY

FR BERNARD BOYAN

I first heard about Marriage Encounter from a couple who came to Mass at Saint Mary's church, Cardiff, though they did not belong to that Parish. They told me of a wonderful experience on a weekend at Spode House and that it had completely transformed their lives. I never learnt much more about it from them but in 1977 I met a group of American couples whose simple but very deep faith and loving relationship impressed me greatly. The couples themselves spoke of the same transformation and all were convinced that this was due to their Marriage Encounter weekend. So I began to make enquiries and soon also I became convinced of its real value. It is still largely unknown and often confused with the work of the Catholic Marriage Advisory Council. It may be of interest and value to many of the JOURNAL's married readers, and to Priests and Sisters as well.

Marriage Encounter is not a repair outfit. The C.M.A.C. does a really marvellous job for marriages which are in danger of disruption and also gives excellent training for engaged couples. Marriage Encounter, conversely, is entirely for good marriages and shows the couples how they can make their marriages better. It does not tell them how to be married but offers a means whereby they can discover how really wonderful they are. It is a call to greatness, not something to be achieved, but as something already there waiting to be recognized; it is the rediscovery of married love. It is for any couple who wants to make their good marriage really great and who are prepared to take a weekend away together, free from distractions, so that they can learn how to do this.

Marriage Encounter started in Spain where priests were sad at the lack of fervour and love in so many families, those which should have been outstanding examples of Catholic married life. Seeing that the root cause of this was the lack of real openness, the priests proposed a short course of positive communication based on dialogue. This started in 1965 and proved highly successful. In 1967 Father Gabriel Calvo brought his Marriage Encounter team to the United States as a gift in return for what they had received from the American-based Christian Family Movement, a family directed apostolate. Some couples from the Eastern states made the weekend under Father Calvo's direction and at once recognized its immense potential for good. The movement spread rapidly, more especially as an English translation of the manual was produced, and, with more experience, American priests and couples were able to take on team work and train others to be team members. One of the first priests to make a weekend was Father Charles Gallagher, S.J., an enormous man with an energy, warmth and enthusiasm to match his frame. From that moment, and under his guidance, the whole movement in the United States exploded. The man is dynamic, I heard him speak to a spellbound audience on the 'Our Father in the context of marriage'. He spoke entirely on this subject, without a note or a pause, for one hour and fifty-five minutes. He is that sort of man and infects others with his enthusiasm and sense of mission.

Since 1968 when Marriage Encounter may be said to have started in the United States, approximately one million couples have made an encounter weekend, the movement is firmly established in thirty-seven countries including some of the communist countries behind the Iron Curtain and there is a missionary spirit everywhere; priests and couples from South Africa have recently been trained in England and are starting their work in their own country. Here at home, Marriage Encounter was introduced by Father Michael Hickey, in 1973, and five years later in 1978 already some three thousand couples have made an encounter weekend; in this year, 1979, a further two thousand will do the same. Three hundred priests have also made a weekend and there are now about 100 Team Couples and twenty Team Priests; so the movement is expanding rapidly here as well.

What does Marriage Encounter do for couples and how does it do it? It shows the couples how they can achieve a greater openness between themselves and thus a deeper love relationship: all this is done by the couples themselves

through dialogue. But although the weekend concentrates on the couples, and each couple on themselves, it teaches the full living of the Sacrament and leads towards a real Apostolate, through Matrimony, of peace and love. Priests working on parishes which include couples who have attended a course will tell you that these people are exemplary in their family life, their prayerfulness, their apostolic outlook and activity, and above all in the serenity and joy which radiates from them. For many couples the weekend not only brings them far closer in their married life, but also brings them a wonderful sense of awareness of the Church which may have seemed previously too dogmatic and theoretical and which, in their view, had ceased to care for them or mean anything to them. Priests who have made a weekend will be emphatic in telling you of the deepening of their own spirituality through it, that it made them more loving persons and brought them to a much clearer understanding of what marriage means as well as becoming closer to the couples on their parishes.

Marriage Encounter of course has its critics as does anything new in the Church. 'Why something new? Other support organizations have been doing just this efficiently for years.' Have they? The appalling rate of failures among our married people would suggest that there is opportunity for a new approach and many people consider that whereas the Church gives much support to engaged couples and family life, there is need for specific support to the husband-wife relationship, to help them live out their Sacrament more richly—and that is exactly what Marriage Encounter designs to do.

'The Bishops have not given their open approval. Why not?' The answer in this country is that the Bishops preferred to wait until it was fairly established before making any official collective statement. Individually many have given warm encouragement and there is a well-grounded hope that a favourable official statement may be forthcoming soon. The position is similar in many other countries and in all parts of Ireland where Marriage Encounter is very popular. It is seen as a positive contribution, through love, towards the breaking down of hostility and hate which exists between the members of different Christian denominations. Practically all criticism of Marriage Encounter comes from those who have no first-hand experience of it and its effects. Ask any couple or any priest who has made a weekend and you will be told what effect it has had upon them: then you can make a judgement.

A 'weekend' consists of about twenty-five couples and a team of three experienced couples and one priest. They all assemble in some residential centre on Friday evening and between then and late Sunday afternoon a series of 'presentations' is given by the team, each by one or other of the couples and the priest. The programme is the same, wherever in the world the weekend is being held, and the message is the same too, except that each talk comes through the experience of the priest or couple giving it. No member of the team is, except fortuitously, a doctor, a psychologist or a counsellor. They are simply ordinary people, who have had a valuable Marriage Encounter and who have been invited to share their experiences with the others by becoming a team couple or priest. Team couples have discovered how much they mean to each other and are convinced that others will make the same discovery through Marriage

Encounter. They want to share what has meant so much to them and will make any sacrifice so that a couple's weekend is a deep experience. At the end of the presentation each one writes about it and then the couples privately talk about it. What they write, what they say, is entirely between the two of them and no one else shares with them. Each starts by examining him or herself as an individual: they progress to studying themselves as a couple. Then they consider themselves in relation to Almighty God and finally they see how they, the couple and God, together can live out their life for the benefit of the Church and mankind in a truly apostolic way.

There is nothing original in Marriage Encounter: its ideas are those of the Church itself, its methods based on sound and approved psychology. Where it is, perhaps, unique is in the combination of these good ideas and in the dedicated personal experience and love of the team members. Two paragraphs from one of the movement's manuals express the aims and results clearly.

The primary goal of the weekend is to awaken in each couple the truth that they love each other, and to give them a gift with which to renew, reinforce and strengthen that love. Beyond that, as a movement in the Catholic Church, Marriage Encounter presents its weekend for the Church, to renew, reinforce and strengthen it.

And

The forty-four hours that is the Marriage Encounter weekend is truly miraculous, not because of the depth or profundity of its talks, but because of what happens to the people who *are* the weekend. They rediscover each other and they leave on Sunday night changed—in different ways and to different degrees.

Although the weekends are devoted, as one would expect, to married couples, it is quite normal for priests to take part, and sisters too, especially if they are involved in parish work. It helps their own vocation and deepens their appreciation of the beauty of married life as a lived Sacrament. It makes them closer to the married couples among whom they live and work, and their own experience makes a valuable recommendation for others to go and do likewise.

Marriage Encounter also arranges weekends for engaged couples: the same principles are used to show the couples the beauty of the marriage vocation and helps them to plan their lives as a couple and deal with many of the difficulties which they will inevitably have to face. The pattern of the weekend is very much the same as for married couples though the direction is towards their special needs. There are fourteen 'Engaged Encounter' weekends arranged for this year. Weekends are also arranged for sisters where the focus is on 'Community life' and their Religious Vocation. The aim of all these types of weekends is to produce unity, and the means by which we achieve this, whether with earthly partners, or in prayer with God, is a matter of good communication. True, open dialogue is the key to good communication.

Marriage Encounter is a Catholic movement and meant for Catholics but partners in 'mixed' marriages are welcomed on weekends by right. The principles have been shared with other Christian denominations as a gift from the Catholic Church and adopted by them, as also by the Jewish religion.

For those readers who would like to know more, contact with a local 'encountered couple' is the best way to find out. This can quite easily be arranged and I shall be happy to do this or answer any questions about Marriage Encounter, as also will the senior members of the National Executive Team: Malcolm & Mary Smith, Delmoro, Holloway Lane, Chesham Bois, Amersham, Bucks.  
Saint Clare's Lodge,  
Green Lane,  
Liverpool L18 2ER (051 708 4388)

**Bernard Boyan, O.S.B.**

#### OUR NEW BISHOP

Our new Bishop is Rt Rev. Augustine Harris, up to now auxiliary bishop of Liverpool. He will work with 248 priests and 140 parishes serving 87,000 Catholics, with 85 schools and 23,000 pupils. He was brought up in Liverpool and studied for the priesthood at Upholland. He was ordained in 1942. From 1952 to 1965 he was the Catholic Chaplain to Walton Prison, and from 1957 he was the Senior R.C. Chaplain of the Prison Department. He served on international prison chaplain bodies and represented the Vatican at the United Nations Congress on crime in London and Stockholm. After consecration as a bishop he continued liaison work between the Catholic Hierarchy and the Home Office. He worked under Archbishop Beck at the time of the opening of Liverpool Cathedral and has continued to be actively involved in social welfare work. The crypt of the Cathedral provides free board for homeless men. He is a member of the Central Religious Advisory Council to the BBC and IBA. He has already visited us on several occasions, and we hope he will continue to take a keen interest in our Community and its work within the Diocese.



#### SEEKING TO HELP BAPTISE THE ORDINARY

In the autumn of 1976 Fr Abbot and his council gave permission for three monks to start a small monastic house near Liverpool. It was to be a probation of three years after which the house itself and the community as a whole would be in a position to assess whether such a venture was prudent as part of the variety of Ampleforth's different lives.

House hunting led through disused stables, a run-down farmhouse and a site on Liverpool's disused docks. But just when each of these seemed impossible the Whitlock-Blundell's, at Little Crosby just north of Liverpool, offered a converted coach house for an initial three years.

Fathers Aidan, Thomas (Cullinan) and Bonaventure (who took over from David Morland) are there at present. Fr Thomas writes:

'When we came here we enjoyed the great privilege of being able to design a 24-hour day as we chose. This was because we have no defined pastoral commitments such as a parish or a school. We placed the traditional monastic hours of prayer at roughly three hourly intervals, secured silence from 9 p.m. to 9 a.m., and fitted our meals, work, etc into the gaps left.

People often ask "What is your role?" or "What are you doing?" To the former: do we have to have one? To the latter: we are doing very ordinary things, cooking, gardening, cleaning, binding books, writing, earning our keep; trying to create space to realise God amidst the ordinary.

We came partly at the request of some friends working among people in the inner city—front line work. They believed very deeply in the need for monks to provide a reflective, prayerful, presence—second line back-up. Quite how this will evolve remains to be seen. The formula seems to be for us to secure the central pattern of our life, and then allow all else to happen around it. But any stable community centred on regular prayer and quiet and work can hardly fail today to be some sort of focal point, a modest sign of hope for people, just by what it is. We have a fairly constant flow of guests and visitors, all sorts of people; and occasional groups ranging from the Newman Association to some kids from a special unit in an inner city school who have taken an allotment in the garden.

And for ourselves? It is better put by a greater monk than any of us:

"What I myself do in this spot I am ashamed to say. I left my life in the town because of its endless involvements, but I have not managed to get rid of myself. I am like people who, unused to travelling by sea, become ill and seasick. They complain of the size of the ship, because it rolls too much. So they transfer to a smaller one only to find they are distressed and seasick everywhere, for their discomfort and sickness go with them. My condition is something like that". (St Basil in a letter to a friend)

Fortunately what is impossible to man is possible to God.'

**Fr Thomas Cullinan**

## THE GRANGE

It is some time since any notes appeared in the JOURNAL concerning The Grange, but since it is now in its sixth year of operation it would seem appropriate to give here a short progress report.

In some ways the list of groups visiting The Grange during the first half of 1979 tells its own story. As will be seen from the list below, there is a wide diversification of age, denomination and background. In addition to the groups who visit us for retreats or meetings, we receive a large number of individuals who come for very diverse reasons but mainly to obtain some peace and quiet and relief from the pressures of modern life. The individuals who come greatly appreciate being allowed into the Monastic Choir to share in the Office with the Community, and for those who wish to make a private retreat the Office provides a basic structure for the day.

After the Retreat for Religious Sisters in August last year it was with sadness we said goodbye to Jane Macpherson, who had been working in The Grange from the very beginning and who for most of its first five years had been a most satisfactory Cook/Housekeeper. It was not only her cooking that was so greatly appreciated by all our visitors but also herself, a fact borne out by the many people who continue to make enquiries for her. We wish her every happiness in her new home and work. Mrs Barretto has courageously come out of retirement to take on the work of Cook/Housekeeper, and we hope she will be with us for many years to come. It would also be impossible to maintain the standards of cleanliness characteristic of The Grange without the untiring efforts of Anne Thompson and Pauline Lane.

We were very grateful to have the help of Fr Martin for a year prior to his appointment as Monastery Guestmaster. Brother Christopher has now joined Fr Kieran in running The Grange and they are greatly helped by Kate Davies who relieves them of the secretarial side and assists with the bookings. A great deal of help is also received from many members of the Community who come and give talks to visiting groups.

Finally, Christmas was celebrated once more by inviting to lunch those in the locality who might otherwise have been on their own. Twenty people sat down to an excellent lunch prepared by Mrs Barretto, and wine generously supplied by Basil King our close neighbour, whose wife Ethna kindly helps to keep The Grange decorated with flowers.

## USE OF THE GRANGE FROM JANUARY TO JULY 1979

JANUARY	18th	Fr Stephen's Renewal Day for Priests
	19th—21st	Manchester University student and graduate catholics and staff
FEBRUARY	26th—29th	Hull University Anglican Chaplaincy
	2nd—4th	Leeds Charismatics
	6th—7th	De Montfort Guild: men from hostel for destitutes
	9th—11th	St John Rigby 6th Form Students
	14th	Council Meeting in Conference Room

	15th—16th	York Hull Ecumenical Group Conference	
	16th—18th	Parents' Retreat	
	19th—22nd	Newman College 6th Form Catholic Students	
	23rd—25th	Fr Edmund's Charismatic Renewal Group Collingwood College (Anglican students)	
MARCH	2nd—4th	Denton Ecumenical Youth Group	
	6th—8th	Conference for Vocations Directors	
	8th	Fr Stephen's Renewal Day for Priests	
	8th—9th	Brass Band Guests	
	9th—11th	Leyland Parish	
	14th—15th	Selby Anglican Clergy	
	16th—18th	Guisborough Union of Catholic Mothers	
		John Bishop's Retreat for Industrialists	
		Middlesbrough Diocese Marriage Tribunal	
		Cleveland Church Council—Anglican	
	20th—21st	Diocesan Catholic Clergy	
	23rd—24th	Conference of Abbesses	
	26th—30th	Conference of Catholic Colleges (Nuns)	
	30th—		
APRIL	—1st	See Above	
	2nd	Methodists from N. York Circuit Conference	
	3rd—5th	Catholic Nurses from Middlesbrough	
	5th	Fr Stephen's Renewal Day for Priests	
	5th—6th	Bursars Conference (schools)	
	6th—8th	Leyland Parish—men	
	12th—16th	Easter Visitors (Community relatives)	
	20th—23rd	Catholic Teachers from Newcastle	
	23rd—27th	Parish Fathers Retreat	
	25th	Council Meeting in Conference Room	
	27th—29th	Langley Parish (Anglican)	
	29th	York Newman Circle Day of Recollection	
MAY	1st—2nd	Rural Dean's Conference (Anglican)	
	4th—6th	Methodists from South Shields	
	10th	Fr Stephen's Renewal Day for Priests	
	11th—13th	Manchester University Chaplaincy (Catholic)	
	15th—17th	English Martyrs Hartlepool Catholic 6th Form	
	18th—25th	Retreat for Religious Sisters	
	25th—27th	St Aidan's Parish (Anglican)	
JUNE	1st—4th	Exhibition visitors	
	5th—7th	Lancaster University Religious Study Group	
	6th	Council Meeting in Conference Room	
	8th—10th	Lostock Hall (Catholic Parish)	
	11th—15th	Cedar School for Handicapped Children	
	11th	Anglican Archdeacons' Clergy Conference (York)	
		13th	York Methodist Women
		14th	Fr Stephen's Renewal Day for Priests



15th—17th	Manchester University students, graduates and staff (Catholic)	
20th—21st	York Hull Ecumenical Group	
22nd—24th	The Knaresborough Union of Catholic Mothers' Meeting.	
25th—29th	Management Action Programme Conference— to study moral implications of industrial management	
29th	Warrington Parish (Catholic)	
JULY	3rd—6th	Retreat for Officers from Dr Barnado's Homes

## FUTURE CHANGES

In September **Fr Benedict** retires as Procurator after three and a half years. During that time we have remained on a stable economic footing, and completed payment of the debt on the last building programme. There have also been extensive renovations and improvement in the Farm. **Fr Michael Phillips** is to replace him. He has been Senior Science Master in the School for many years and has served on many Science Masters' Committees, working to develop science teaching in schools nationally.

**Fr Alban Crossley** will be leaving the Junior House in July, to spend a year studying the Liturgy before returning to the Abbey.

**Fr Alberic Stacpoole** is to be sent from the Michaelmas Term to St Benet's Hall, Oxford to join **Fr James Forbes** (the Master) as a Tutor. He will take with him the editorship of the new **Ampleforth Review**; but his interests in School societies will be left behind, and in school debating will have to be transferred to undergraduate debating in the Oxford Union. He will leave behind in Yorkshire a good deal of ecumenical involvement: over the last ten years he has attended the Abbot's Group, an ecumenical clergy gathering founded by **Abbot Basil** and **Rev Gordon Thompson**, participating and giving papers. He has recently been RC member of the York Diocesan Ecumenical Council. In September he gave an evening to Lincoln Theological College on *Koinonia*; in January he preached the Unity Sunday evensong sermon at Selby Abbey; and in February a lecture on St Thomas Aquinas to an Anglican group in Middlesborough was snowed off at the last moment. Besides that, in December he gave the community of Josephites at St George's College, Weybridge a pre-Christmas day of recollection; and in early January, together with **Fr Patrick** (Chairman), **Fr Henry** and **Fr Timothy**, he was a lecturing participant at the Farmington Institute conference for religious study teachers at Keble College, Oxford. He gives a number of talks and days of recollection at our Grange and at Wood Hall Carmel. Besides his *Journal/Review* writings, in the summer he wrote the last chapter of *Face with the Turin Shroud* (Mowbray 1978); in the autumn he wrote on the new Polish Pope in *The Tablet*; and in the winter on Pope John Paul's interest in marital matters, in *The Times* and *The Catholic Herald*. He is involved in preparations for the 1980 St Benedict 15th centenary celebrations, for the EBC.

## COMMON ROOM NOTES

We congratulate Mr and Mrs D. B. Kershaw on the birth of a son, James Alexander, on the 27th September. Mr and Mrs J. D. Cragg James on the birth of a daughter, Joanna, on the 6th February, and Mr and Mrs D. S. Bowman on the birth of a son, Jonathan Andrew, on the 10th February.

We welcome back Rob Musker to the Mathematics Department on his return from Cameroon, where he has been teaching for the last three years under the auspices of the Volunteer Missionary Movement.

We welcome David Cragg-James to the Modern Languages Department. Mr Cragg-James has been teaching for the past five years at Merchant Taylors' School, Crosby. We hope that he and his wife and children will be very happy here at Ampleforth.

We also welcome Antony Jackson and Tim Aston. Mr Jackson has joined the Music Department after taking a B.Ed. degree at London University Institute of Education. He was previously Head of Music at the American Air Force School, Lakenheath, Suffolk. Mr Aston has joined the staff of Junior House after graduating at Trinity and All Saints College of Education, Leeds. We hope that Mr Jackson and his wife, and Mr Aston, will be very happy at Ampleforth.

## CECIL J. ACHESON, R.I.P.

Jack Acheson, as he was known to his innumerable friends, will be remembered with affection by the members of the staff, as well as Old Amplefordians, who were at the School from the mid 1930s to the early 50s. During that time he lived with his wife Eirene in Ampleforth village where they were both wholehearted cooperators in the activities of the local parish. His departure for the Portsmouth Priory (now the Abbey) School, Rhode Island USA, evoked from the Headmaster, **Fr Paul Nevill**, the rueful comment: 'We have lost the best laymaster Ampleforth ever had'. Though he was invited to Portsmouth simply to join the lay faculty, his outstanding merits were quickly recognised. In addition to being a housemaster until 1960, he was associate headmaster from 1954 to 1970. He became an American citizen, but happily was able to return to England fairly frequently to visit his relatives and friends. He retired at the end of the summer term 1978 and died on 2nd November after a troublesome illness most patiently borne. Following the funeral rites in the Abbey church he was buried in the beautiful monastic cemetery at Portsmouth. We join with the Portsmouth Community and School, and the many alumni whose lasting friendship he had won, in offering our sincere condolences to his widow and their three daughters.

Dom Aelred Graham

## SCHOOL STAFF

Dom Patrick Barry, M.A., Headmaster.  
 Dom Edmund Hatton, M.A., Second Master.  
 Dom Simon Trafford, M.A., Housemaster, St Aidan's House.  
 Dom Felix Stephens, M.A., Housemaster, St Bede's House.  
 Dom Walter Maxwell-Stuart, M.A., Housemaster, St Cuthbert's House.  
 Dom Leo Chamberlain, M.A., Housemaster, St Dunstan's House (Head of History).  
 Dom Edward Corbould, M.A., Housemaster, St Edward's House (Head of History).  
 Dom Aelred Burrows, M.A., Housemaster, St Hugh's House.  
 Dom Benet Perceval, M.A., Housemaster, St John's House.  
 Dom Adrian Convery, M.A., Housemaster, St Oswald's House.  
 Dom Henry Wansbrough, M.A., S.T.L., L.S.S., Housemaster, St Thomas's House.  
 Dom Andrew Beck, M.A., Housemaster, St Wilfrid's House.  
 Dom Cyril Brooks, M.A., Housemaster, Junior House.  
 Dom Anthony Ainscough, T.D., M.A. Dom Stephen Wright, M.A.  
 Dom Cuthbert Rabnett, M.A. Dom Gregory Carroll.  
 Dom Barnabas Sandeman, M.A. Dom Placid Spearritt, M.A., PH.D., S.T.L.  
 Dom Martin Haigh, T.D., M.A. Dom Alberic Stacpoole, M.C., M.A.  
 Dom Edmund Hatton, M.A. Dom Aelred Burrows, M.A.  
 (Head of Economics). Dom Bonaventure Knollys, M.A., S.T.L.  
 Dom Brendan Smith, M.A. Dom Gilbert Whitfield, M.A.  
 Dom Julian Rochford, M.A. Dom Timothy Wright, M.A., B.D.  
 Dom Gervase Knowles, B.D.S. (Head of Religious Studies).  
 Dom Charles Macauley. Dom Richard field, B.Sc., A.C.G.I.  
 Dom Michael Phillips, M.A. Dom Justin Arbery Price, B.Sc., PH.L., M.Ed.  
 (Head of Physics). Dom Francis Dobson, F.C.A.  
 Dom Dunstan Adams, M.A. Dom Christian Shore, B.Sc., A.K.C.  
 Dom Oliver Ballinger, M.A. Dom Peter James, B.A.  
 Dom Anselm Cramer, M.A. Dom Basil Poslethwaite, B.A.  
 Dom Alban Crossley, M.A., S.T.L.

W. H. Shewring, M.A.  
 B. Richardson, B.A.  
 J. E. Pickin, M.A.  
 G. T. Heath, B.A.  
 P. O'R. Smiley, M.A.  
 (Head of Classics).  
 E. J. Wright, B.Sc.  
 W. A. Davidson, M.A.  
 B. Vazquez, B.A.

J. McDonnell, M.A., B.LITT.  
 (Head of Modern Languages).  
 I. B. MacBean, M.A.  
 D. K. Criddle, M.A.  
 (Head of Modern Languages).  
 G. A. Forsythe, B.Sc.  
 D. M. Griffiths, M.A.  
 (Head of English).  
 E. G. H. Moreton, M.A.

## SCHOOL STAFF

31

E. S. R. Dammann, M.A.  
 E. G. Boulton, M.A.  
 (Head of Geography).  
 G. J. Sasse, M.A.  
 (Head of General Studies).  
 J. B. Davies, M.A., B.Sc.  
 (Head of Biology).  
 J. G. Willcox, B.A.  
 (Games Master).  
 T. L. Newton, M.A.  
 A. I. D. Stewart, B.Sc.  
 R. F. Gilbert, M.A.  
 H. R. Finlow, M.A.  
 C. Briske, B.Sc., PH.D., A.R.I.C.  
 (Head of Chemistry).  
 F. D. Lenton, M.A.  
 (Careers Master).  
 A. I. M. Davie, M.A.  
 (Director of Theatre).

P. A. Hawksworth, M.A.  
 R. D. Nelson, M.A., F.I.M.A.  
 (Head of Mathematics).  
 K. R. Elliot, B.Sc.  
 R. D. Rohan, B.A.  
 J. J. Dean, M.A.  
 N. Jardine, M.A.  
 G. Simpson, B.Sc.  
 F. Booth, M.A.  
 M. J. Robinson, B.A., PH.D., A.R.I.C.  
 R. V. W. Murphy, B.A., D.PHIL.  
 C. G. H. Belsom, B.A., M.PHIL.  
 C. J. N. Wilding, B.A.  
 T. M. Vessey, M.A.  
 J. P. G. Pickin, B.Ed.  
 T. Aston, B.Ed.  
 R. W. Musker, M.A.  
 J. D. Cragg-James, B.A.

### Music.

D. S. Bowman, MUS.B., F.R.C.O.  
 A.R.M.C.M. (Director of Music).  
 G. S. Dowling, MUS.B., A.R.M.C.M.  
 D. B. Kershaw, B.Sc.

N. Mortimer.  
 S. R. Wright, F.R.C.O., A.R.M.C.M.  
 O. G. Gruenfeld, L.R.A.M., L.G.S.M.  
 A. Jackson, B.Ed., F.T.C.L., A.R.C.M.,  
 A.Mus.L.C.M., A.Mus.T.C.L.

### Art:

J. J. Bunting, F.R.B.S., A.R.C.A., N.D.D.

### P.E.:

M. Henry

Procurator: Dom Benedict Webb, M.A., M.R.C.S., L.R.C.P.  
 Estate Manager: Dom Edgar Miller.  
 Medical Officer: Dr K. W. Gray, M.B., CH.B.  
 Manager, St Alban Centre: Dom Anselm Cramer, M.A.

## SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor (August 1978) ... .. B. S. A. Moody  
 Head Monitor (January 1979) ... .. T. Beardmore-Gray

Monitors (August 1978): S. J. Unwin, H. N. Osborne, H. C. H. Dunn, P. E. F. Ley, C. S. P. Harwood, P. H. S. Plowden, I. W. Barrie, B. N. Weaver, P. C. B. Millar, C. S. Hornung, R. P. Burnford, P. D. Berton, P. M. Vis, E. J. Ruane, A. C. Burt, M. P. Gargan, J. R. Read, Hon N. R. B. Smith, T. A. Herdon, T. Beardmore-Gray, D. H. N. Ogden, A. N. Parker, M. P. Trowbridge.

Monitors (January 1979): S. B. K. Georgiadis, W. D. A. Bruce-Jones, J. C. Sewell, D. H. Dundas, C. E. P. Plowden, J. C. Ward, P. T. C. Arkwright, C. J. A. Wortley, C. S. Hornung, M. R. Paviour, P. C. B. Millar, S. J. S. Hampshire, A. J. Firks, J. R. Read, R. C. M. Treneman, C. J. M. Franklin, S. P. Gosling, A. C. E. Fraser, J. J. Neely, M. C. Schulte, I. F. Sasse, S. F. Riddell.

Captain of Rugby ... .. B. S. A. Moody  
 Captain of Athletics ... .. M. C. Schulte  
 Captain of Cross-Country ... .. P. M. Graves  
 Captain of Swimming ... .. E. J. Beale  
 Captain of Squash ... .. J. M. Geraghty  
 Captain of Golf ... .. D. W. R. Harrington  
 Captain of Fencing ... .. R. A. Moon  
 Captain of Shooting ... .. C. S. Hornung  
 Captain of Chess ... .. M. Wittet  
 Captain of Bridge ... .. T. Beardmore-Gray  
 Master of Hounds ... .. C. S. P. Harwood  
 B. J. Adams

Office Men: P. T. C. Arkwright, E. T. Hornyold-Strickland, R. C. Rigby, D. J. Moorhouse, J. C. Ward, T. N. B. Rochford, M. R. A. Martin, M. C. Schulte, C. S. P. Harwood, J. P. P. Harwood, C. S. Hornung, P. M. S. Plowden.

Librarians: January 1979—D. E. Cranfield (Senior), M. J. W. Kenny, M. Kupusarevic, S. M. Clucas, J. H. Killick, J. B. Rae Smith.  
 Junior Library—C. W. Kupusarevic (Senior), E. G. Trehearne, H. J. Sachs, C. W. Rapinet, J. M. Carter, R. D. Twomey, G. H. Welsh.

Bookshop: P. J. Heagerty, A. J. Fawcett, T. Hall, M. Paviour, J. D. Roberts, D. B. Staveley-Taylor.

Bookroom: M. G. Phillips, C. M. Phillips, F. M. Remick, H. W. Abbott, N. T. Wells, D. P. Evans, D. C. Pilkington, T. R. O'Kelly, W. B. Hopkins.

## ARRIVALS/DEPARTURES

The following boys joined the School in September, 1978:

**St Aidan's:** CJ Hefferich, WP McMickan, R Malerba, SCW Nugent, MR Codd, HM Crossley, JS Duckworth, J Hanwell.

**St Bede's:** AJ Chandler, NJ Hyslop, M Jansen, NS McBain, AJ Ord, JH Price, SMA Carvill, AMS Hindmarch, AJ Lazenby, BJ Richardson.

**St Cuthbert's:** JR Binny, OJ Gaisford St Lawrence, AJP Harwood, PJJ Lovell, JG McEwen, MG Toone, J Aldous-Ball, RHG Gilbey, DM Moreland, JJ Nelson, MB Swindells, AT Wardle, RC Wela-Blundell.

**St Dunstan's:** DH de R Channer, FL Lennon, TW Price, PBA Stitt, MPM Travers, SR Akester, PJ Evans, SP Fothergill, AWG Green, MT Kennedy, JA Sparke, JJ Tigar.

**St Edward's:** DH Arbuthnot, AP Beck, RE O'G Kirwan, ML Roberts, BL Bates, MW Bradley, RA Graham, WB Hamilton-Dalrymple, CJ Leech, DFR Mitchell, MWJ Pike, DF Ryan.

**St Hugh's:** CS Bostock, JPB McNamara, J Pappachan, JP Sheehan, NJM Finlow, AI Macdonald, JJ Newton, WJ O'Donovan, P Wood.

**St John's:** PEH Buscall, SF Denye, DEH Flanagan, MRD Roller, SAB Budgen, RJ De Netto, EN Gilmartin, JD Hunter, RP Keatinge, JWG Knight, PC Murray, JBW Steel.

**St Oswald's:** JW Appleyard, DS Fraser, CW Kilkenny, LA Pender-Cudlip, WRP Petrie, EA Craston, CH Cunningham, JA Howard, CDB Jackson, ME Johnson-Ferguson, J McNair, SJM Pearce.

**St Thomas's:** CG Dyson, ACB Geoghegan, JM Goodman, PG Howard, JP Moore-Smith, WA Morland, CI Robinson, EC Robinson, TW Sasse, JHA Verhoef.

**St Wilfrid's:** PJF Evans, JW Kerr, CNP Stourton, JAH Blackburn, PH Corbally-Stourton, ME Fattorini, RJ Kerr-Smiley, RJJ Stokes-Rees.

The following joined the School in January, 1979:

**St Aidan's:** MB Robinson, MA Thompson.

**St Bede's:** DHH Jeaffreson, BJA Odene.

**St Cuthbert's:** TPS Bourke, JT McNamara.

**St Dunstan's:** KD Armitage.

**St Edward's:** MJT Bredin, RW Petit.

**St Hugh's:** APD Berton, HAS Blackie, RP Rigby.

**St John's:** JP Magrane.

**St Oswald's:** PG Cronin, ANL Green.

**St Thomas's:** IC Beck, AG Radcliffe, NA Sutton.

**St Wilfrid's:** CCV Carr-Jones, ND Salter, GSC Warrington.

The following were awarded entrance Scholarships into the School in September, 1978:

<b>Major:</b>	MRD Roller	Headfort School	£702
	JW Appleyard	Bramcote School, Scarborough	£702
	AJ Everard	St Wilfrid's, Seaforth and Ampleforth	£600
	CKPD Evans	Audley House and Ampleforth	£600
	EA Craston	Junior House Ampleforth	£500
	EN Gilmartin	Gilling Castle	£500
<b>Minor:</b>	JR Binny	Farleigh House	£300
	P Wood	Junior House Ampleforth	£300
	A Chandler	St Philip's, Kensington	£300
	PD Merckx	Red House, Norton-on-Tees	£200
	JB Pappachan	Durham Choristers' School	£200
	RP Keatinge	Junior House Ampleforth	£200
	AJP Harwood	St Richard's, Bredenbury	£200
<b>Music:</b>	JPB McNamara	St John Fisher High School, Hull	£501 (Randolph)

The following gained awards and places in the Oxford and Cambridge Entrance Examinations:—

#### OXFORD

##### Awards:

AP Minford	Scholarship, History for PPE	Exeter
HCH Dunn	Exhibition, History for Law	Worcester
MEM Hattrell	Hastings Exhibition Classics	Queen's

##### Places:

DHN Ogden	Classics	St Anne's
PD Berton	History	Keble
M Wittet	Engineering	St John's
MJ Sharrard	Biochemistry	Trinity
TA Herdon	Modern Languages	Magdalen
BN Weaver	History	New College
MP Gargan	English	Trinity
AP Roberts	Classics	Oriel
MP Trowbridge	History	Oriel
AC Burt	Geography	Oriel
JMR O'Connell	Geography	Regents Park
CSP Harwood	Nat. Sciences for PPE	Lincoln
PHS Plowden	English	Brasenose
VA Griffiths	Natural Sciences	Corpus
DWR Harrington	Classics	St Benet's

#### CAMBRIDGE

##### Awards:

IW Barrie	Scholarship, English	Clare
-----------	----------------------	-------

JTJ Gillow	Exhibition, History	Magdalene
TBP Hubbard	Exhibition, Engineering	Trinity College
SJ Unwin	Exhibition, English	Downing
NJF Gay	Exhibition, History	Peterhouse

##### Places:

EJ Ruane	Maths for Economics	Caius
PM Vis	History	St Catharine's
RP Burnford	Medicine	Jesus

##### Conditional Place:

EJ Beale	Engineering	Queen's
(conditional on obtaining 3 'A' grades in 'A' Levels next June)		

Destinations of 1977/78 leavers, excluding those going to Oxford & Cambridge:

Aldridge, PB	Bristol University	History
Arnold, CC	Cirencester	Rural Estate Management
Carr, NJ	Imperial College, London	Aeronautical Engineering
Corkery, PK	Stirling University	Business Law & Accountancy
Craig, D McN	Manchester University	Oriental Languages
Cranfield, ML	Bristol University	Mathematics
Cullinan, DG	Polytechnic of Central London	Architecture
Danvers, CH	Sandhurst	
Davies, GMA	Cardiff University	Politics
Diek, J	London University	Classics
Duncan, AE	Edinburgh University	Engineering
Durkin, SG	Edinburgh University	Engineering
Duthie, ML	London Hospital	Medicine
Ephraums, EJ	Aberdeen University	Land Economy
Fattorini, TRB	Exeter University	Arabic & Islamic Studies
Ferguson, JP	Sandhurst	
Fletcher, PM	York University	History
Hay, PE	St Thomas's Hospital	Medicine
Healy, NJ	Bristol University	Economic History
Kenneally, SJ	Harvard University	General Arts
Kennedy, TMF	Bristol University	History
Lambert, CM	Newcastle University	Medicine
McAlindon, F	University College, London	History
McKibbin, PJD	Hull University	Geography
Mansour, PDA	Sheffield University	Medicine
Mather, JV	Manchester Polytechnic	Law
May, TM	Sandhurst	
Meynell, EJH	Polytechnic of South Bank, London	Business Studies

Moore, PR  
Murray-Brown, R  
Nickol, CP

Nowill, JF  
O'Kelly, MC

Page, MC  
Pope, AR  
Rhys Evans, RSQ  
Russell, MF  
Sewell, PA  
Stokes, PS  
Stuart-Smith, JBPC  
Tillbrook, NC  
Troughton, ETA  
van den Boogaard, A  
Watters, SR  
Worrall, JRG

Bristol University	Classics
St Andrews University	History
Royal Holloway College, London	Music
Aston University	Business Administration
St Bartholomew's Hospital	Medicine
Southampton University	English
King's College, London	Latin American Studies
Newcastle Polytechnic	Surveying
Stirling University	Business Studies
Imperial College, London	Mining
Newcastle University	Dentistry
Bristol University	Physics
Bristol University	English
St Andrews	English
University of East Anglia	Economics
St Thomas's Hospital	Medicine
Christ Church College, Canterbury	Theology & History

It is sometimes difficult to get accurate information when the final choice occurs after a boy has left the School. Apologies are offered in advance for omissions and inaccuracies. Additions and corrections are most welcome.

The following boys left the School in December, 1978:

**St Aidan's:** JMR O'Connell, HN Osborne, MJ Sharrard, SJ Unwin, MA van den Berg.

**St Bede's:** HCH Dunn, PEF Ley, JJD Soden-Bird.

**St Cuthbert's:** JP Conroy, CSP Harwood, ACR Naylor, PHS Plowden.

**St Dunstan's:** IW Barrie.

**St Edward's:** NH Blakledge, MEM Hattrell, SGE Murray, BN Weaver.

**St Hugh's:** PD Berton, RP Burnford, AP Minford, BSA Moody, PM Vis.

**St John's:** AC Burt, MP Gargan, GF Hume, GJ Pender, EJ Ruane.

**St Oswald's:** Hon. NRB Smith, TA Herdon.

**St Thomas's:** NJF Gay, JTI Gillow, DHN Ogden, AN Parker, AP Roberts, M Wittet.

**St Wilfrid's:** DWR Harrington, TBP Hubbard, JG Jamieson, MP Trowbridge.

### MISS KATHLEEN HURLEY

Kitty Hurley arrived as Matron of Aumit House in September 1958 and retired in her 21st year of service to the Housemasters and boys of St Hugh's and St Bede's in December 1978.

She quickly established her priorities: a stable and happy staff led with great firmness but real devoted affection and concern for the health and well-being of the boys. For 20 years she did not fail either her staff or the boys. In the course of time the first group of staff retired but by then 10 years had elapsed; for her second generation of staff Kitty turned to the Village for day-helpers and showed herself equally successful at creating a happy atmosphere among all those who worked for her on a daily basis.

No doubt she observed with her unfailingly shrewd eye the characteristics of the two Houses under her care and the very human way in which the same disciplines and manner of life can be interpreted in different Houses by different housemasters. She worked with 5 housemasters: Fr Benedict Webb and Fr Aelred Burrows in St Hugh's and Fr Basil Hume, Fr Martin Haigh and Fr Felix Stephens in St Bede's.

Each person who knew her here will have his own special memories but here is a brief representative sample: the rosary at 6 p.m. each night during the years of a resident staff; the annual Christmas luncheon she provided for all the staff, which usually ended in an hour of singing and dancing; the 'little voice' which told her that a boy who seemed perfectly fit should be kept under observation and the times the 'little voice' was right; the uncompromising retort to the boy who was sufficiently half-witted to think he could feign illness or injury to avoid games.

Three of her long-serving staff retired with her: Maureen Brophy, who came the same term in 1958 and served in St Hugh's for 20 years; Lily Pickard, who worked in the kitchen, and May Fox, who spent the past 8 years as Head of the Kitchen staff to take her combined years of service for the Ampleforth community of monks and boys to 48 years. One might well wonder why it was that she had so stable a staff over so many years: the answer is that she trusted them and they admired her. We thank them all. Kitty Hurley has now made her home in a cottage in Ampleforth Village.

We welcome Mrs Althea McCormick as her successor to the post of Matron of Aumit House.

## CAREERS

Towards the end of the summer term Mr F. M. J. Inglehearn of York University spoke about university admission to boys who were going to fill in U.C.C.A. forms in September. He impressed upon us that the selection of universities and courses is complicated and that candidates must be prepared to spend time and trouble deciding what will suit them; they must realise that the contents of courses vary widely, as do the physical surroundings, size and ethos of universi-

ties. He also gave detailed advice about filling up the form. This was a valuable session. It is probably true that boys are now taking university entrance more seriously and setting about it earlier, though there are still some who leave their applications until the last moment and then fill in the form without much thought. The necessary material is here and boys should make a list of possible courses in the summer term; they can then send for their own copies of brochures, perhaps visit possible universities in the summer holidays and come back in September with a clear idea of their intentions.

Boys who are seeking any sort of sponsorship should approach firms at the beginning of their second year in the sixth form, even if they expect to return to school after their 'A' levels for the Oxbridge examination. In some cases sponsorship is dependent upon attendance at particular universities or polytechnics and this obviously can affect university applications. A list of firms offering sponsorship reaches us in the summer term and should be consulted in that term.

Two talks have been held this term for sixth form boys doing science and mathematics. In the first we welcomed Mr A. Hirst and Mr N. Skelton, both from Redfearn National Glass. Mr Hirst spoke about 'A High Technology Society'; he emphasised that the revolution associated with silicon chips is not something which is going to happen, but something which is already upon us; he lamented that the implications of this have barely been realised and that we have not yet begun to think about the sort of society which we want. To illustrate the talk Mr Skelton gave a most interesting demonstration of a microcomputer. At our second meeting Dr A. J. Bartley, Senior Lecturer in Mechanical Engineering at Newcastle University, concentrated on engineering at university. He began by speaking about the ubiquity of engineering products and the training of professional engineers; he then showed us his departmental film and finally coped with a number of questions about engineering and about university life.

Our last speaker was a parent, Mr W. D. A. Carter, whose subject was 'Chartered Accountancy'. His talk fell into two parts: he began by doing a book-keeping exercise on the board, following this with the examination of a firm's report. He then went on to speak about the different sorts of work which accountants do and about training. He spoke of the increasing, possibly alarming, number of graduates entering the profession and about the rigour of the professional examinations. Whether or not Chartered Accountants need high mathematical skills in their actual work, it is clear that success in the professional examinations is directly related to mathematical ability and that a boy who only manages a C in 'O' level mathematics will only pass if he has exceptionally high motivation. (This year it is becoming apparent that universities are increasingly reluctant to make offers for Business Studies to boys whose mathematics is weak.) Mr Carter made it clear that the work of a Chartered Accountant offers much variety and fascination. He also found time to see a number of boys individually—a very valuable service.

As always, we are most grateful to our speakers for generously giving us their time and expert knowledge.

David Lenton

## EXAMINATIONS

OR THE TEDIOUS BRIEF TALE OF TOM, DICK AND HARRY

by

FR PATRICK BARRY

It was in the year that seemed the end of everything, as it was for some, that Tom was born; in 1939, when the war began. Tom survived and did not really know much about it; nor had he begun to make cosmic judgments when it was time for him to go to school in 1944. He did not even know that the year was a turning point, shaping a different future for him. It was the year of the Butler Education Act—the last one that was not fouled by party politics—and in it our lords and masters in parliament decreed that Tom should take the 11+ examination in 1950.

The chorus of praise for this arrangement at the time was very marked. The 11+ was hailed as a test of impeccable objectivity which would determine without fear or favour exactly what sort of secondary education would be appropriate for every child. It continued to be highly thought of by the parents of those who passed it and, when Tom passed it in 1950, there was general satisfaction in the family.

So Tom went to grammar school. Everything seemed to be new for Tom, for hardly had he entered his new school when they abolished the Higher and School Certificates which had formerly been the magic keys to university or a good job. In their place appeared the GCE and A levels and Tom was among the first to take them. He passed 11 O levels and two years later emerged from school with three A levels in classics at grade A and a state scholarship. His Headmaster wanted him to stay on and try for Oxford, but Manchester was more of a Mecca to his family than Oxford. They didn't want him to go south and become toffee-nosed, so to Manchester he went on his state scholarship with the top award for the county.

None of Tom's family had been to university before and it was all new and exciting. He was mentioned in the local paper and all the family were very proud of him with the possible exception of his father, who did indeed bask in the glory of his son's achievement at the pub but at home grumbled incessantly. He didn't see how Latin and Greek were going to earn the lad a living. *He'd* had to work in the mill all his life to keep the family. What sort of money did anyone pay a man for talking Latin and Greek? Tom's father didn't expect anyone to take much notice of what he said, and they didn't. It was Tom's mother who was most proud and she didn't hide it from her neighbours. She shouldn't wonder, she told them, if Tom didn't become Prime Minister in the end.

As things turned out, however, he was destined for a different sort of power. Of course he got a first class degree in 1960. When the family gathered to see him receive it from the Vice Chancellor, his father was rendered speechless by the discovery that Tom had decided to become a teacher and had

been offered a place in the Department of Education at Cambridge. Cambridge seemed marginally less objectionable than Oxford, but Tom's father didn't like teachers very much and disapproved of the whole thing. However Tom's mother was as usual behind Tom and to Cambridge he went, but he didn't become a teacher. His year there stretched out into two and then three years. He had been urged to stay on and do some research in education; it was a growth industry at the time.

It was in Tom's third year at Cambridge that the Robbins Report was published and the era of university expansion began. In the following year he was given a lectureship in education at one of the new universities and the career opened out which ultimately led to a professorship. He was in the forefront of educational thinking and a prophet and supporter of Anthony Crosland's circular in 1965 which proclaimed the gospel of universal comprehensive education. In 1968 his best selling Penguin came out which was called *The Failure of the Grammar Schools*. In it Tom laid the ghosts of his youth and purged his social conscience.

All along it had been Mike who was particularly on his conscience. At primary school Mike had been his best friend, living a few doors away, and it had been shattering in 1950 when the 11+ examination had separated them. Mike had failed and gone to a secondary modern school. Not only had the boys been separated but their mothers, who previously had been able to settle between them every earthly problem, experienced a period of extreme coolness. When Tom's mother in her pride had predicted that he would become Labour Prime Minister, they didn't speak to each other for a long time and Mike's mother asserted untruthfully that she was voting Tory.

Fortunately, in spite of the iniquities of the schooling system, Mike didn't do too badly. He left school at 15, joined a building firm, learned in a short time a great deal more than he had ever learned at school and in the end started his own firm. He did so just at the right time and was wildly successful, so that, when he was able to take his mother driving in his Jaguar, she could hold up her head again and talked to Tom's mother with malicious sympathy about the inadequacy of the salaries of university lecturers.

Tom was pleased, and secretly envious, of Mike's success but the old scar of the 11+ remained with *him* rather than with Mike. Mike's later success proved how wrong it had all been and no-one rejoiced so much as Tom when the local grammar school went comprehensive just in time for Mike's elder son Dick who reached the age of 11 in 1971 and moved up from his primary school with all his pals and no 11+ to separate them. Tom took a special pride in Dick and almost felt that he had saved him by supporting the idea of comprehensive education. Being an expert, however, he knew that there were reefs ahead in apparently calm waters.

The comprehensive schools had taken on the old secondary modern pupils, who by now had their own examination, the CSE parallel to the GCE O level. It looked all right on paper, but the problem started when a decision had to be made about which examination a particular child was to take. When Dick came back from school one day and announced that he was in the CSE stream but

might be allowed to take the O level in Geography, all hell was let loose. Dick's mother had discovered that his best friend was taking nothing but O levels and she saw this as a direct insult to her genetic and environmental performance. She stormed off to the Deputy Head and demanded that her child be allowed to take O levels. In vain did the teachers point out that he would fail; that, she said, must be their fault. In vain did Tom come to their aid and talk at length at what was best for the child and how the CSE was as good as the GCE. It was Mike who knew how local employers, let alone universities, rated GSE in comparison to O levels. Tom had to admit defeat. The old problem of segregation was there in the middle of the comprehensive system. The blow had only been delayed. There was no more sense in pretending that it didn't matter than there had been in 1944 talking about 'parity of esteem' between grammar and secondary modern schools. The old wounds were still there.

All Tom could do was to assure Mike and his wife that all would be well for their youngest, Harry. Nothing much could be done about Dick now, but Harry would be all right. Harry was born in 1969—on 1st April as it happened. By the time Harry was 16 a new examination would have appeared called the 16+ examination. It would take the place of O levels and CSE. Everyone would take the same examination. There would be no elitism and no segregation. The new arrangements would be published in 1983 and Harry would be one of the first to take it in 1985 when he would be 16. Everything would be new for Harry as it had been long ago for Tom.

Tom waxed eloquent about the advantages of the new examination. Teachers and parents would be delighted with it since all pupils would be treated the same and take the same examination. As he talked, however, it was his old friend Mike's face which grew longer. Mike knew that Harry's problems were not the same as Dick's. Dick had been slow but Harry was very intelligent, as Tom knew well, because he had taught Harry chess two years ago and Harry could now beat Tom.

Mike started asking awkward questions. He wanted to know whether Harry would learn as much to get the 16+ as he would have done to get O levels. How could the new 16+ have the same prestige with employers as O levels did, if it could be passed by former CSE candidates? Tom did his best and pointed out that studies on the 16+ had been going on for nine years under the Schools Council and already pilot examinations were being taken by selected schools and assessed by combined CSE and GCE boards. Of course the abler pupils were catered for and they would have more difficult papers or extra questions to show their knowledge; they would have extra marks for this. It had all been thought of and the new examination was not really a single examination but a single examination system. Tom spoke eloquently but Mike was not impressed. If the abler pupils weren't in separate classes, how could they really learn more to answer these harder questions or papers.?

Tom was in difficulties and he launched out onto a larger canvas. You couldn't just look at the 16+ by itself, he said. It was part of a whole new system of examinations. The 16+ was absolutely necessary, if the comprehensive schools were to be really comprehensive and get rid of the old divisions which

had come between Tom and Mike. After that there would be a real choice for those who wanted to stay on at school, whatever their background in what was called the *new sixth form* because examination results were not a necessary qualification for it. There would be new examinations for Harry there too. Instead of A levels Harry would take N and F which would replace them. He would not have to specialise but would take five subjects. It was a much better system and the arrangements would be published in 1985 so that the first examinations would be taken in 1987 when Harry was 18. Harry would be among the first candidates for this as well. Everything would be new for Harry as it had been for Tom.

Mike, however, was being very difficult. His business sense had taught him to smell out risks and it suddenly came home to him that his precious Harry was going to be a guinea pig with no chance of escape. He would be put in for two entirely new examinations neither of which could be tested against anything which had gone before. He wasn't worried about Dick; he could take the CSE or anything else they liked; learning wasn't his thing in life. But Harry was different; he had it in him to do well and deserved to be stretched. Mike wanted for him what Tom had been given and the discussion petered out in disagreement. It was a cruel irony that had turned the tables. In their own school days Tom had been worried about Mike deprived of a grammar school education. Now Mike did not seem grateful for what had been done for Dick (his own counterpart), but he was furious that Harry was to be deprived of what Tom had in his day. Everything might be new for Harry, but would it be as good?

It was a somewhat bitter Tom who reflected on their disagreement as he returned home in the train. What made it worse was that he had to talk that night on the new examinations to what he knew would be a highly critical university audience. It had all been so clear in the early days when they embarked on the reform of examinations. The new examinations should be designed to bring out the imagination, inventiveness, individuality of pupils. The universities should not be allowed to control them but the teachers themselves. The teachers should have control at every stage, because it was they who knew what was wanted. The pass/fail concept should be abolished by the Secretary of State and never heard of again. Any grade should qualify for a certificate. National boards should be abolished and the examinations should be left entirely in the hands of regional boards. Any method of examination should be allowed including Mode III in which the teachers themselves were REALLY dominant.

It had all seemed so obviously right. But, just when the new examinations were nearly ready after years of work, there was an ugly backlash and Mike, of all people, was typical of it. It had all started with the William Tyndale inquiry—or at least it had come to the surface then; it had flowered with the abolition of the Direct Grant status of schools and the so called Great Debate. You had to be careful now about how you spoke of the new examinations, just when it should all have been easy on the home run. Concepts like 'teacher control' and 'scope for individuality' had to be lightly touched. *Standards* was what people talked about now and the control of teachers rather than the teachers' control of examinations. Even the educational press which had carried them along at first

had treacherously turned round. You could no longer dismiss talk about standards as 'elitism'. The Prime Minister had found it necessary to jump on the bandwagon and it was people like Mike—not the Black Paper authors—who were giving it momentum; people like Mike, who were employers, and the university dons also who at first had been so responsive to the new ideas. Standards was all they could talk about now and they weren't very flattering about them.

He knew what questions would be raised that night by his audience. They would ask about the new regional boards and how you could compare their reliability especially with the new examining methods. They would ask about breadth and depth in N and F and suggest that a four year university course would be necessary since candidates would know less for instance in science, mathematics and languages. They would be highly critical instead of grateful and admiring. There were traitors in every camp nowadays. He remembered the shock at a recent conference on examinations when the Headmaster of a Comprehensive School who had been in the forefront of reform a few years ago had said bluntly that he wasn't interested in N and F and hoped they would be forgotten. At least the 16+ examination was safe; the teachers wouldn't go back on that. But N and F was in real difficulty and he wondered if in the end it would share the oblivion of earlier proposals.

His thoughts turned back to Dick and Harry. Dick, as Mike had said, would be all right. Harry would take the 16+ but he was too clever to suffer anything from it. Harry was Tom's favourite and he had a guilty pang as he discovered a sense of relief on reflecting that Harry probably wouldn't be taking N and F but the old A levels. It looked, after all, as though not everything would be new for Harry. In Tom's most secret thoughts he was glad for Harry's sake.

## MUSIC

HANDEL'S *MESSIAH*: 10th December 1978

It was a Messianic weekend, with performances in Leeds Parish Church, St George's Hall, Bradford, York Minster, the Royal Albert Hall (broadcast on Radio 4) and the Abbey church at Ampleforth! Custom, after a break last year to try Bach's *Christmas Oratorio*, has brought the Schola Cantorum back to *The Messiah* that they had sung five years running before that. On the first occasion in December 1972 it was Ian Caley and David Bowman, tenor soloist and conductor, who took the honours: Caley has travelled far since and Bowman has become a very assured conductor who imparts much confidence to those under his baton. In 1973 the counter-tenor singing of Paul Esswood and trumpet playing of Geoffrey Emerson were singled out; and in 1974 the orchestra, particularly the violas Fr Adrian and Lady Read. In 1975 Ian Caley, who had so far sung the tenor part on all occasions, did so again for the last time here. In 1976 the name of Geoffrey Jackson, as bass soloist first appeared; and with him a young trumpeter, James Doherty (on his way to the National Youth Orchestra).



Only one name—apart from the conductor and Director of Music—comes through as a thread for the pearls; the soprano Honor Sheppard, who has steadily been complimented for her ease and virtuosity, her superb technique and lyrical interpretation. She has been our soprano on all occasions, bringing as much joy as she says she experiences.

There are many ways of presenting *Messiah*, as the prefatory notes of Watkin Shaw's edition (Novello & Co) makes evident. Almost half the recitatives and arias exist in at least two versions from Handel himself ('Thou art gone up on high' in three versions), before the Victorians embellished the Mozart orchestrations with huge choirs and orchestras. In the 13th April 1742 performance, Handel used not an all-male choir but women singers; and never in his lifetime was the work performed in church. Moreover he continually adapted to his resources in the performances he himself directed, using over the years about thirty different soloists including at least five boys. Since then, directors have written their own ornamental flourishes with and for their soloists (as did David Bowman for this performance, closely rehearsing the young alto through his); have made cuts and additions; and have re-orchestrated to suit the exigencies. This performance was reduced in length by considerable cuts in Part II, which was run into Part III to provide an evening of two and a half hours including the interval—most acceptable on a Sunday night. The cuts came almost entirely from Chorus parts (Shaw no. 25—8, 34—9, 41), leaving the Schola less involved than Handel intended.

What the Schola did, they did well. They were tested with a long day of singing—High Mass rehearsal and performance in the morning, *Messiah* rehearsal and performance in the remainder of the day. They were of a size more familiar to Handel than the Victorians or Edwardians: a strong and exact set of twenty trebles, a competent set of ten altos (reinforced by Andrew Wright singing counter-tenor, in place of Andrew Sparke gone to his solo part); six tenors, all but Fr Henry working up from natural baritone level and so losing instead of gaining power on the essential high notes, alas; and seven basses, who brought strong rich voices—if not quite the same perfection as the trebles—to the evening.

The Ampleforth Chamber Orchestra was at its best, with a precision and an ease of expression that brought only delight. There was never a fault, at least until Br Alexander had to do a Haydnesque 'Farewell' and tip-toe away late on, leaving the strings feeling his loss. What merited a straight Alpha from the instruments was the musicianship of the two trumpeters in support of the bass for 'The trumpet shall sound', a beautiful sound combining with a perfect tempo that increased exactly as it needed to. Here James Doherty, who has long proved himself, played support to young Jo Arrowsmith in his wholly exposed parts—virtually a solo exercise and immaculately done. That we can have two such trumpeters in the School together is cause for wonder.

The evening left a general impression largely reinforced by the soloists' performances. David Bowman had asked, partly through prudence and partly in the interest of musical interpretation, for a fairly quiet and studiously polished performance at the outset; this slowly building up commitment—shall we say

passion—towards the end, when all had warmed up and knew how much energy was left to them. So all the glory came at the end, not any flagging (except an edge of it understandably from the youngest soloist). Honor Sheppard, after a weekend of house-moving, kept herself on tight rein till her voice relaxed; and then showed us again what she had done so brilliantly in 1972 and 1973, singing her final aria 'If God be for us, who can be against?' with abandonment of score and self that soared to utter lyricism. All the loveliness of an earlier voice returned.

Andrew Sparke, seemingly a tremulous little figure in his scarlet choir dress, is in fact a professional without nerves, and stood the burden without bother; indeed so much so that his natural inexperience as one so young was slightly reinforced by his coolness of approach, which caused his critics to say 'he must suffer a little before he can really bring that part to life'. Excellent as was his musicianship, it is not yet wholly communicative; and he is still too glued to his text, not looking out at those he is intending to charm. But it was a memorable beginning.

Of the two who remain, the bass Geoffrey Jackson needs no commendation here: he was as strong and glorious as ever. The tenor Gordon Pullin has a voice not wholly suited to the demands of the part, not being expansive in range or power. However within its limitations it is a very versatile voice, to which Mr Pullin has brought a wealth of delicate musicianship. I am reminded of the Lake District painter Delmar Banner, whose shades are all in the middle range, neither black nor bright; but whose nuances of colour are breathtaking. This analogy held especially in the tenor's air 'Behold and see' which was expressively restrained, lit with gentleness and feeling.

The harpsichord continuo under Simon Wright's hand took us felicitously through to the chorus 'Worthy is the Lamb' and the great 'Amen', which lighted up the last dark corner in that church audience. Everything had at the last been reaching out to that long stupendous ascent, which surpassed itself. Amen to that performance: we applauded in church.

Alberic Stacpoole, O.S.B.

#### INFORMAL CONCERT

Our musical gathering—advertised as an Informal Concert—was held in the Concert Hall on the 15th of March and attended by a small but enthusiastic audience of boys, masters and members of the Community. The programme accommodated the widest possible spectrum of musical offerings and one may single out from among the varied items performed the following:

Waltz for double bass (M. Johnson-Ferguson), a Scarlatti sonata movement (J. Moore-Smith), Davidoff's Romance for cello (M. Mangham), Mozart's clarinet quintet movement (G. Moorhouse), the Brass Trio and Quartet Ensemble (J. Doherty, J. Arrowsmith, G. Baxter and Mr T. Jackson), Kodaly's cello sonata movement (D. McGonigal and Mr S. Wright), Bach's organ Toccata (W. Dore), Ravel's sonatina movement (A. Mullen), Beethoven's Rondo played by the String Trio (P. Stephenson, D. McGonigal, and W. Dore).

Bartok's 4 duets from the 44 Duets (Br Alexander and A. Sparke), Schumann's Kinderszenen—three items (J. McNamara), and the Madrigal Group's memorable contribution of a Negro Spiritual, two madrigals and a barbershop song.

If a comment is to be passed then surely it would be to say that this delightful one-and-a-half hour of relaxed music making was an occasion which should occur more frequently and deservedly draw a wider audience.

O. G.

#### THE CHAMBER ORCHESTRA

Mozart, Elgar, Rossini, Wagner

The concert by the Ampleforth Chamber Orchestra, led by Neville Mortimer and conducted by Simon Wright, in the Theatre on Sunday 25th March, began with the conductor's own splendidly flowing arrangement for strings of the National Anthem, which led easily into the first work, the Serenade for Strings by Elgar. This was a brave work with which to begin a programme and the strings rose to the occasion with some beautiful playing, although apparently with more emotional involvement in the lower parts than at the top.

The Sinfonia Concertante for oboe, clarinet, bassoon and horn, whether by Mozart or not, was for me the highlight of the evening. The orchestra sounded really polished and the soloists formed a convincing quartet. Special mention, I feel, must go to Rosemary Moss, the clarinetist, for some beautifully expressive and fluent playing, and to Geoffrey Emerson, for a memorable performance on the horn. The other soloists were Victoria Wood, oboe, and Wendy Phillips on the bassoon.

The slow introduction to Rossini's 'Italian Girl in Algiers' overture, which introduced the second half, was carefully controlled, and led to a lively performance with some splendid *crescendi*. By contrast, Wagner's 'Siegfried Idyll', which has to be seen as one intense whole, was an ambitious work to attempt. Perhaps the idiom was unfamiliar to some, as there was an occasional lack of truth in the inward parts, but it was good to hear this piece, and the overall atmosphere came through well.

Mozart's Symphony no. 33 in B flat is not one of his best known works, and was therefore all the more interesting to hear. This was a bright, enthusiastic performance, with fine playing, particularly in the more extrovert passages. There was again a more expansive, warm, tone from the lower strings than from the violins, but the overall end result was one of enjoyment, for both orchestra and audience.

This was an excellent and well chosen evening's music, and all credit must go to Simon Wright, not only for gathering together such talented players, but also for moulding them into such a fine sounding ensemble. The result was orchestral playing setting standards which will be hard to match in future. No one can now call Ampleforth music parochial.

Eleanor Jardine

#### AN EDWARDIAN EVENING

'An Edwardian Evening', in the theatre on the nights of February 21st, 23rd and 25th, must rank as one of the most successful entertainments Ampleforth has ever enjoyed. It was divided into two parts: the first consisted of three songs of the period well-paired with three short orchestral pieces by Elgar; and a performance of Gilbert and Sullivan's *Trial by Jury* made up the second part.

The evening started with the National Anthem, orchestrated 'nobilmente' by Geoffrey Emerson (who arranged the songs so effectively also), and this helped to evoke the imperial milieu. With the first of the Elgar pieces, *Salut d'Amour*, we were transported into the world of the potted palm and the ubiquitous servant. Some fine hats in the orchestra confirmed the illusion, not to mention the truly affecting involvement of all the players (led by Neville Mortimer) and the maestro, Simon Wright. At first some of the strings, doubtless deliberately, conveyed a little more of the 'thé dansant' than even the composer might have wished. However, by the second piece, *Chanson de Nuit*, and especially in the third, *Chanson de Matin*, the orchestra were sounding magnificent, producing just the right texture for these beautifully atmospheric miniatures.

The group of songs started (how else?) with *Come into the Garden Maud*, complete with a touching impression of her demure footsteps. This was sung by Anthony Sierla, with appropriate delicacy and blandness of tone. Next came *Love's Old Sweet Song*, rendered by Mark Mangham: he displayed great panache and sensibility. Here the audience sang the chorus, 'Just a Song at Twilight', and their involvement throughout the evening, on the Sunday night at least, can be gauged by the gusto with which they joined in. Simon Wright was as impeccable a master of ceremonies as he was a conductor, although he wisely eschewed the lexicographical excursions of Leonard Sachs. Finally there was *The Last Chord*, sung by Paul in Thurn, Julian McNamara, William Dore, Anthony Sierla, Mark Mangham and Andrew Mullen. So utterly convincing and indeed dramatic was their account that we were transported yet again, exchanging the over-furnished drawing-room for the loft of an Edwardian cathedral organist, Swell-to-Great drawn and ready. As always in these songs the accompaniment was very well played and the ensemble was directed by Mr Wright with a fine sense of timing and nuance.

#### *Trial by Jury*

Excellent as the first part was, the highlight of the evening was *Trial by Jury* and this brilliant production was the first of the newly-formed Ampleforth Opera Group, a combination of the Ampleforth College Theatre, a section of the Ampleforth Symphony Orchestra and members of the Choral Society. The creation of this team is a major development in the cultural life of Ampleforth, probably the most significant for some years, and *Trial by Jury* was very well worth its inaugural place.

As is to be expected from Ian Davie, the production was witty and thoroughly professional. He took advantage of the otherwise limiting fact that boys were taking women's parts and made them parody themselves (though not excessively), especially the Plaintiff and the Bridesmaids. This added an extra sparkle to what was in any case very lively presentation. The acting and dancing were excellent and indeed all the various elements such as make-up, scenery, sound, lighting, properties, costumes, and so on, blended together with unbelievable success. It is hard to believe that this team had not worked on such a production before, and that term started a week late, and that the conductor was snowed up for several days in the aptly-named Cold Kirby.

The music was first-rate in every respect: Simon Wright worked wonders with both orchestra and singers. Perhaps the most amazing transformation was in the chorus: no one would have believed these boys, the trebles in particular, to have been capable of singing with such astonishing freshness and fullness of tone. They filled the Theatre with that rare, electrifying quality of sound with which an opera chorus ought to complement the soloists.

The star of the show was undoubtedly Andrew Mullen as the Learned Judge. He sang this demanding part beautifully, with a nicely-balanced combination of world-weary hauteur and a quick eye for the main chance. It was always a pleasure to hear him. The Plaintiff was Simon Gillon, made up with studied garishness, and he coped very well indeed with the difficulties of presenting blushing innocence betrayed; singing with commendable assurance. The Defendant, Dominic McGonigal, was a really plausible rogue, and sang well, with suavity and convincing emotional detachment. Christopher Wilding as the Counsel gave the most polished performance of the cast and his sureness of touch, both in acting and singing, was a delight. Mark Mangham was a splendidly official usher and as Martin Bean (the Foreman of the Jury) did not appear to think twice about his slight shortcomings, perhaps they did not matter much after all.

This was a remarkably fine performance, musically, dramatically and technically, and it augurs very well for the future of the Ampleforth Opera Group. Not only was it sold out every night, and thoroughly enjoyed, but all those involved (about a hundred people) clearly found the enterprise exciting and rewarding. In Simon Wright and Ian Davie Ampleforth has an unusually expert and inspired combination: they must not only be congratulated on this superb production but given every help and encouragement for the future.

Most public schools ought to do most things at least fairly well; what very often distinguishes the really good school is some particular activity which provides a focus, an inspiration, a significant tone; for the enrichment of the community as a whole. Perhaps opera will have a chance to fulfil this role at Ampleforth, involving as it does so many people and being as it is the greatest of the performing arts.

Nicholas Jardine

#### CAST LIST

THE LEARNED JUDGE—Andrew Mullen; THE PLAINTIFF—Simon Gillon; THE DEFENDANT—Dominic McGonigal; COUNSEL—Christopher Wilding; USHER—Mark Mangham;

FOREMAN OF THE JURY—Martin Bean; BRIDESMAIDS—Julian Cunningham, Ben Hanwell, Adam Sherley-Dale, Séan Farrell, Charles O'Malley, Christian Jarolmek; MEMBERS OF THE JURY—William Dore; Andrew Ellis, David Braithwaite, Franz van den Berg, Simon Myer, Anthony Sierla, Adrian Dewey, Timothy Baxter, Rossa Nolan, Philip Fitzalan-Howard, Matthew Pike; MEMBERS OF THE PUBLIC—Robin Light, Aidan Doherty, Duncan Graham, Michael Moore, Mark James, Ralph Jackson, Simon Lovegrove, Daniel Morland, Damian Byrne Hill, Adrian Farrugia, Mark Robinson, Richard Henderson, Jonathan Swift, Patrick Blumer, Philip Lardner, James Porter, Paul Im Thurn, Julian McNamara, Philip Cronin, James Moore-Smith, Alexander Everard, Robert Patmore, John O'Moore, Fergus McDonald; ADVOCATE—Michael Gilmarin.

#### AMPLEFORTH OPERA ORCHESTRA

Flutes—Brother Peter, Teddy Moreton; Oboe—Sam Gosling; Clarinets—Douglas Kershaw, Erica Clough; Bassoons—June Emerson, Gerald Dowling; Horns—Geoffrey Emerson, Howard Burnham; Trumpets—James Doherty, Jo Arrowsmith; Trombones—Antony Jackson, Giles Baxter; Percussion—Martin Hottin, Gerald Dowling; 1st Violins—Neville Mortimer (leader), Gerald Simpson, Brother Alexander; 2nd Violins—Paul Stephenson, Andrew Sparke; Violas—Father Adrian, Pat Peet; Cellos—Jean Hottin, Penelope Armour; Double Bass—Christopher Barton; Répétiteurs—Gerald Dowling, William Dore; Conductor—Simon Wright; Producer—Ian Davie.

#### THEATRE STAFF

Stage Manager—Andrew Morrissey; Stage Crew—Jon Brown, Ian Birrell, Matthew Procter, Harry Crossley, Patrick Scanlon; Lighting—Grege Sawyer, Crispian Rapinet, Chris Murray; Sound—Dick Collins, Jeff Trainor; Make-up—Mark Martin, Dmitri Rodzianko, Sebastian Petit, John McKeever, William Bruce-Jones; Properties—Sebastian Petit, George Duffield; Costumes—Anne Barker, John McKeever, Hugh Sachs, Tim Jelley; Posters—Robert Noel; Photography—Francis Horton; Dances—Jean Heppell; Administration—Tim Jelley, George Duffield; House Manager—Timothy Copping; Theatre Manager—Justin Price.

(The BBC kindly permitted the use of Gordon Suell's alternative version of the Judge's song.)



Photos : F. Horton

## AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE THEATRE

## AN HISTORIC EVENING IN THE THEATRE

History was made in the College Theatre on 17th November, when ladies from Saint Andrew's School, Malton, trod the boards alongside our gentlemen in Five Sketches by Harold Pinter, which took up the first half of the programme.

The choice of these short sketches was in a sense a happy one, since they are varied enough for all nine actresses and actors to hold the stage equally in turn. However, in my view, this is the only clear advantage in them; most of them are a self-conscious attempt at capturing the essential idiosyncrasy in the speech of people who have nothing to talk about, presumably to illustrate that life is as absurdly hollow as the dialogue itself. The reader will now rightly guess that I do not like these sketches.

Having said this, I want to give great credit to Mrs Heppell, the producer, and the Drama Club who performed these 'works' for us. In so far as it is possible to bring such inconsequential material to life, all the cast played extremely well and with great self-confidence. My only criticism is that the voices in the first sketch were at times difficult to hear.

In complete contrast was 'The Wall', the one play after the interval. Sartre often has too much to say through his characters. Here was life's absurdity again, but treated far more convincingly because observed through life's recognisable ironies. Set in a Spanish prison-camp for the politically undesirable during the Civil War, the drama of this work arises out of the appraisal of his life of violence by a condemned revolutionary, and it reaches its climax when he saves his own life by unwittingly betraying a fellow revolutionary who is also his friend.

Sartre wrote this (in 1939) as one of a collection of short stories, with much of what he wrote taking the form of philosophical reflection by his characters, often in silence. Stephen Georgiadis, who not only produced but also translated the original story and then dramatised it, handled the silent philosophical reflections very competently, turning them into convincingly natural English dialogue.

A strong cast was headed by Peter Phillips, who managed to combine passion with control in the difficult rôle of Pablo Ibbieta, the somewhat disillusioned revolutionary intellectual, whose life is spared just when he is most ready to die. Michael Caulfield, as Tom Steinbock, did well to underplay his part, the full scope of which might otherwise have been too much for him. Richard Bamford put in a stirring energetic performance as Juan Mirbal, wringing every drop of sentiment out of his by now cliché-ridden lines—'I've done nothing! I'm too young to die! I don't want to die!' etc. The clinically sympathetic Belgian doctor was smoothly played by Philip Fitzalan Howard. The rest of the cast, guards, interrogators and the like, provided the right background of totalitarian cruelty, whilst the work of the lighting, sound and stage

crews and other 'backroom boys' was of the high standard which we are coming to expect in our theatre.

Christopher Wilding

## The Players

**Five Sketches:** Bridget Atkinson, Janie Ellis-Dent, Sarah Kahn, Clare Wildey, Christopher Goodman, Simon Huston, Andrew Morrissey, Peter Phillips, Hugh Sachs.  
**'The Wall':** Richard Bamford, Michael Caulfield, Peter Eyre, David Falvey, Philip Fitzalan Howard, Mark Haddock, Ross Mansouri, Aidan Petric, Peter Phillips, Dmitri Rodzianko.

## The Crews

**Stage Manager—**Andrew Morrissey; **Stage Crew—**Frank Hume, Jon Brown, Ian Birrell, Mike van den Berg, Matthew Proctor; **Sound—**Dick Collins, Jeff Trainor; **Lighting—**Gregg Sawyer, Crispin Rapinet, Chris Murray; **Costumes—**Peter Griffiths, John McKeever, Hugh Sachs; **Make-up—**Mark Martin, Sebastian Petit; **Administration—**Tim Jelley, George Duffield, Robert Blumer; **House Manager—**Justin Read; **Theatre Manager—**Justin Price; **Theatre Director—**Ian Davie.

## THE JUNIOR PLAYS

The three junior plays this term were all very ambitious choices and all extremely successful in their execution: 'The Bet', a Chekhov type epic tragedy compressed into a one act play; 'Top Table', a moral but absurdist farce about an international peace conference; 'The Monkey's Paw', an adaptation of W. W. Jacob's famous short story about the horrific wish fulfilment of a lucky charm. The six directors justified their ambitions by executing the plays so successfully.

'The Bet', directed by Dmitri Rodzianko and Jonathan Stobart was difficult because its many time-shifts demanded a large number of technical changes which frequently interrupted the flow of the story; the play's basic fault was nevertheless superbly disguised by the spotlit Philip Evans who was the novelist narrating the story to the audience in the gaps. Robert Blumer played the central part, the doomed Banker, with great realism, control and pace, supported by Charles Jackson and Damian Fraser who, although lacking Robert's assured stage presence and clear delivery, played the Lawyer and the Doctor with strength and energy, interacting successfully with the central figure. The only problems of the show lay not in the production so much as in the weaknesses of the play's epic structure.

The second play, 'Top Table', was again a very demanding play, relying on the power of farce and absurdity to communicate a basic moral message. Like Ben Jonson's comedies, this play demands a highly disciplined, controlled framework in which the farce and the message can freely play. Moreover, it is only when the farce and the message are working through such a framework that this double effect is achieved. Such control is obviously difficult to achieve with a first year cast, full of energy and enthusiasm, but occasionally lacking the desired powers of self-restraint. And the directors, Charlie Gaynor and Mark Dunhill, were right to give this energy full scope, the result being an extremely funny three-quarters of an hour, driven on by the most delightful energy and zest, emanating in particular from the Carter-like American, Allan Geoghegan, Patrick Young as the African representative ('pro patria mori and all that jazz' being the line of the evening), and Julian McNamara and Martin Blunt as the

two 'mops' whose obvious sanity, and desire for no more wars, is, by means of the workings of the farcical plot, the essential message. It was a very funny, if occasionally chaotic show.

It was the last play, however, that stole the evening. Despite the hollow laughter from various parts of the audience, the trio of Hugh Sachs, John McKeever and Charlie Oulton managed to hold a tension, moving from superb realism to stylized and dramatic horror with the greatest skill and apparent ease. The dramatic rhythms built up with a very careful sense of timing and pace, each twist in the story adding to the atmosphere of implicit terror, culminating in the macabre climax. The central couple, played by Hugh and John, formed the pivotal points in this essential rhythmic movement, supported by Martin Morrissey as the unfortunate son, Dave Evans as the bearer of the news of the death and the fulfilment of the wish for a thousand pounds (which ironically is brought as compensation) and Charlie Oulton as the Sergeant Major who gives the deadly monkey's paw to Mr White. All this was clearly and dramatically brought out by the perfectionist directors, William Bruce-Jones and Charles Pickthall.

It is not perfectionism, however, which is making the junior play the most popular theatrical event of the year, although the standard is certainly high. Rather it is because it is at these productions that a large number of young boys get involved in an exciting group venture, are taught by elder boys, and find themselves caught up in an atmosphere of enthusiasm, energy and friendship. This is, essentially, the greatest contribution that a school theatre can hope to make.

Stephen Unwin

THE BET by Miles Malleson.

Produced by Dmitri Rodzianko. Jon Stobart; THE LAWYER—Charles Jackson; THE BANKER—Robert Blumer; THE NOVELIST—Philip Evans; THE DOCTOR—Damian Fraser.

THE MONKEY'S PAW by W. W. Jacobs.

Dramatized by Louis N. Parker; Produced by William Bruce-Jones, Charles Pickthall. MRS WHITE—John McKeever; MR SAMPSON—Dave Evans; MR WHITE—Hugh Sachs; SGT MAJOR MORRIS—Charles Oulton; HERBERT—Martin Morrissey.

TOP TABLE by Margaret Wood

Produced by Mark Dunhill, Charlie Gaynor. U.K.—James Kerr; U.S.S.R.—Justin Carter; U.S.A.—Allan Geoghegan; INDIA—Jeremy Tigar; AFRICA—Patrick Young; CHINA—Chris Swart; FIRST CLEANER—Julian McNamara; SECOND CLEANER—Martin Blunt; FIRST PHOTOGRAPHER—Patrick Marmion; SECOND PHOTOGRAPHER—Mike Kennedy; DELEGATES AND OFFICIALS—Toby Sasse, James Moore-Smith, Jeremy Knight, Charles Leech, Luke Pender, Eadlip, Nick Wells, Antony Green, Giles Ruane, Geoffrey Welsh.

STAFF

Stage Manager—Andrew Morrissey; Stage Crew—Frank Hume, Ian Birrell, Jon Brown, John McKeever, Mike van den Berg, Matthew Proyer; Lighting—Grege Sawyer, Crispian Rapinet, Chris Murray; Sound—Dick Collins, Jeff Trainor; Make-up—Mark Martin, William Bruce-Jones, Dmitri Rodzianko, Robert Blumer, Sebastian Petit; Costume—Peter Griffiths, John McKeever, Hugh Sachs; Properties—Sebastian Petit; Programme Posters—Robert Noel; Administration—Tim Jelley, Nicholas Duffield; House Manager—Justin Read; Theatre Manager—Justin Price; Theatre Director—Ian Davie.

## FROM AGE TO AGE

by Peter Phillips

(A.C.T. Friday, December 8th)

First, a word about the genesis and gestation of Peter Phillips' play, by way of explaining the unusual form which it took: namely, that of dramatic meditation. It arose out of the author's reflections on the experience of playing Joan in Anouilh's *Alouette* (The Lark) two summers ago: this led to a developing interest in the character of Joan and to further biographical and historical reading—notably to Edward Lucie-Smith's controversial study and his speculations on the significance of the friendship between Joan and Hauvette. At this stage (the author entertained the idea of submitting a prize thesis on 'The Trial and Rehabilitation of the Maid', but in the end he found his subject more amenable to dramatic than to discursive treatment. So what we have is a highly personal statement that takes the form of an allegory in which the *personae* are a Young Man, an Old Man, a Clown, a Small Boy, a Ring-Master, Joan, and Hauvette. The Young Man, in trying to make sense of his own muddled experience, comes across a book about Joan, and as a result comes to see himself more clearly through his attempt to understand the extraordinary phenomenon of Joan. As time, in such a play as this, is the medium of self-knowledge, there is no time-distance between Joan and the Young Man: so Joan becomes a girl molested by louts in any city park; but she has a redemptive destiny revealed to her by angels, and this is the secret which she confides to Hauvette. In the dissolving perspectives of the meditation, Hauvette is also the girl, Anna, with whom the Young Man has fallen in love; thus the problem of Joan's angels—whether or not they are illusory—becomes the Young Man's problem—whether or not romantic love is illusory. Joan's very simplicity poses a problem to a corrupt age, and it is to this problem that the meditation addresses itself. If the burning of Joan remains a possible judgment 'from age to age', what correspondences are to be found between her age and our own? Or, to put the matter more fashionably, how can a twentieth century schoolboy 'relate' to Joan? What the play asks of its audience is a willing suspension of disbelief in angels and that 'dexterous and starlit order' to which Joan's belief in them bears witness. Against that belief is set the cynicism of the Old Man, the perverter and exploiter of youth (for whom God is 'the great "con"'), and the inquisitorial instincts of the Ring-Master. The innocents are Joan, the Small Boy, and the dumb Clown, and as intermediaries between the two groups we have the Young Man and Hauvette-Anna.

If the play had a fault, it was perhaps its over-indulgence of adolescent attitudinizing, but fortunately this was marginal to the design of the whole, and it was in any case an attempt to characterize the Young Man as 'typical' of his generation, and therefore as someone who presented as much of a problem to himself as to others. If the play had been realistic, the ending which we were given would have been merely melodramatic, but as the play is patently allegorical, the ending has to be taken as symbolic. The Young Man's death by poison has the effect of raising his particular question to a universal level, for

the question which the Young Man puts to Joan has become the question which her canonization puts to him. It was a bold stroke to equate the problematics of romantic passion with the questions raised by the Passion of Joan, but if the equation is not without its attendant dangers, neither is it without high precedent.

Steve Unwin's production was exemplary: against an effectively simple white set the figures of the play moved with grace and precision. Every word was articulated clearly, every gesture was in place: and how refreshing to find a sixth form producer who had absorbed so many lessons from the contemporary theatre—from Beckett, Pinter, Artaud, and Anouilh—and who, nonetheless, remained true to his own individual vision. One felt a singular unity of purpose behind the whole production, a sense of 'the complete consort dancing together', which is a rare enough achievement in any theatre and something quite remarkable in the normally restless auditorium of Ampleforth. But from the very first silhouette of the Old Man, to the gravely moving procession at the end, the reactions of the audience were firmly under the joint control of producer and playwright; interest was held at plot-level by the simplest devices of dramatic suspense, and at production-level by Steve Unwin's expert management of *tempo*. It was an austere beautiful production which I shall long remember—for its menacing shadows thrown against a white background, for its moments marvellously held, and above all for the sense of dramatic interdependence which it conveyed. The Young Man's eloquent perplexity, the placidity of Hauvette beside the visionary intensity of Joan, the savvy of the Old Man with his unforgettably sinister limp, and the impressive range of the Ring-Master's voice, rising from purring condescension to whip-crack ferocity—all these contributed equally to the total effect. If there was one sequence which I would like to have seen prolonged indefinitely, it was the encounter between the Clown and the Small Boy: this was sheer delight, reminiscent of a French film of the thirties—Marcel Carné, perhaps. Here the Clown's brilliantly inventive mime—'the comedy of anguish', one might call it—was thrown into relief by the relaxed loquacity of the Small Boy, and the whole scene's celebration of innocence was touchingly natural because it was entirely free from any suggestion of sentimentality.

A Director of the York Arts Centre said to me after the play: 'I could not have been more impressed.' What had impressed him was the combination of passion and control, personal commitment and theatrical discipline, and no less an authority than Harold Pinter himself has described the play as 'a work of true, highly individual dramatic imagination'. He liked particularly the fluidity of its movement in time, its very clear and economical dialogue, and the skill with which the main elements were fused, but above all he admired the play for the seriousness of its conception.

A contrary reaction, however, went like this:

*Actor*: Did you enjoy the play?

*Spectator*: Frankly, no.

*Actor*: Oh, I am sorry. What was wrong?

*Spectator*: Well, I didn't understand much of it, and what I did understand, I didn't like.

Tempted though I am to consign this reaction to a minority of minus one, I do not think that it should simply be ignored, for it is precisely the abyss thereby revealed—the communication gulf, the generation gap—(call it what you will)—that Peter Phillips' play illumines; on one side stand the innocents clad in shining white, and on the other their oppressive elders mumbling misconceived objections. Of course, it isn't really like that in sunny Ampleforth, or anywhere else for that matter, but drama has to do with the *potentialities* of existence, and if it gets near enough to the truth to make some of us feel a little uncomfortable, should we not welcome its purgative effects as a public service? After all, as Camus once said, 'The purpose of drama is to remind the authorities of the turbulence they have to control', and where there is no communication, there can be no effective control.

Ian Davie

#### CAST

YOUNG MAN (TOM)—Peter Phillips; OLD MAN—William Bruce-Jones; ANNA/HAUVETTE—Brigette Atkinson; CLOWN (TORQUIL)—Charles Gaynor; JOAN—Sarah Kahn; RING-MASTER—Mark Dunhill; SMALL BOY—Matthew Fattorini; PRODUCER—Steve Unwin.

#### STAFF

**Administrator**—Ben Moody; **Stage-Manager**—Andrew Morrissey; **Stage-Crew**—Frank Hume, Ian Birrell, Jon Brown, Mike van den Berg, Matthew Procter, Harry Crossley; **Lighting**—Charles Pickett, Gregg Sawyer, Crispian Rapinet, Chris Murray; **Sound**—Dek Collins, Jeff Trainor; **Make-up**—Mark Martin, Hugh Osborne; **Dancers**—Dmitry Rodzianko, Sebastian Petit; **Properties**—John McKeever; **Costumes**—Peter Griffiths, Hugh Sachs; **Posters**—Charles Burns, Robert Noel; **Photographs**—Francis Horton; **Maintenance**—Tim Jelley, George Duffield, Robert Blumer; **House-Manager**—Justin Read; **Theatre-Manager**—Justin Price.

#### Postscript

In a term notable for dramatic activities—the Junior Plays, the Pinter Sketches, and the Georgiadis-Sartre dramatization—all of which played to capacity audiences, mention should be made of the Northern Lights Black Theatre Company's visit in the last week of November. This talented Company gave us a gorgeous display of visual effects in their presentation of a Red Indian Creation Myth, and they went on to demonstrate to a delighted audience the fascinating 'Black Theatre' techniques which they have so spectacularly developed by exploiting to the full the magical properties of ultra-violet light. We hope that they will pay us a second visit next year.

I. D.

**Mr Atri Brown ARCA**, the sculptor of the bust of Fr Patrick presented by The Parents' Association after subscription, had his name spelled in our pages correctly in the Autumn of 1977, but unfortunately wrongly in the Autumn of 1978. Editorial apologies are offered for this fault.

## SCOUTS

### THE AMPLEFORTH VOLUNTARY SERVICE (THE ROVERS)

Not only do Journals change their editors and policies from time to time, but organisations change their names. For long the title of 'Rovers' has represented a shorthand anachronism. Originally part of the Scout movement, the 'Rovers' since the time of Fr Kieran, have confined their interests to providing a service for the elderly, handicapped and disabled at the weekend. The name has become so enmeshed in Ampleforth mythology that it appears under the 'other activities or interests' section of application forms to the considerable bafflement of the recipients. In order to clarify this situation we have taken on the rather more functional and pretentious title of 'Ampleforth Voluntary Service' (AVS). It is a change in name only; the activities continue as before, indeed with a marked improvement in commitment and numbers over the last term. Eighty-five members of the sixth form opted to give up time on their free afternoon to help in one or other of the projects.

At Aine Hall, the persuasive powers of Tom Rochford organised a reliable rota involving most weekends and, judging from the frequency with which they return, it provided a challenging experience. The matron and staff are grateful for the additional help. As usual, we organised the bonfire and firework display in November and embarrassed ourselves by taking a disproportionate number of the prizes in the raffle. The new wing is now open and fully operational. It makes life a great deal easier for residents and staff.

Another group went each Saturday to Welburn Hall Special School. The project, organised jointly by Thomas Beardmore-Gray and Peter Kraszinski, continues well and seems to ensure a full and active afternoon for all concerned.

In York the visits to the elderly are arranged through the Social Services Department. We have several gardening projects round the city, organised weekly by Andrew Allan, well supported by his brother James, and Peter Griffiths. These visits have repercussions far beyond the imaginings of those involved.

It is sad to record here the death of Mr and Mrs Abbey, for a long time regular clients on a Saturday afternoon. They died in October and January respectively—may they rest in peace.

One major aspect of our work has been the painting and decorating projects, popular among the boys and clients, though producing for Br Terence some very difficult problems in linking together the needs of all concerned. It is a testimony to his ability that he has been able with the help of Milan Kupusarevic, Edward Oppe and Rupert Paul to complete a number of schemes both for the SVP and also for the Social Services.

Finally, St Aidans have continued to provide regular visitors to Glen Lodge. It is a tribute to William Bruce-Jones, the organiser, that this has been done with the minimum of fuss.

The sacrifice of all involved in this work on Saturday afternoons is much appreciated in York, both by clients and by the Social Services. It is right to

record special gratitude to Andrew Allan and Tom Rochford who have borne the burdens of detailed organizations with an efficiency and calm rarely achieved before. Their personal example of commitment, involving most weekends during the term, is remarkable.

Timothy Wright

### THE VENTURE SCOUTS

For the past year, canoeing and mountaineering (both rock climbing and mountain walking) have been the predominant Unit activities.

In the summer term the regular visits to Peak Scar, which continued to be very popular, were the backbone of the rock-climbing activities. In this connection we were very grateful to gain the invaluable services of Mr Vessey, both as an instructor and also as the leader (together with Mr Dammann) of a very successful, if slightly cold, expedition to the Peak District in the spring. These events were supplemented by a successful visit to Armscliffe. Throughout the summer the standard of climbing was greatly improved by the encouragement and example of the Unit's two leading climbers, Simon Durkin and Jo Simpson.

Mountain walking got off to a damp start with a weekend in the Lake District in the spring term, a weekend which had already been disrupted by the 'flu epidemic. Nevertheless, we had one enjoyable day on the Coniston Fells. Our luck changed at the end of the Easter holidays when a party of six boys together with Mr Simpson, Mr Gilbert, Mr Belsom and Mr Hawsworth enjoyed good weather and interesting snow conditions in the Eastern Cairngorms. From a base in Glen Derry they had five very good days climbing including a twenty-three mile epic to take in Ben Avon and Beinn à Bhuid. Further bad weather affected both the Autumn Lake District weekend and the half-term expedition to An Teallach in Wester Ross. On this last trip heavy rain and flooding rivers which effectively cut us off from the mountains, meant that we were confined to the bothy for two of our four days. Nevertheless, the main achievement of the expedition was that we managed to climb An Teallach twice.

From the canoeing point of view the year also had its moments, beginning with a swim in the freezing River Tees in March and ending with an equally cold swim in the lake in late November (Br Basil's idea of fun). The occasion of the first swim was a cold but enjoyable cruise on the Tees on the Careers Day, during which we managed to wreck one or two canoes, and also to get five members through the BCU Proficiency Test. The occasion of the second swim was the assessment for the BCU Star Tests in which Declan Morton, Ian Lockhead, John Greenan, Jason Vessey, Rod Brown and Ed Ward passed up to Three Star.

A new departure in the canoeing scene was that members of the Unit entered two local slalom competitions in the autumn. At both events we were well placed in the middle of the Novice Section and at the second slalom Jason Vessey paddled 14th out of 98 entries to gain promotion into Division 4.

The highlight of the Canoeing year was an expedition to North Wales in the early part of the summer holidays. Adverse weather conditions meant that we were unable to tackle our original objective, the River Tryweryn (site of the 1981 Slalom World Championship) but we enjoyed two days' exhilarating surfing on the sea at Harlech and a further two days on the River Dee at the Serpent's Tail. For all this we are grateful for the guidance of Br Basil.

From the sailing point of view the Senior Inter-House Competition was run again this year after a few years' break. In the summer a small group from the Unit enjoyed a trip around the island of Arran for which we are grateful to Mr and Mrs Milne.

Finally it must be recorded that Simon Durkin and Mike Page were awarded their Queen's Scout Award, a fitting recognition for their contribution to the Unit over the years. We must further record our gratitude to Mr Simpson for his continuing patience as Unit Leader, now assisted by Br Basil; to the successive Chairmen during the year, Declan Morton, Patrick Graves and Anthony Baring; and finally to those members of the staff for whose generous help we are always grateful, especially Fr Alban, Fr Richard and Fr Stephen.

**J. Allan and D. Morton**

#### THE SEA SCOUTS

At the beginning of the September term we were sorry to lose Br Basil to the Venture Scouts. Over the three years he has helped with the Sea Scouts he has raised the level of canoeing in the Troop—and, indeed, the whole Group—to a very high standard indeed as will be seen below. He has made a similar contribution to our mountaineering. Apart from the adventurous expeditions on land and water that he has led, he has trained a number of Sea Scouts to be very competent instructors in both canoeing and mountaineering. We will miss his expertise and fun. We were therefore very glad to welcome Mr Musker back to the Sea Scouts after three years' teaching in Cameroon, and also Mr Vessey who brings valuable mountaineering and sailing experience.

Rob Kerry, J-B Rae-Smith, Alastair Lochhead and James Golding ran a Sunday morning canoeing course in St Alban Centre for basic and more advanced skills, finishing with a session in Canadian canoes brought by Mr Rod Hellowell to give everybody an opportunity of canoeing of a different kind. On the 18th November, two British Canoe Union coaches came to assess members of the Group for the newly introduced BCU Star Tests. The Sea Scouts gained one 3 Star, four 2 Star and three 1 Star awards, which was a very promising start. Rob Kerry and Alastair Lochhead took part in the West Tanfield BCU Slalom.

On the whole holiday weekend, we resumed the tradition of the Pennine weekend which had lapsed for three years. Ben Ryan, Gregg Sawyer and nine Sea Scouts with Fr Richard and Mr Vessey camped once again with Mr and Mrs Shevelan at Austwick Farm. Having pitched tents in the dark on arrival, we climbed Pen-y-Ghent in two groups on the Saturday, and this was followed by Mass and a fascinating talk with slides by Mr Shevelan, one of the National

Park Wardens. On Sunday a small group went caving—first into Sunset Hole and then Lower Long Churn—while the rest climbed Inglebrough in atrocious conditions before returning to Ampleforth.

The Redcar weekend was organised and run by two APLs, Fergus McDonald and Rupert Symington who did their BCU Star Tests while the rest were on six mile hikes. Among the activities were a session of tent pitching at night and a night exercise in 'Gilling woods'; two Royal Marines joined Fr Richard in providing terrifyingly realistic 'security forces'. The weekend provides a good opportunity for the new Sea Scouts to get to know each other and do some training including knots, lashings and operation of Primus stoves. There was a co-operative effort in both cooking and washing up and overall the weekend was a great success.

There was good sailing at the lakes during the term on most Saturdays and racing became a regular feature as well a practical sailing instruction to complement the evening course being run for the RYA Elementary Award by Mr Vessey. The term ended more dramatically than usual as ice breaking operations were necessary to get the boats out of the lake and laid up before the laying up supper which ended the year's sailing.

During the term several Sea Scouts embarked on an experimental Chief Scouts Award as the troop had been invited to participate in the national field test of this new award. At the end of the term Alastair Lochhead, J-B Rae-Smith and Gregg Sawyer left the Troop to join the Venture Scouts and we thank them for all that they did as PLs.



The two new Wineglass dinghies Earendel and Elwing sailing last year on Loch Ness (Fort Augustus Abbey and School in the background).  
Photo: B. St.G. Ryan



## SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

### THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

*The President writes:* Retiring, may I give some short account of my stewardship over a dozen years. In the Autumn of 1968 'Br Alberic became President, and conducted the Society with brisk military efficiency', so wrote Hon Sec C. Donlan. Eight debates had an average attendance of 61. In 1969 our *Observer Mace* pair, Robert Bernasconi (now a don) and James Fane-Gladwin (now a monk) went to the National finals in London representing the Northern Area. In 1970 we introduced the office of Vice President, with Mark Reilly as first holder. In 1971 the customary inter-school inter-gender exchange debate with the Holy Child Convent at Harrogate had to be held for the last time, as that Convent changed its character with the adaptation of the Order to other work. We have now settled to termly competitions with the Assumption Convent, Richmond and the Mount School (Society of Friends), York: there are for both a double alternation home/away so that we all in turn host the other sex. In 1971-2 Hon Richard Norton became our Secretary: he went on to be President of the Oxford Union. In 1972 our *Observer Mace* pair, Paul Duguid (nephew of the Headmaster) and Mark Fitzgeorge-Parker went to the National finals in London, where they were placed second. The following year another pair led by Richard Norton came second at the Area level at Hopwood Hall; and thereafter Norton became our Vice-President. In 1974 Martin Rigby and Edward Stourton (fourth year fledgling) reached the Area Round of the *Mace* at Manchester and were beaten respectably by the National winners, Tynemouth College. At about this time we began introducing adult guest speakers, parents such as Nigel Moir or Mrs Betty Hampson, friends such as Roger Kirk (Headmaster of Norton School, Stockton), masters such as Commander Wright or Mr David Bowman, monks such as Fr Stephen or Fr David. Debates were lasting a regular two hours and fifteen speeches with an average vote of 55.

In 1975 this President took over the organising of the Northern Area of the *Observer Mace*, establishing the custom that the Area Round should be held not in a school but in one of two universities on alternate years, Lancaster for the western schools' advantage and York University for the eastern (a total of 36 schools from Wirral to Newcastle): the universities provided the judges from their professors' ranks and their students' unions the host-officials. It was a good natural progression from school to London, where a former Lord Chancellor has always been patron and the judges often from Westminster. In the subsequent five years the six Regions have undergone many vagaries prompted by Ministry of Education policy, NUPE, snow storms and departing school teacher enthusiasts: Regions have redivided or fluctuated (Manchester being 8 schools strong in 1978, 2 schools in 1979 after comprehensivisation). In 1977 this President was on the panel of National judges that was led by Mr Peter Jay just before he departed for Washington.

In 1975 Edward Stourton (a subsequent President of the Cambridge Union) and Nicholas Mostyn (a subsequent winner of the universities debating competition and President of the Bristol Union) took the *Observer Mace*, gleaming silver, home to our chamber in the Upper Library. By then we had changed the venue from the City of London School on the Embankment (Asquith's old school) to its equivalent for Girls at the Barbican (surrounded by Wren churches), a marvellous setting with its central sunken hall, entered at gallery level. The following year began a series of lively debates in the Library but lean with the *Mace*, Malcolm Moir (a subsequent Oxford rugby blue) choosing at a vital moment to score three tries against Newcastle instead of a pass-through at Hymers', Hull: but he became our Vice-President. The steady flow of 7/8 autumn debates and 5/6 spring debates continued, with exchanges to and from Richmond Convent and the Mount School. Occasionally former members, up for the weekend, graced the assembly with their now adult presence and showed how old fire (to mix metaphors) had become polished. But away in competition we twice came under the hand of a Ripon Grammar School pair who remained inseparably unbeatable in 1977 and 1978.

In 1979 Christopher Wortley and William Bruce-Jones (whose brother once led a bench for a term) succeeded with the pass-through at Hymers' College, after snow deferred play, on the motion: 'This House prefers holy days to holidays'. At York University, they considered 'that it is not rightfully the Government's responsibility to maintain Britain's National Heritage' (subject of a February White Paper) against the Henry Meoles School, Wirral who put up a lively show to make this the best of the three debates held in succession—though St Edward School, Liverpool from another debate was placed second. So it is that for the fourth time in this dozen years we are to see London in May-time. If we win, we shall be the first school to take the *Mace* three times: if we don't win, we shall have had the whole experience anyway.

*The Secretary writes* two reports covering the Autumn Term 1978 and Spring Term, 1979:

The Society during the Autumn term was very well attended, highlighted by visits to and from the Mount School, and a spectacular if fairly basic Dress Debate. It started with an excellent evening during which Mr Stephen Unwin and Mr Benedict Weaver changed places as Leaders of the Government and Opposition, and Mr McGonigal made his way to Junior Teller. Mr Osborne and Mr Pickthall continued as Vice-President and Senior Teller and Fr Alberic the President chaired all our meetings with his usual panache.

The two Leaders were equally inspiring as always in their forceful and often amusing speeches. Mr Unwin in particular showed a knack for devastating objections: whilst Mr Weaver, often greeted with roars of indignation, kept the house going with well-timed jokes. Both proved imaginative too when they appeared at the Dress Debate in the guises of a Californian 'bopper' and the murdered Caesar (or Socrates?).

Among the other speakers Mr Wortley and Mr Bruce-Jones were at the forefront, always good for a laugh even when struggling with such giant odds as

Mr Mash, always a force to be reckoned with. Mr Minford constantly delighted the House with his treatises on Bill and Irene. Mr Georgiadis among other appearances on the Bench, led the Government against the auspices of Mr Wortley, another equally amusing speaker as he showed in his Mount appearance. We heard other dramatic eulogies from Messrs Barrie, Burton, Falvey, Dunhill, Arkwright & Fraser; and Messrs Bergen and Mangham made excellent maiden speeches.

There were many new members this term who supplied us with many comments from the floor, both lengthy and laconic, but always a great contribution.

The following motions were debated this term:—

'This House considers the Roman Catholic Church, being so small a minority, has no right in general to impose its views upon the country—for example, in the matter of abortion.'

Ayes 22; Noes 22; Abstentions 1.

'This House holds, with the press, that "the Public has a right to know".'

Ayes 15; Noes 22; Abstentions 19.

'This House holds that the book is now redundant.'

Ayes 15; Noes 27; Abstentions 5.

'This House holds that all dress is significant from the first fig-leaf onwards.'

Ayes 58; Noes 14; Abstentions 7. (Dress Debate)

'This House holds that the extreme left is worse than the extreme right.'

Ayes 15; Noes 11; Abstentions 22.

'This House holds that equality is the overriding preoccupation of the twentieth century.'

Ayes 30; Noes 56; Abstentions 13. (Away Mount Debate)

'This House holds that schools are the bane of education.'

Ayes 28; Noes 48; Abstentions 15. (At Home Mount Debate)

'This House holds that the electric age has destroyed culture.'

Ayes 15; Noes 30; Abstentions 4. (Adult guests on the two benches)

Average attendance (including guests): 62.

We are grateful to the Mount School for two very good debates; our thanks must also go to the guests, Fr David and Mr Paul Weaver, who spoke at our last debate; and to all the Oxbridge candidates who helped to make this term such a worthwhile and profitable one, and who are now passing on to bigger, but perhaps not better, things.

The large attendances which had been so evident in the earlier half of the Spring (or should we say 'deep winter'?) term sadly fell away towards the second half leaving us on one occasion with only eight floor members, and reappearing only for the Mount Debate where numbers almost reached the eighties. It would be unfair to suggest that the best debates were held when a minimum of our members was present; however it is true that our three leaders made no exception to a series of witty and convincing presentations of the argument. Mr Wortley, the Leader of the Government, rightly praised for his amusing spontaneity and suavity of manner, never failed to provide us with a string of

convincing and perceptive speeches, whilst Mr Parsons who led two debates with some extremely funny and bombshell-like speeches left Mr Bruce-Jones, always resourceful and interrogative, to finish the term with a series of confident and entertaining replies, seasoned with humour, to Mr Wortley's onslaughts.

The other speakers from the Benches included Mr Bergen, who gave two powerful and amusing tirades; Messrs Dunhill and Fraser, who delivered equally uproarious speeches; Mr Phillips, Mr Abbot, Mr Channer, Mr Rodzianko and of course Mr Mash, who was always ready with a cutting comment. There were also a dozen or so excellent speakers from the floor who included Messrs Bamford, Chancellor, Dembinski, Eyre, Palengat, Porter, Stephenson, Upward, Vail and Wright.

Our thanks must go to our Vice-President Stephen Georgiadis who arranged everything most efficiently, to the tellers, Messrs Arkwright and Bergen, to the girls of the Mount School with whom we had a most enjoyable debate, and of course the President Fr Alberic who chaired all our meetings with difficulty but perseverance and elegance. We can but mourn at the termination of his twelve-year presidency which has brought so much success and promise in the debating world.

The following motions were debated in the Upper Library:

'This House holds that the minority, if they threaten the interests of the nation, should be liable to persecution.'

Ayes 27; Noes 12; Abstentions 7.

'This House deplors patriotism.'

Ayes 49; Noes 20; Abstentions 4.

'This House holds that Holy Days are preferable to Holidays.'

Ayes 6; Noes 8; Abstentions 4.

'This House holds that women should not be allowed to go to University.'

Ayes 8; Noes 48; Abstentions 21. (Mount School Guest Debate)

'This House considers that, after our studies, the most important activity at school is debating.'

Ayes 9; Noes 10; Abstentions 3.

(President: Fr Alberic)

Robert Noel, *Hon Sec*

#### AMNESTY INTERNATIONAL

The Amnesty International Group has been active this term, with a small but able membership successfully guided by Mr Griffiths and Adrian Roberts. We have been campaigning for the release of two prisoners, one a Russian, the other an Egyptian. The Russian, Sergei Soldatov, imprisoned in Estonia for 'anti-Soviet activities' (he requested that there should be an inquiry into human rights in Russia). The Egyptian, Abdul Muhammed Al Sayyid Al Sharbathî, imprisoned during the 1977 food riots even though he had no part in them! Our campaigning seems to be having some effect in Egypt, but the Russians are as tight-lipped as ever. Our thanks to all those who have contributed to the smooth running of the group.

P. McGuinness, *Secretary*  
M. Hogue, *Treasurer*

## ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

The first lecture of the Autumn Term was also the lecturer's first. Mr Gerard Macdonnell talked on 'Science in Archaeology', in which he described the various scientific methods that have aided archaeology in recent years and explained their uses. This was followed by a lecture on 'Mount Grace Priory and the English Carthusians' by Mrs Lucy Warrack, in which she first explained the history of the Carthusians, concentrating on Mount Grace, and then showed the society some interesting slides of the Priory.

Not for the first time Mr Tony Pacitto came to lecture to the society, this time on 'Aerial Archaeology', in which he showed the society numerous photographs he had taken of sites in Yorkshire and expatiated upon the uses of aerial photography in archaeology. In the final lecture of the term the society's president, Fr Henry, spoke on 'Crusader Castles on the Levant', in which he described with the aid of slides the role of castles and their structure, and the effect they had on European methods of castle-building.

'Pompeii AD 79' was the title of the first lecture of the Spring Term, in which Mr Rohan gave the society a learned and witty description of the eruption of Vesuvius in that memorable year and then showed numerous interesting slides of the site at Pompeii. There followed a lecture by Mr Smiley on 'What were Man's First Words?', which outlined the various theories that have been put forward, some less plausible, though often more amusing, than others, though not surprisingly he left the matter in some doubt.

(President: Fr Henry)

Peter Cardwell, *Hon. Sec.*

## BRIDGE CLUB

Up to the time of writing this report the bridge club, which was restarted in February 1978, is flourishing. The society meets in the Committee Room of St Alban Centre on most Tuesdays and the unvelveted tables combined with the sounds of screaming juniors and crashing squash balls from either side ensures that we do not, in our decadence, become detached from the realities of Ampleforth life.

This year's matches have resulted in either jubilant success or disastrous defeat with little in between. In October we scored a surprising victory over a powerful common room team—Mr Vessey, Mr Criddle, Mr Newton, Mr Wilding—though only just on points. However we were taken right down to size by a Ladies' team, kindly raised by Mrs Vessey, who beat us 3—1; much as we tried to distract them with gossip this did not detract from the exhilarating standard of their play. As if that wasn't enough we were later in the term humiliated by a 4—0 thrashing from Mr Vessey's Monday Afternoon Apprentices.

This term so far we've taken on a strong monastic VIII raised by Br Basil and featuring such geni as Fr Henry, Fr Anthony, Fr Leo, Fr David, Fr Kieran, Fr Benet, Fr Aelred and Fr Andrew (whom we most generously allowed on as substitute for the ailing Fr Aelred half way through). We won that just: two tables each but plus six on points. On 10th February our second team went to York to play in the heats of the Yorkshire Schools Duplicate Championships and did very well to finish 7th out of 16 having had little practice together. On

11th February the 1st IV went to Newcastle for the heats of the National Competition and were taken completely by surprise when at the end of four hours we found that we'd qualified in 3rd position for the Semi-Finals in Manchester on 17th March.

The first two teams have varied skills. Eddy Gaynor and Jason Vessey are probably our two best players while Simon Gompertz has proved a very reliable partner. Rupert Simons-Gooding, David Linn, Jonathan Stobart, James Bean and Hamish Fraser also displayed considerable talent in the 2nd team, with much other potential coming up the School.

We still have four more fixtures left this term including the Semi-Finals of the Schools Competition. The club would like to take this opportunity to thank Mr Vessey for so kindly sparing his time to organise our matches and driving us to all points of the compass for any away expeditions.

Thomas Beardmore-Gray  
Edward Gaynor

## CHESS CLUB

The Chess Club has seen very good attendance in the last two terms, perhaps owing to the enthusiasm aroused by the house matches and the matches against the Common Room.

In last term's staff match the masters won 3½—2½ with Fr Justin on Board 1 beating J. Parsons and Mr Musker drawing with M. Wittet (the former captain) on Board 2. Also last term a league was started of which D. J. Moorhouse is top at the moment.

This term the Chess Club was fortunate to have the membership of Mr Fallows from York University, one of the best players in the York area.

In the staff match this term it is not surprising that Mr Fallows won his game comfortably on Board 1 against J. Parsons, Mr Musker on Board 2 managed to hold D. Moorhouse to a draw. The final result was a win for the staff, 4½—2½. I would like to thank the monks and masters for participating in the matches, especially Mr Moreton, who won on Board 3 both times, and Charlie Passig, who works at the school shop.

In the Inter-house Competition, Dunstan's, captained by J. Parsons, won quite easily, the hardest competition being provided by Thomas's in the preliminary round. They went on to beat Edward's, Bede's, and then John's in the final by 3½—1½.

Mr Musker has been taking a few boys into York this term on Tuesday nights to play at the York Chess Club. The visits have been extremely instructive in that we have come to realize there is plenty of room for improvement in our standard of chess. We have won few games, but our chief fault, playing too fast, is being remedied.

(President: Mr Musker)

D. J. Moorhouse, *Hon Sec*

The season got off to a somewhat traditional start with a packed house to view Lindsay Anderson's *O Lucky Man*. A tremendous satire of English society, it contained considerable humour and superb acting—an old favourite of the Society. *A Taste of Honey* was played to a sympathetic audience and well received. Starring Rita Tushingham in her early days—as well as that ever popular Oldham lass Dora Bryan as her mum—and directed by Tony Richardson, it was a simple, yet sad story, about a divorcee and her daughter and their respective lovers, struggling in the Northern greyness of the late fifties. Whenever the Society screens a Bergman, the sheep are inevitably separated from the goats, *Through A Glass Darkly* was no exception. At least, the Society's most ideal members were able to spread out and enjoy this classic and very searching film about the complex relationships between an arty family, their lives and God. *The Whisperers* (dir. Forbes)—though still unseen by the Secretary—was a psychological study of a woman hovering between sanity and madness, with Dame Edith Evans revealing her fine sensitivity to the film medium. The penultimate film of the Autumn season was one of those traditional AFS 'heavies', and was again much enjoyed by those discerning members of the Society. Called *Siddhartha*, it was a very beautiful film set in Ancient India about the search for the creative source of life, for one man's enlightenment. It was magnificently colourful, and that good old 'mystery of the East' permeated throughout. *The Devil's Playground* was undoubtedly the most successful of the films new to the Society this season. A very serious film—but, typically taken too lightly by some and with horror by our brethren (which probably added to the members' enjoyment)—about the torments of life in an RC seminary in Australia in the late fifties. A world which has long since disappeared, 'merci Dieu', it set many thinking about the benefits of our immediate world.

*Network* saw the start of the Spring/Summer season (still in progress at the time this JOURNAL went to press) and was one of our many 'latest' films. Before a crowded auditorium it proved itself to be a shallow film—with many 'sob' scenes lacked on; however, because it was an American film about their own media, it has picked up several awards. The Visconti film this year was *The Damned*—about the decline and decomposition of a family gripped tight by Nazi Germany. A lot of its amusing scenes centred around rather an eccentric member of the family who was one of those 'Rocky Horror Show' types. Seeped in pathos, the film could only hold the audience tight for all 153 minutes. More seriously, with this film again, Visconti has confounded the critics with a complex intellectual film, reflecting his own complex personality. A *Cross of Iron* was a sellout, and had to be about war; but apparently it went deeper, with tough visual effects it had many people talking enthusiastically about it afterwards. The blood had obviously satisfied their thirst. Our last film to date—*Orders*—was Brault's film about the plight of innocent people arrested without charge when martial law was declared in Quebec in October, 1970. After 21 days being locked up like monkeys, they are, unhappily, scarred for life. A sad film about what still happens in the world today.

So far the year has been very successful, and this record looks likely to continue with many popular classics still to come. What the Society depends on most is a mature and intelligent reception to a wide-ranging series of films from its members. And this we got. Thanks go especially to Fr Stephen for his ever-enthusiastic selection of films, and to the Box for working the things. Committee this year has been William Bruce-Jones, Alex Rattray and Dominic Moorhouse. . .

(President: Fr Stephen)

Peter Griffiths, Hon. Sec.

#### THE HISTORICAL BENCH

Over sixty people came to hear the first lecture of the term. Mr Smiley talked on 'Speaking in tongues: a critical history of a strange phenomenon'. This was not a talk aimed at scrutinising the religious significance attached to such a phenomenon, but rather he sketched the history of glossolalia and then put forward a few tentative suggestions as to why it occurred. Br Bernard, speaking to the Bench for the first time, gave a most illuminating paper on 'Tolstoy: the passionate prophet'. He outlined the life and work of one of the greatest 19th century novelists as a quest for self-knowledge and reconciliation in a world he found both alluring and repugnant. Tolstoy became at last one of the great prophets of pacifism and the need for personal conversion, turning away from both government and society as he found it in Tsarist Russia, and from revolution as advocated by the Communists. For our third talk Ben Weaver (E), a member of the Scholarship Sixth, spoke to us on the 'Puritan Revolution' and in particular Millenarianism. Mr Weaver's analytical powers impressed not only his immediate audience but also, a few weeks later, the dons at New College, Oxford, who admitted him to read History there in October 1979. We offer him our congratulations and thanks. The subject of Mr Dammann's excellent talk to the Bench was 'Varennes: the King's flight'. He dispelled the picture of Louis XVI as a bore and a lazy king, and asserted that the first fifteen years of his reign were the golden age of intellectual hopes in France. He then showed the role that Paris and religion played in forcing the king to escape from his capital, wittily describing the series of incompetent mistakes that led to his capture. For our last lecture of the term Fr Alberic kindly stepped in to speak to the Society instead of Mr Rohan, whose lecture was postponed to the Spring Term. He delighted and informed a regrettably small audience with his paper on 'Winston Churchill as a historian.'

In the Easter term, up to the time of going to press, the Historical Bench has heard three lectures and has one more left: Dr C. T. Allmand (E 53) on 'War and the non-combatant in the late Middle Ages'. We look forward to his visit. The opening lecture of the term was delivered by Dr J. Sharpe of York University: 'Crime and the village community in the 17th century.' Dr Sharpe's work has led him to turn away from an examination of the formal court records towards an investigation of law enforcement, crime and social control at the village level. In the absence of a police force as such, it was the influence of the local parishioners that played such an important role in maintaining an acceptable degree of law and order, and in particular the influence of the clergy and

the employers within the village community. This was an interesting and unusual talk, and we would like to record once again our indebtedness to the lecturers of York University History Department for their kindness in coming to address us and sharing the fruits of their research and expertise. Mr Rohan provided the Bench with another of his masterpieces at our second meeting, the subject being 'The Grand Tour'. He opened his talk by reading some extracts from the writings of people who had made this tour in the 18th century. It was designed primarily as an extension of their classical education, and took them to places they had previously only heard about, culminating in a visit to Rome. Having drawn his audience into the cultural atmosphere that he had been describing, Mr Rohan proceeded to give us a taste of their journeys through Europe with the aid of some superb slides. On the 26th February Dr Maurice Keen of Balliol College, Oxford, very kindly came to talk to us on 'Englishmen and the Crusades up to 1400'. He briefly showed how small a part the English played in the great crusading era of the 12th century, and then went on to discuss their activities in the crusading 'shadow history' after the fall of Acre, in 1291, principally in Prussia. Turning to an examination of their motives, he argued that in Prussia there was little to be gained materially from the war, and this was accompanied by a high risk of loss of property at home. He suggested that there was present a genuine religious zeal, but this was strongly blended with the social and aristocratic cult of knighthood; that essentially people went on crusade as a result of the yearning for adventure and the desire to prove to contemporary society their chivalry or manliness.

The Bench is indebted to all its speakers and also to those members who have well supported the society this term. I would like to thank the President, Mr Davidson, for his continued help and organisation, without which the Bench would be in chaos; and also the Chairman, Fr Alberic, for kindly presiding over our meetings and looking after our guests. Thanks finally to our Treasurer, Mark Dunhill, for the outstandingly efficient work he has done for the Society this year.

(President: Mr Davidson)  
(Chairman: Fr Alberic)

**M. Paviour, Hon. Sec.**

#### INTERNATIONAL CLUB

The first term of the society under new management went well, with lectures, films and soirées.

The first meeting came in the form of a lecture delivered by Nick McDonnell, who recounted his experiences in Moscow. A number of video-recorded films were shown. Especially popular were the two Truffaut films, *L'argent de Poche* and *L'enfant sauvage*.

Two polyglot soirées were held in the Saint Alban Centre. They were reasonably well attended, although the weather succeeded in discouraging many from chancing the slippery path to the Centre.

Thanks must go to Adrian Budgen and Dermot Hill for efficiently advertising all our meetings, to George Duffield and Tim Jelley for aiding us at

the soirées, and to Mr Hawksworth for his inspiration and encouragement.  
(President: P. Hawksworth)

**M. Gilmartin, Hon. Sec.**  
**A. Budgen, Hon. Treasurer**

#### MATHEMATICAL SOCIETY

The Catch 22 title 'A program to write programs' marked the return of Dr Robin Murphy to give another exciting and challenging talk on the computer at Imperial College which we use for most of our computing work. Over one thousand programs were run last year and this is an indication of the energy and enthusiasm of Dr Murphy, Mr Belsom and Mr Vessey in particular.

The power of the Imperial computer is such that Dr Murphy has stored a program in the memory which can act as our London agent, adjusting, on the spot, programs which are going wrong or need to be rewritten. This program was the subject of the lecture.

The question inevitably arose as to whether this program could rewrite itself. (Shades of that paradox about the village barber who shaved everyone in the village who did not shave himself.) The answer is that it can! You instruct the computer to write a copy of the program, tell the program to rewrite its copy, instruct the computer to discard the original program and finally replace it with the revised copy.

The lecture was clearly illustrated and enthusiastically received.

(President: Mr Macmillan)  
(Chairman: Mr Nelson)

**M. Wittet, Hon. Sec**

#### NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

In September, Jonathan Harwood (C) resigned as Secretary and Robin Buxton (C) was elected in his place and W. G. Sleeman (C) was also elected as Treasurer. The President gave the first lecture in the autumn term on 'Honey Bees and how to keep them', using several sets of slides borrowed from St John's College, York. The other lectures during the season have also been of a rather practical kind. Fr Anthony had a good attendance for his talk on Salmon and followed this up in the spring term with another on Fishing and Tackle. Jonathan Harwood gave his views on Hunting as a hunter and these seemed to be favourably received. C. G. Dewey (C), at rather short notice, spoke on Rabbits; these have become common again around the area. In the spring term, Mark Robertson (C 65) who is on the management committee of the Wild-fowlers Association of Great Britain and Ireland (WAGBI) showed a film entitled 'Why WAGBI' in which he explained the work done by the Association both for conservation on the one hand and for promoting facilities for shooting on the other. This aroused considerable interest since Britain is the only country in Europe which has, through one body, reconciled the apparently conflicting interests of sportsmen and conservationists.

(President: Fr Julian)

**Robin A. Buxton Hon. Sec.**

## THE SYMPOSIUM

After a term of A level concentration the Symposium was resurrected and three papers were given, attended mostly by Oxbridge candidates and a nucleus of the upper sixth. The secretary gave the first talk, entitled 'Samuel Beckett and the Tragic Clown'. He referred to the way in which this great modern dramatist uses the circus as his metaphor for life, the clown combining both the futility and the absurdity, the tragic and the comic, which, when combined into one unified whole, is Beckett's vision. The second talk, by the President, Mr Griffiths, was about the world famous novel 'Catch 22' and the speaker, with his customary sense of detail and illustration, demonstrated how Heller's style is in fact in the direct tradition of satirical writing tracing back to Swift. The subjects satirized are widespread, and war, the setting of the book, is only used as a means of showing up intensity. Mr Griffiths also explained the mechanisms of the household phrase, the Catch 22 situation. The final talk of the term, which took place after the Oxbridge exams, was by Mark Gargan entitled 'D. H. Lawrence; the Bridge over the Chasm'. Being a great Lawrentian, Mark communicated a real feeling for and understanding of Lawrence's sense of the 'necessary creative effort' and the fundamental life rhythms. He brought in a wide range of knowledge, working both with detailed examples and intelligent generalisations, showing how Lawrence is more than just the 'bearded lady' of modern literature. The three papers were all well attended and delivered with great life. Charles Piekthall has accepted the post of secretary for next term, and, as retiring secretary, I would just like to express my thanks to all the members of the society, especially the President, and say that the Symposium, although infrequent, small and perhaps elitist, does provide an essential standard of excellence, and allows intellectual interest to wander outside the classroom, and I am sure that under the new secretary it will continue to do that and improve in its organization and frequency.

(President: Mr Griffiths)

Stephen Unwin *Hon. Sec.*

## THE TIMES SOCIETY

During the winter season the Society had four meetings planned, two each side of Christmas; all were ambitious and only one was snowed off. First, Mrs Caroline Miles of the National Enterprise Board (which 'owns' BL, etc) came to talk on the subject, 'Why Pay Policy?', bringing forward powerful arguments in its favour. She felt that, although free collective bargaining was the ideal, the inordinate recent power of the trade unions who can now hold management to ransom (as we have since seen through a grim winter), means that Government guidelines are the only practicable means to control and reassert Britain's position in the world market. Mr Fred Armitstead, an AUEW Union delegate who works at ICI and sits on a committee of the National Economic Development Office, agreed to come and talk on 'The Traditional Role of the Trade Unions as depicted by the Media'; which would have been a fine follow-on, had it not been whited out. Next autumn perhaps.

Secondly, in February after the white had grown greener, Dr Christopher Hill, Director of the Centre for Southern African Studies at York University, came hot-foot from South Africa to tell us his immediate impressions. He gave a fascinating off-the-record lecture explaining the intricacies of white politics, especially those of the secretive Afrikaaners. What he said was put into another perspective by our third speaker, Mr Patrick Wall, Conservative MP for Haltemprice (Hull) and an old Gregorian glad to join our schola Mass singing the Haydn St Nicholas liturgically between lecture and seminar! Mr Wall, a former Marine and Chairman *inter alia* of the Military Committee of the North Atlantic Assembly, spoke on 'Communism & Defence: the Battle for Resources'. Showing that most vital minerals existed in quantity only in the Urals or South Africa, he propounded a powerful but depressing thesis that western security is being endangered by the cessation of material supplies from Africa largely because of logistical chaos that is in the main Soviet instigated.

All meetings were well attended. They were held as lectures in the SLR, followed at an interval by a seminar-with-coffee in the Grange, where a deeper level of informed discussion was reached. We are grateful to all the speakers for their time, their expertise and their generous candour; and to the officials Mr Christopher Wortley (Chairman) and Mr John Ward (Treasurer) for their organisation.

(President: Fr Alberic)

Paul Arkwright, *Hon Sec*

---



---

## W. H. BEAN & CO. (Leeds) Ltd

---



---

EXERCISE BOOKS  
LIBRARY BOOKS  
AND ALL SCHOOLROOM  
REQUIREMENTS

Telephone 452513

Established 1795

---



---

### 9 Dolly Lane, Leeds, LS9 7TU.

---



---

## THE SCHOOL LIBRARY

by

FR ANSELM CRAMER

The School Library has grown considerably since it was last reported in these pages: and there have been new developments. A recent check shows that more than 13,000 volumes have been added in various ways over the past fifteen years, but the expected overcrowding has not been as intense as might be supposed since there is still quite a high rate of wastage—readers may here care to glance over their own shelves. It also helps that at any one time about twice as many books are out borrowed (and registered) as was the case ten years ago: if a graph had been kept, it would show quite a sharp rise about the time of the opening of the new St Oswald's and St Dunstan's, when there was a considerable net rise in the number of single VI Form rooms. And during this period there has been a steady expansion of syllabuses, of reading lists and of the use of books and research for VI Form work on the one side, and on the other a relaxing of Gallery rules which encouraged the use of rooms rather than the Library for study. A contributing factor has been the raising of heating standards in the main buildings, which for technical reasons could not at once be extended to the Library, though we have begun with double glazing. There have been times when the Library felt colder than the Passage outside.

The overall picture is thus of a Library having roughly twice as many books as in the previous decade, but a greater proportion of these out of the Library at any one time, together with a general increase in the need for and use of books for study purposes. At the same time there has been a decline in accepted standards among those who use the Library and among those who, as Librarians, help to run it: things are not what they were. The causes are not very easy to identify: while it is fashionable to attribute poor discipline to the presence of Juniors in the Library, it is also facile, for it is not confirmed by observation. Boys do not change all that much between 15 and 17, and no magic spell restrains the spirit of restlessness at the mere addition of the title 'VI Form'. And to assess why the Library staff have suffered a decline involves one in taking account of the change in relative values (other jobs are seen to be more honoured, or more attractive) or in scope for entertaining energetic minds (more facilities and wider opportunities for doing things). And it is a fact that the physical flow of books has greatly increased, while leisure for dealing with them has not.

While attempts have been made to exclude, ration or control the Juniors' access to the Library, the trend towards project work (both for prizes and for O level examinations) has been quite marked: and with it has grown pressure for better Library provision for Juniors. The room near the School Shop, which will be variously remembered according to generation as the Biology Lab; or St Edward's House, has recently become free and has been converted for use at

once as Junior Library and as Library Annex: following the modern style, we have therefore acronym'd it JULIAN. It proved possible to transform the room entirely in four moves: cream paint, fluorescent lighting, green carpet and light oak shelving. (In due course we hope to achieve red curtains.) The shelving is a freestanding standard sized Library type and proved quick and simple to erect, and easy to shelve books on—an important point.

This room contains four sections: the Junior section (all subjects), Fiction, Science and English. Fiction and English were moved from the main Library and have recently received many additions of new novels and poetry by the generous kindness of Anthony Garnett (O 49) now engaged in the book business in St Louis. The Librarian would like to take this opportunity of publicly thanking him and his wife for their gifts. The moving of English has left room for rearrangement, of which the chief benefit has gone to breathing space for History, now much better laid out. Science was formed by putting together the old Science Section and the newer Science Reference Library—a scheme originally agreed and settled in 1963, but hitherto lacking premises. At first about 800 books were provided for the Junior section, having called for suggestions from every Department, but it has plenty of spare shelf-space and can probably triple in number before we need to think of shelves again. One of the advantages of a separate room is that it has been possible to escape from the restrictions (and the expense) of 'Thompson oak': those who find this notion shocking may like to reflect that a craftsman relishes the challenge and assorted dimensions of nooks and crannies, whereas a librarian does not.

A new feature of fundamental importance has been introduced into the Junior Library: the Library is staffed when it is open. The purpose of this is the same as in any other library—if you doubt it, visit one—to provide information, guidance and supervision, in that order of importance. It was reckoned that anyone who had been through tertiary education would know more about catalogues than the IV or V Forms: a staff as large as ours could provide this help to the Junior boys with so little extra effort that it would be easy to overlook those among them who found the prospect horrid, and while setting up the conditions for really useful—and indeed interesting—student guidance, such staffing would, without further ado, have a deflating effect on those who wanted to throw apples about. Such has proved to be the case.

This principle, once established, may be allowed to grow. According to Library Association figures based on national practice—but a good deal depends on how you measure in the first place—our Library at its present size might expect to have two full-time professional staff and one clerical assistant. While Fr Anselm cannot lay claim to much in the way of qualifications, we do now have clerical and book-handling assistance in Mrs Wilkinson and more recently Mrs Cleaver. It is early to assess results but it does seem that progress is being made in bringing the Library system into better order. Standards of provision in the world generally have so greatly improved that it really was incumbent on us to do something to match them. It was remarked by the late Tom Charles Edwards that the Library was 'the engine-room of the school', and no lengthy reflection is needed to see that—setting aside the Church and the

quality of the staff—the Library is the most important and single facility. It should at once be pointed out that Library services at Ampleforth include a wider structure than the College Library, into which many people have put much work; for we must not overlook the House Libraries, the House Sixth Form Libraries, the Classics Room, the History Room, the Economics Room, the Geography Room, the Mathematics Room, the Music Room—not to mention the massive bulk of the Abbey Library; the College has at its disposal therefore at least twenty-seven libraries in a structure remarkably similar to that of Oxford University as analysed (and approved) in the Franks Report of 1962. (I cannot of course speak of any Other Place.) Such a count suggests both a strength (availability) and a weakness (dispersal). It has been felt for some time that it was desirable to make a considerable effort to build up the central library system into something which would be of use to the College in the way in which libraries and information services have been in the academic, scientific and public world generally: a possible move being considered as the means grows cheaper is some form of accessible common catalogue.

Two recent developments have been steps in this direction: the introduction of microforms and the setting up of ALICE (Ampleforth Library Information Centre)—a databank, for those who like the jargon. The two are related—indeed they overlap—and constitute a concentrated reference tool. At present we hold about 90,000 pages of information on microfilm or microfiche, some of it quite interesting, all of which is in some way indexed and therefore retrievable, and all of which is available to any boy in a few seconds from his inquiry. There is also a collection of directories and other reference books, extensive runs of periodicals (fourteen years of *Economist*, thirty-four of *The World Today*, Keesings Archives complete), and a number of catalogues of other libraries, together listing (with particulars) about 1.2 million books—to any of which access is possible through the national lending system. To anyone familiar with libraries, of course, this is all old hat; but the point is that our clients are not familiar with libraries. And a boy invited to discover what *Laetitia* is, or who; and who *Svoboda* is, or what, does not know how to start an enquiry, let alone how to establish the question in a discoverable form: therefore he needs assistance, to give which is the core of librarianship. This is still true even if we remind ourselves that nine-tenths of the boys' use of the Library will be to find the five books out of which alone the next essay (set also to the rest of the set, and still being attempted by Fr Erconwald's set from last week) can be written by the thirty or so competing inquirers. Until all the 'essential' books can be kept effectively on the shelves available (by better policing or improved technology) this will remain a nearly insoluble problem: but all the solutions need a staffed library. It is indeed arguable that fewer books more certainly available when wanted would be a more effective use of our resources. It could all be done with word processors (*pace* the copyright laws), but for the present at any rate we can only do it with books, and books need staff. While we are short of staff we shall also be short of books.

Fr Anselm Cramer, O.S.B.

## SPORTS

### RUGBY FOOTBALL

#### THE FIRST FIFTEEN

PLAYED 11 WON 7 LOST 4 DRAWN 0 POINTS FOR 183 POINTS AGAINST 105  
 E. Moody's side could well claim to be the unluckiest of recent Ampleforth sides. That they were a very good team is not in dispute as apart from their fine record, some of their displays such as the matches against Monmouth, Sedburgh and Stonyhurst, and the first half against Leeds G.S. had all the hallmarks of greatness. They were hard-to-appeal especially when too many experiments were tried in the front and back rows etc. This cost them two out of the first three matches. The cruel blow which then robbed the team of the services of the fly-half, R. Lovegrove, for the whole term was only matched by the one which took Dundas out of one crucial match: if the whole team had not performed the admirable Treneman covered the loss of Lovegrove, they never looked like repeating that Dundas in the St Peter's game.

They did not then have much good fortune. They were also very unlucky in being unable to reach the heights that they achieved in the matches already mentioned, they had no right to play as they did against Dentstone and the two's in which matches their two weaknesses were only too evident; these were that they rarely could not reach the standard which one has come to expect of Ampleforth. This was more oddly, they frequently won initial possession in line-out and usually set a line in a second later. However they had many virtues not the least of which was that they never knew when they were beaten. Against Newcastle R.G.S., Sharnham and Monmouth they came from behind to achieve victory when it looked remote from the start. This determination united them into a happy, friendly team who worked hard and willingly to overcome their disadvantages and deficiencies: they became a very fine side indeed.

T. Hubbard, at full-back, always had trouble with his fielding but he did not miss a tackle throughout the term saving his line on many occasions. One bonus (the fact now that he was not chosen earlier for he was the difference between defeat and victory against both Dentstone and Monmouth. Poor A. Minford tried harder than anybody on the left wing: luck certainly never seemed to smile on him and he just could not score. But he was rarely beaten on his wing and his defensive game against Leeds G.S. will be well remembered. A. Forsythe on the other wing was quicker, played fewer matches and had fewer chances but being a better handler scored several times. When he adds determination and aggression in both attack and defence he will be a very fine player! He was also a superb place-kicker and ended by being the top points scorer as well as one who struck many a psychological blow by the accuracy and length of his kick. One of the centres was the old hand, H. C. Dunn. He ran hard and tackled hard but was not often given good quick ball to show his paces. When he got this bonus at Whitgift he promptly demonstrated his power and ran in for two glorious tries. M. Hattrell was an enigma. He started at full-back but could not fulfil all the hopes for him and eventually found his place in the centre. Here the brittleness of his tackling was always a worry but it was a delight to see him come into his own in the match against Monmouth where confidence made him a different player. Perhaps R. C. Treneman did the greatest job for the team. When Lovegrove was injured he moved willingly from the centre to fly-half where he played many a brilliant game culminating in faultless displays in two of the last three matches. His accurate and powerful kicking coupled with an astute tactical ability served the team well in these and other matches, and more importantly he began to see at the end what a very powerful and dangerous runner he is. D. H. Dundas, the scrum-



half, was the star of the side. The experiments in front and back rows, and the injury to Lovegrove affected him more than the others and meant that he had a slow start to his season but he showed his brilliance on tour and against both Sedbergh and Leeds where he was unhappily injured. There is little doubt that his absence against St Peter's cost the side dear for when he came back for the final matches he lifted the team to great heights: here is a great player! The front row was never really happily settled. The old colour, E. J. Ruane, worked hard and was asked to try all three positions in the front row which he did with great glee. If he had a humourously misguided notion of his ability as a runner and kicker, nobody could mistake the incredible stamina and the speed to the loose ball. He led the pack cheerfully and by real example and the side owed him a great deal. S. Conway found his way in to hook too belatedly and what a difference he made. The pack immediately won more ball in tight and loose: very loyal and very tough, ever cheerful and keen to improve, he was a nugget of gold! The other prop position was given first to A. Macdonald and finally to G. Weld-Blundell. The former found it difficult to match his bulk with aggression and rarely touched the ball, but Weld-Blundell in fewer matches seemed to have a facility for scoring tries and it was a memorable one he scored against Monmouth. P. D. Berton and L. Smith locked the scrum; the former, an old colour, older and more powerful, played many a fine game: his strength in the mauls and his speed in the loose were the greatest of assets: in addition his sense of humour was of the utmost value in his role as vice-captain and he did more than anybody to keep the team cheerful when things were going wrong. L. Smith has not yet acquired the necessary strength or speed to do all the jobs of the engine-room correctly but he learned quickly throughout the term and his displays in the last three games where he won a great deal of possession in the line-outs advertised his improvement. No less than 6 players were tried in the back row, a number which demonstrates the difficulties of the team selection in this area. Only on tour was the right balance achieved when Barrett was brought in at No. 8 and promptly played two marvellous games. This allowed the brilliant Moody to switch to open-side, a position he preferred and left J. Read and M. Gargan who had both played all the term on the flanks to fight it out for the final position. Read's intense devotion, loyalty, sense of purpose and uncompromising determination to fight back after disappointment did not quite make up for a lack of skill which often let him down whereas Gargan's natural ability was never linked to the driving force and power necessary in this area. B. Moody's efforts throughout the term both as player and captain were herculean. He remained cheerful in the face of all difficulties and it speaks volumes for him that the side were a happy, laughing group who followed his lead and tried their hearts out. In spite of his brilliance on the field he did not show his true worth until the tour matches where, with the arrival of Barrett, he found his game that much easier. He was occasionally guilty of tactical blunders on the field but off it, he never put a foot wrong and his team admired and respected him to a man. He will be missed!

The team was: T. Hubbard, A. Forsythe, H. C. Dunn, M. Hattrell, A. Minford, R. C. Treneman, D. H. Dundas, E. J. Ruane, S. Conway, G. Weld-Blundell, L. Smith, P. D. Berton, J. Read, M. Gargan, B. S. Moody (Capt.).

Also played: A. Macdonald, J. Barrett, M. Sankey, S. Griffiths, M. Schulte, J. Neely.

The Captain awarded colours to: H. C. Dunn.  
and Half-colours to: T. Hubbard, S. Conway, L. Smith, J. Read.

v. O.A.R.U.F.C. (at Ampleforth 24th September)

On a day of difficult wind, the Old Boys produced a side which would have defeated most club sides. An international, a blue, 2 county players and several others currently playing good club rugby were too fast, too heavy and too knowledgeable for an excellent



Standing, left to right: M. GARGAN, T. HUBBARD, A. MINFORD, L. SMITH, G. WELD-BLUNDELL, M. FORSYTHE, J. READ.  
Seated, left to right: C. TRENEMAN, E. RUANE, P. BERTON, B. S. MOODY (Capt.), C. DUNNE, J. DUNDAS, S. LOVEGROVE.  
Seated, front: M. HATTRELL, S. CONWAY.



**Standing, left to right:** M. GARGAN, T. HUBBARD, A. MINFORD, L. SMITH, G. WELD-BLUNDELL, M. FORSYTHE, J. READ.

**Seated, left to right:** C. TRENEMAN, E. RUANE, P. BERTON, B. S. MOODY (Capt.), C. DUNNE, J. DUNDAS, S. LOVEGROVE.

**Seated, front:** M. HATTRELL, S. CONWAY.

boys' team. Indeed the boys led after three minutes with a Lovegrove penalty but for a time thereafter seemed over-awed by the reputation of their opponents who promptly scored three tries. The boys found it almost impossible to gain possession and when they finally did so Treneman scored a superb try to give a half-time score of 14-7. Although they fell further behind immediately after the interval, playing down the hill encouraged them to put some pressure on their opponents who then allowed Forsythe, making an admirable debut, to score twice from interceptions. At 22-19 the boys had a chance of winning and only Macaulay's girth and Cooper's speed saved two certain tries. Thus frightened the Old Boys pulled themselves together and scored two further tries mightily converted by Macaulay. In spite of the enormous odds, it was a most encouraging start by the School team.

Lost 34-19.

v. MOUNT ST MARY'S (at Mount 30th September)

The early match, the high wind and a good Mount team were in the end too much for a XV who were hardly ready for such a test. Playing against the wind in the first half, they contrived unintelligent error after unintelligent error and played into Mount's hands who endlessly took advantage of the wind and some weak tackling to score a try and two penalty goals out of several. Only before half-time did the XV seem to come to life winning 2 or 3 rucks together and once actually having an opportunity to score, 10-0 was not a sufficient score under the conditions and although the wind dropped slightly, it was now Mount's turn to defend. But the School could not win the ball often enough or well enough to control the game and as the minutes ticked by so they became more frantic. So much was this so that two overlap situations were won and tossed away, and two prime rucked balls were dummed!! A penalty by Lovegrove should have been followed by another easier one and the missing of this had a depressing effect on the team. Inexorably the match moved to its finish and the XV trying anything in the last few minutes gave a soft try away on the left as 3 tackles were missed. It was that sort of day!

Lost 3-14.

v. GIGGLESWICK (at Ampleforth 7th October)

A weak Giggleswick team was no match for an Ampleforth XV who were keen to make up for the debacle of the previous Saturday. Within five minutes Dundas had kicked a penalty and within ten, Dundas and Treneman had literally strolled over for tries to take the School to a 13-0 lead. On a rare visit to the Ampleforth half, Giggleswick kicked a penalty for off-side. The XV insisted at this stage on doing the difficult thing when the simple would have sufficed and only numerous mistakes prevented a cricket score. As it was, every time Moody, who was playing superbly, got the ball, he seemed to score. 23-3 at half-time was not then a good score but the XV added 32 points in the second half and by the end had begun to play with confidence and élan.

Won 55-3.

v. DURHAM (at Durham 11th October)

The XV attacked from the kick-off and within ten minutes had had three opportunities of scoring, two from possibilities on the left and one from a penalty. All were spurned and as the Durham pack got on top in the tight phases, the School's supply of ball dried up completely. Durham had kicked a penalty by half-time and indeed deserved to be leading at this stage, a lead which they increased with another penalty just after half-time. When Lovegrove was taken off with a fractured collar bone a few minutes later the

writing was on the wall and the School's defences could not cope with the fire of the Durham pack's onslaught. Two tries were added to take the score to 14-0 and to end a poor day.

Lost 0-14.

v. NEWCASTLE R.G.S. (at Ampleforth 14th October)

This was the first match between the two schools at 1st XV level since 1948 and it was a pity that the conditions were so foul. The endless fine drizzle on longish grass made the ball impossible to hold and mistakes were ten a penny. Sure enough the School made the first few in the opening seconds and that meant a try to Newcastle which they could not convert. Newcastle indeed dominated the first quarter but when Hattrell enterprisingly opened up for the first real Ampleforth attack, the XV took control and settled down to attack the Newcastle line until half-time, gaining two penalties through the admirable Dundas in this time. At half-time Newcastle were unlucky enough to lose a player and it was thought that with the advantage of the slope and of numerical superiority the School would then run away with the spoils. But Newcastle, to their credit, forced the School back for long periods and eventually kicked a penalty to regain the lead 7-6. This spurred the XV into more vigorous action and they in their turn attacked to be given another penalty which Dundas again skilfully goalied. In an exciting finale, Newcastle in their turn asserted themselves but could not find a way through a sometimes desperate defence.

Won 9-7.

v. SEDBERGH (at Ampleforth 21st October)

Sedbergh were unbeaten: the School XV had been patchy but there were signs in the previous week that they were reaching a peak. In the event they gave Sedbergh the shock of their lives, dominating the first half through the efforts of a very fine pack, kicking a penalty through Dundas who struck a post with another and scoring a pushover try through Moody who had gone close with a long solo run earlier. In the second half however the XV lost patience with their own tactics and when Sedbergh scored on the wing to make the score 7-7, the School could not achieve their former dominance in trying to run the ball against a faster back division. Indeed three kickable penalties were turned down in this half in favour of running the ball! It was then Sedbergh's turn to make and spurn two chances from overlap situations in as many minutes. But in the final quarter the defence made a crucial mistake which led to a penalty in front of the posts. Sedbergh led for the first time: the XV rather lost their heads and in attempting anything as time wore on, were lucky to escape an interception and a certain try and were finally penalised once more in front of their own posts. It was a tragic ending to a very fine match which the School almost won.

Lost 7-13.

v. DENSTONE (at Denstone 25th October)

The team obviously suffered some reaction from their fine efforts in the Sedbergh match and the long journey did not help matters. But they opened brightly enough and should have scored twice in the first few minutes if the support had been trusted. Continual pressure in the Denstone 22 was not turned to account except in the form of a fine penalty goal by Dundas and it was only a few minutes before half-time that the School scored with a try created on the blind side for Forsythe by Dundas. The second half saw much Ampleforth pressure again which resulted in two beautifully kicked penalty goals

by Forsythe, but in their first visit to the Ampleforth 22, Denstone scored a try off the end of a line-out to take the score to 13-6. Heavy pressure on Denstone's line again put Treneman over for a try by the posts which Forsythe converted and it was disappointing that weak defence at ruck and maul enabled Denstone to reply to this goal almost immediately with one of their own.

Won 19-12.

v. LEEDS G. S. (at Ampleforth 28th October)

The School obviously pleased to be playing at home again, immediately took control of this game playing most of the first quarter in their opponents' 22. Forsythe soon kicked a penalty and Treneman who was not to put hand or foot wrong throughout the game soon followed several 5 metre scrums with a try on the blind side. Not many minutes later fierce attacks in the Leeds 22 by a rampant pack produced good loose ball from which Hubbard was able to beat three men and crash over for a splendid try. Forsythe could not convert either of these tries but he soon made amends by first kicking a long penalty and then, when Leeds from a short penalty attempted to run it, he snatched the ball from his opponent's hands and ran in for a splendid try which he converted himself. The heavy Ampleforth pressure continued and Dundas coolly dropped a goal to take the score to 23-0. This was heady stuff but any thought of a mountainous score was dissipated straight from the kick-off for the second half when inexperience gave Leeds a penalty in the home 22 which was promptly converted. The XV seemed to lose their fire, became rattled and soon found themselves in their 22 again as their own supply of ball dried up. Leeds scored a goal which took the score to 23-9 and then, after further pressure two more penalties. This score of 23-15 sufficiently frightened the XV particularly as the brilliant Dundas went off at this stage with a nasty ankle injury: the tackling, always good, became rock hard, and Forsythe on one wing and Moody on the other nearly took expert advantage of this. Indeed Forsythe kicked a good penalty to make the game safe.

Won 26-15.

v. ST PETER'S (at Ampleforth 11th November)

The XV started badly and finished worse. The opening moments reminded onlookers of the Newcastle game in which the latter had scored in the first minute. On this occasion the team were lucky to get away with sloppy play and even took the lead themselves after ten minutes when Forsythe kicked a very good penalty. This increased their determination and they raided constantly in the St Peter's 22 without being quite able to break a good defence. But in the second half the boot became more and more on the St Peter's foot and when a defender dropped a high catch into an attacker's path, St Peter's achieved a lead, their hopes were raised and Ampleforth spirits were dampened. The St Peter's pack now began to dominate and it was not long before they scored again when weak defence at ruck and maul allowed the opposing scrum half to cross in the corner. It was at this point that the XV visibly and surprisingly wilted and the tackling ceased. St Peter's were able to crown their victory with another try, a carbon copy of the one preceding.

Lost 3-12.

v. STONYHURST (at Stonyhurst 15th November)

Conditions were appalling: the raging gale endured on the journey was supplemented at midday by torrents of rain and by 2.30pm., the pitch was unplayable. Heroes to a man,

all 30 boys played their hearts out in a match of high quality excellently controlled by an admirable referee. The School chose to play with the wind and had their customary poor start, Stonyhurst driving on with the foot and racing into the Ampleforth 22. Though the first penalty was missed, the second was not and Stonyhurst had a valuable lead. From the long kick-off, the School gained encouragement and it was their turn to attack again and again until Berton picked up and drove over near the posts for Forsythe to convert, a feat which he found it impossible to repeat with three penalties which he could not get into the air from the mud and water. As half-time approached 6-3 did not seem enough and when Stonyhurst scored just before the interval with a forward rush, not many would have given the XV any chance of winning. But these boys thought otherwise. Conway and Smith played the game of their lives in the scrums and line-outs respectively, while Berton and Moody were unstoppable in the loose. The other four were not far behind and they completely denied Stonyhurst possession. Thus they and the superbly safe Dundas and Treneman at half-back dominated the game and despite the ferocity of the elements inched their way time and again towards the Stonyhurst line. Again Berton did the trick as he picked up in the loose and crashed over for a try to restore the School's lead. Stonyhurst threw everything into attack in the closing quarter but Hubbard and the halves exuded massive calmness and authority and the match finally ended for 15 tired but elated players. Elated they had good reason to be... they were magnificent!

Won 10-7.

THE TOUR

v. MONMOUTH (Westminster Hospital Ground 16th December)

Both Schools were indebted to Westminster Hospital for the use of their lovely grounds and facilities at Cobham, and both Schools produced a match worthy of the setting. Monmouth with first use of a stiff breeze absorbed the first Ampleforth attack and then played at a quite furious pace wrecking every Ampleforth scrum, and running and attacking at every opportunity. The Ampleforth defence, though sorely tested, came through the onslaught with flying colours none more so than Hubbard who was to save his line on no fewer than four occasions. Ten minutes before half-time, Monmouth's defences were in their turn tested by the brilliant Moody but they were back on the attack again just before the interval, and the XV must have been immensely relieved to turn round to take the wind with the score 0-0. Monmouth again restarted like furies and powerful running put them first into a position near the Ampleforth line and then, while Barrett, making a marvellous debut at No. 8, was off the field for running repairs, in for a try from a scissors which he might well have stopped. But Monmouth had reached their peak. The School's tackling was never found wanting again, and judicious use of the wind ensured that for the rest of the game play centred in the Monmouth 22. Berton and Smith playing the game of their lives dominated the line-outs and Moody and Barrett were beginning to snap up all the loose ball. Nor were the backs far behind. Dundas and Treneman were quite outstanding in their tactical variations, and the line had never run with such confidence and determination before. Such pressure was bound to tell. Though Forsythe missed with one penalty, he succeeded with his second and when Dunn was flattened by an over-keen late tackle, Dundas put the School into the lead. Monmouth could still not get out of their 22 and Forsythe with another lovely penalty put the team further ahead. A frantic assault by Monmouth was repulsed and the siege of the Monmouth line continued so that it only remained for some brilliant attacking support play to put Weld-Blundell in for a try which the whole team so richly deserved.

Won 13-4.

## v. WHITGIFT (at Whitgift 18th December)

It was another perfect day with a dry ground and windless conditions and the XV did not have to be at their best against a young Whitgift side. Forsythe opened the scoring with a try in the corner which he converted himself with a beautiful kick. The XV were unstoppable as they played down the slope and tries were scored at regular intervals until at half-time the score was 29—0 and the match had ceased to be a contest. After the break the team rather lost their inspiration and an old fault of winning the ball initially and then losing it reappeared as individualism surfaced. Several chances were thus spurned and it was only when Treneman went off with a badly cut head that the XV began to show again any appetite with Dundas and Dunn again in the van.

Won 39—4.

## THE SECOND FIFTEEN

On paper this was a very successful side, playing nine matches and winning seven of them. The disappointing fact was that they were capable of much better than this. The pack was a tremendously powerful unit dominating the set pieces, winning much more than their fair share of the ball, and not slow about the field. The front row, on which so much depends, relied heavily on the work of R. J. Huston and G. E. Weld-Blundell. These two provided a solid base for the scrum and their blocking in the line-out became tight as a drum. However E. J. Beale and I. W. Barrie, who were the lock forwards provided the shove in the tight which often pushed their opponents off the ball and the jumping of E. J. Beale in the line-out was wonderful to see. S. V. Conway as hooker played his part in the tight and for all his lack of size was a force to contend with in the loose. He earned his place in the first fifteen and was succeeded by J. J. Duthie who hooked well but was unable to throw the ball into the line-out. The back row took longer to sort out but D. H. Ogdan, although on the small side for an open side wing forward, was very quick about the field and eager to get his hands on the ball. J. J. Neely, playing at No 8, was a tower of strength in the loose and did much useful work in tidying up the line-out. The pack was knit into a dominating whole by the wonderful leadership of S. B. Georgiadis, playing at blind side. His quiet leadership and personal example made the pack into the most powerful 2nd XV pack I have ever seen.

Behind the pack, the story was very different. There was no determination to score, no drive for the line and no attempt was made to support each other in an effort to score. This was a fine example of playing rugby by numbers. If a move worked then a score was always possible, but if it only half-worked it was sure to grind to a halt. The problem was mainly a matter of lack of confidence in their own ability and a lack of vision to see that threequarter play is as much teamwork as forward play.

S. A. C. Griffiths, at scrum half, passed well from the base of the scrum. However he must learn to vary his game, making a break himself or kicking back to his forwards.

Blackledge, at fly-half, had a lovely pair of hands, but never learnt to take the ball on the move and consequently never got the line moving. At centre, M. X. Sankey and T. W. Nelson were basically talented players, but rarely got really moving with the ball or exploited the openings. On the wings, M. C. Schulte and R. P. Burnford, although not lacking in pace, needed plenty of room to get up speed and beat their opposite number. At full back, R. E. Bianchi, was sound in defence but lost his place to M. B. Porter at the end of the season after an injury.

However, in spite of these deficiencies, the team had a very good season and much of the credit for this must lie with the Captain, M. X. Sankey, who led the team admirably on the field. He worked them hard in training and in spite of this they seemed to enjoy it all.

The following were awarded colours: S. A. C. Griffiths, G. E. Weld-Blundell, S. Conway, R. J. Huston, S. B. Georgiadis, D. H. Ogdan and J. J. Neely.

The following played for the 2nd XV:

Front row: G. Weld-Blundell, R. Huston, J. Macdonald, S. Conway and J. J. Duthie.  
Locks: E. J. Beale, I. W. Barrie and F. Lennon.  
Back row: S. Georgiadis (leader), D. Ogdan, J. Neely, T. Hubbard, C. Franklin.  
Half backs: S. Griffiths, N. Blackledge, S. Lawson.  
Centres: M. X. Sankey, T. Nelson.  
Wings: M. Schulte, R. Burnford, N. Farrell, A. Forsythe.  
Fullbacks: R. Bianchi, M. Porter.

## Results:

Scarborough College 1st XV	H	Won	53—0
Pocklington	H	Won	19—4
Durham	H	Won	42—0
Leeds	H	Lost	0—16
Sedbergh	A	Lost	6—7
Ashville	A	Won	36—0
St Peter's	A	Won	8—6
Barnard Castle	A	Won	27—0
Wakefield	H	Won	8—6
Hymers College	H	Cancelled	

## THE THIRD FIFTEEN

The 3rd XV did well this year and showed what depth of talent there is at the top of the School. It won all its six matches, scoring 166 points and conceding only 20. The side took a little time to settle down particularly in the forwards where there was plenty of individual talent but a difficulty in making it knit together. The backs moved the ball freely and so the wings, who were strong and fast, scored most of the points. Quite the best performance was towards the end of the term against a strengthened Archbishop Holgate's G. S. 2nd XV which we won 32—3 in fine style. It was a pity that the game against Hymers had to be cancelled.

The following played:

Backs: M. R. Paviour (Capt.), T. Beardmore-Gray, A. R. H. Dunn, N. W. J. Farrell, A. J. Firks, S. D. Lawson, M. C. T. Low, A. F. McEwen, M. B. Porter and H. J. Young.  
Forwards: G. H. L. Baxter, J. L. Carr-Jones, Lord A. Crichton-Stuart, C. J. M. Franklin, P. D. Grant, F. L. Lennon, C. E. Pagendam, C. E. P. Plowden, A. P. Roberts and R. A. Robinson.

## Results:

v. Giggleswick 3rd XV	Won	52—0
v. Pocklington 3rd XV	Won	24—0
v. Leeds G. S. 3rd XV	Won	18—0
v. St Peter's 3rd XV	Won	30—9
v. Queen Elizabeth's G. S. Wakefield 3rd XV	Won	10—8
v. Archbishop Holgate's G. S. 2nd XV	Won	32—3

## THE UNDER 16 COLTS

In the first match, a very competent Pocklington side took an early lead, and in fact

scored two identical tries close to loose scrums on the Ampleforth line. After a slow start and the loss of Channer for the second half the School eventually settled down, and indeed had two good chances to win the game, but the sharpness to be seen later was not there, and thus the season started with a defeat. The side clicked almost immediately from the start against Durham and ran out comfortable winners mainly due to a very competent performance by the forwards on what was to be one of the term's dry match days. The Newcastle match was played in very slimy and drizzly conditions, but the ball was handled superbly, particularly on one occasion when controlled passing across the three-quarter-line put Seiso in for a fine corner flag try. The highlight of the game was a classic half-break by O'Kelly at stand-off, beautifully finished off by Dwyer. The most pleasing sign however was the togetherness and commitment of Barrett's pack, a sign that augured well for the visit to Sedbergh. The team seemed to play better in damp conditions, and the conditions at Sedbergh were therefore ideal. The home team took an early lead with a penalty, and with Harrison unlucky not to be awarded an early try from a line-out, the match was well balanced when Barrett set up a half-time lead with a well-taken try from a line-out. But the second half really saw the Ampleforth pack take a tremendous grip on the game and three tries, two by Channer and another by Barrett, to back up some excellent approach work by Brown at scrum-half and Seiso on the wing merely underlined their forward supremacy. Mention must go to some excellent tackling in the vital early stages of the game, particularly by Dwyer. A visit to Ashville saw the side playing down a slope and with the wind. Some excellent kicking by Codrington kept the home side pinned back, and with ample possession, four tries from Brown and one each by Barrett and Harrison provided a comfortable platform at half-time. The second half brought problems against the wind, but even so, several more tries than the two added by Pender should have been scored. Once again Channer and Barrett dominated and it was their delightful inter-passing over fifty yards that set up one of the tries.

A very hard match against St Peter's, again in wet conditions, started the second half of the term. Territorial advantage gained by the pack, and maintained by the half-backs won the positions for the vital penalty goals, although Dembinski was unfortunate to drop the ball over the line with no opponent near him. A try here would have made the game relatively safe, and ready for a broader tactical approach.

The conditions at Stonyhurst were the worst I have seen for schoolboy football, and every credit should be given to thirty boys and an excellent referee for the way they coped with wind, rain and swamp. An early try by Seiso, after a smart break by Brown, added to a Barrett penalty and gave the side a half-time lead. In the second half two excellent penalty goals into the gale by Barrett proved invaluable as Stonyhurst strove to break the Ampleforth stronghold. They finally established a 'bridge head' in a 25 and gained a converted try: the first time the Ampleforth line had been crossed since the Pocklington match. But the game ended with Ampleforth firmly established in the home 25, with Channer and Barrett firmly shepherding the ball and cover into touch until the final whistle ended a never-to-be-forgotten experience.

Conditions at Barnard Castle three days later were dry and fast, when a rather jaded side took the field. Early shocks were forthcoming, with the home side opening and scoring through an interception, and although Ampleforth gained a penalty and a push-over try, Barnard Castle went into the lead again. It was at this stage Barrett took over and dominated the rest of the game. Seizing the kick-off he and Brown interpassed until Barrett crashed over for a great try. This was followed by three tries scored by Brown, though in each case Barrett was involved in the build-up. Thus a very successful season ended on a tired but happy note.

Gompertz was a cool, unworried full-back who would have probably been happier on the wing. The three-quarters were generally competent especially in defence. Pender

on the left wing did not have a lot of opportunities, but always covered well, and never let the ball die. Seiso on the other wing proved to be a very good footballer, who may well be better placed at centre. Dwyer had a good season in the centre, but would perhaps have benefitted if Codrington on his inside had attempted more. Perhaps the weakness of the side was the lack of pace, and similarity of style at out-half and inside-centre. But having said this O'Kelly and Brown proved excellent half-backs with their complementary styles. The latter was a match winner with his strength and speed, and the former showed excellent judgement in his tactics, and he certainly moved the ball quickly.

The side was given a firm platform in a solid front row which had the abrasive and mobile Day hooking between McGuinness and Harrison. The latter led the pack with panache, and his excellent handling proved invaluable in the loose. Fattorini in the second row proved himself in all aspects of forward play, ably backed up by the speedy Price. The key to the side was the play of Barrett and Channer, who were able, by their pace and expertise, to dominate much of the play. The former is to be congratulated on his performance for the 1st XV which he joined on their successful London Tour. A word of praise for Mansoori, who literally forced his way into the side by his determination, and he became a valuable member of an excellent back-row. Throughout the season Barrett proved a fine captain. He knew his own mind, and this, coupled with a maturing tactical sense, served the side well, in addition to making the coaches' task easier.

This was a happy term's rugby, mainly due to the enthusiasm and efforts of all the players in the set. Incidentally our second side rounded everything off with a fine win over St Peter's 'B' side, indicating talent in depth. Many thanks also to those parents who travelled long distances and endured foul weather to support the team so enthusiastically. Their presence meant so much to players and coaches alike, and they more than played their part in a successful season.

By the end of the season all members of the team had been awarded their school colours.

*Results:* v Pocklington (H) L 7-12; v Durham (H) W 17-0; v Newcastle RGS (H) W 20-0; v Sedbergh (A) W 16-3; v Ashville (A) W 34-0; v St Peters (H) W 9-3; v Stonyhurst (A) W 13-6; v Barnard Castle (A) W 23-12.

#### THE UNDER FIFTEEN COLTS

The two coaches moved up with this XV from under 14 so it is worth comparing the two years: 6 wins out of 9 last year, 6 out of 10 this year shows a similar pattern. But it was sad that the close match won at Barnard Castle 14-6 was lost this year 8-12 and there was one inexplicable performance against Leeds who defeated the XV 4-33 after being themselves defeated last year 27-8.

It was a team of individualists, strong personalities with an uncommon sense of self-righteousness. At the same time they could reveal a collective gloom in the face of defeat as happened in the matches against Pocklington and Leeds or a collective confidence which gave their play a quality of class seen in the matches against Saltsear and less obviously against St Peters. At other times a malaise seemed to load their minds inducing a sluggish performance from many.

That a team emerged from this group at all was the result of quiet control by the captain, S Evans and vigorous leadership in the pack by A Burns. Both led the team by personal example and were much respected for their methods.

The main strength of the team was in the three-quarters. P. Plowden on the wing was always difficult to stop and once he learned how to concentrate on his game, he developed a keen tactical sense which was used to great effect in the later matches. The captain and R Donald in the centre provided as good a pair of running centres as the

school has had at this level for many years. They ran hard and straight at the opposition and were solid in defence. Many of Plowden's best tries were due to the electric finger-tip passing down the line. There were problems on the other wing due to persistent injury but G Trainor, a rugged back-row forward established himself in that position. D. Pilkington at full-back became ever-more safe in defence and what he lacked in speed he made up for in his goal kicking. It was at half-back that the greatest weakness in the three-quarters lay; not so much due to a lack of skill but to size and inexperience. J. Bianchi improved with every match and though not yet able to give a long serve, he can provide a quick and accurate one. He is still too slight to make much ground on his own. His partner, D Williams, revealed the greatest gulf between immaturity and potential. A player of many talents, bold breaks, a good left footed kick and a precocious temperament, he has the ability to make his line look quite outstanding and the very next moment make the most stupid of errors. But both players showed enough skill to suggest that with discipline and good coaching they will become accomplished players.

The forwards could not match the consistency of the backs—too often they were sluggish about the field and ineffective in tight and loose. When they did play well they were powerful and effective particularly when faced with a good opposition. In the tight the hooking of O. Treneman was invincible, even when the side was being pushed. A. Heath improved throughout the term and became an increasingly skilful line-out player. R. Morris played with distinction on several occasions and could become a useful member of any front five. In the back row J. Baxter had an outstanding season at wing-forward. Formerly the scrum-half, he adapted well to his new role. His strength and stamina make up for what he lacked in intuition. Burns, the vice-captain and leader of the pack rarely had a bad game and was an effective leader. However, the pack never settled down, injuries meant that 5 or 6 players filled the other three places in rotation.

It was, then, a term of considerable variety—moments of glory amidst periods of gloom—moments of high feeling amidst periods of grim determination. The set as a whole were able to bring pleasure and frustration to the coaches but at the end, they were keen to train hard, friendly to work with and most important of all, able to learn from their mistakes.

Team: S. Evans, A. Burns, D. Pilkington, P. Plowden, R. Donald, G. Trainor, D. Williams, J. Bianchi, R. Morris, O. Treneman, J. Beveridge, A. Heath, K. Evans, J. Baxter, J. Peel. Also played: C. Oulton, D. Evans, F. Remick, M. O'Malley, M. Morrissey, H. Abbott, R. Malerba, M. Henshall.

#### THE UNDER 14 COLTS

It is a thrilling experience to see a group of bewildered new boys transform themselves within a few weeks into a united and purposeful team. As the results show, this is what happened in the course of this term. At the beginning there were a few obvious individual players, McBain marked out preliminarily as a second Moir by hair, physique, drive and ball sense, Carvill, obviously born a scrum-half, Daly the canny Irish fly-half, and the two centres, Evans with his power and size, and the long-legged Hindmarch who made up for lack of weight by an impressive change of pace. It soon became clear that Anthony Harwood had the authority as well as knowledge of rugby to be captain; he played always a very hard and intelligent game, first and hardest into every scrum.

It took two defeats at first to settle into the season, after which we suffered only one exciting and narrow defeat. There was some discomfort at first in the front row, Roberts, for all his bulk, originally seeming too slow but speeding up in the course of the term, balanced by the determined play of Murray. The hooker, Kennedy, showed by his clever positioning and invaluable kicking that he was a converted fly-half; he improved in-

measurably as he toughened up in the course of the season. The two Edwards, Buscall and Gilmartin, formed the basis of a speedy and devoted back row, but a Number 8 is still to be found. On one wing Fraser's running could be erratic but his tackling was faultless, while the other wing was eventually held by the nippy Swart, who had at first seemed too little interested. At full back there was a gap for a time, for Tigar broke a finger even before the first match; but eventually he came back to form a tiger-like solid base, who let through neither ball nor man. By and large there are the makings here of another strong Ampleforth Rugby side; with the development of muscle and skills we can hope for great things.

The following represented the School: A. Harwood (capt), S. Carvill, J. Daly, P. Evans, A. Hindmarch, N. McBain (colours), M. Bradley, E. Buscall, D. Fraser, E. Gilmartin, P. Lovell, P. Murray, M. Roberts, C. Swart, J. Tigar, A. Wardle.

#### Results

v. Scarborough	(A)	Lost	10-26
v. Poeklington	(A)	Lost	0-34
v. Leeds G. S.	(A)	Won	28-10
v. Ashville	(H)	Won	44-0
v. Barnard Castle	(H)	Won	6-4
v. Archbishop Holgate's	(H)	Won	48-0
v. Saltsear Comprehensive	(H)	Won	12-4
v. Hymer's College, Hull	(A)	Lost	10-12

#### THE A XV

##### v. MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS (at Middlesbrough 25th February)

Middlesbrough very kindly allowed the match to be switched to their own ground as the School fields were still unfit and they made the School team enormously welcome. The XV for their part were not of a mind to be generous on the field; the frustrations of repeated cancellations of fixtures had to be obliterated. They started at a cracking pace and within a minute had scored a superb try by Grant to lead 6-0. Grant indeed had a field day scoring 4 tries in all, an excellent debut! The assault on the Middlesbrough line continued with Lovegrove and Treneman setting the threequarters in action as often as possible and it was not much longer before Forsythe went in at one side and Grant again in the other. Middlesbrough now began to make their presence felt and the School found it increasingly difficult to get away from their own 22 for some time during which their opponents kicked a penalty. Thus it remained until after half-time when the XV took the game by the scruff of the neck. Some brilliant running and handling produced try after try in a superb team performance. All impressed but Huston, Plowden and Smith had much to do with the ball-winning capacity of a rampant pack, and Dwyer was another who made an impressive start.

Won 44-3.

##### v. MALTON (at Ampleforth 28th February)

Malton agreed to visit the School in a hastily arranged match and in spite of their exertions in the House Cross Country races the previous day the XV again responded. Treneman and Fattorini were unfit and Nelson and Price both performed splendidly as their replacements. The XV played against the wind in the first half and set about their opponents with a will despite giving away a penalty in the first few minutes. Thereafter they dominated much of the first half and built a lead through 2 splendid tries and a penalty by Forsythe. It was thought that with the wind behind them in the second half they would coast to victory, but despite another try and penalty by Forsythe they tired in

the closing stages and Malton had the better of the final quarter narrowing the gap with an unconverted try. It was another promising performance in which Brown and several others stood out.

Won 18—7.

#### THE HOUSE MATCHES

St Cuthbert's were one of the favourites for this competition but in the first round they were given a rare old fright by St Dunstan's whose pack held their own well against the power of the St Cuthbert's forwards. Indeed Channer was outstanding in this, his first senior game for the House. Unfortunately for the forwards, St Dunstan's had no back division and thus could not contain the speed of McEwen who had a field day scoring three times to give St Cuthbert's the victory by 20—14. The other first round match was more one-sided. St Aidan's tried hard but the St Oswald's pack always had the upper hand with L. Smith prominent. They also had a very good pair of half-backs in Griffiths and Nelson and these two indeed were the architects of a victory by 27—7.

The weather relaxed its icy grip just in time to allow the second round matches to be played as scheduled. Perhaps because of the very wet state of the fields, all the matches were desperately close, and indeed in two of the four matches, penalty goals decided the issue. St Oswald's just scraped through against St Thomas's, a match decided by a Nelson penalty. St Cuthbert's doubled this total against St Wilfrid's for whom Hubbard played efficiently as a fly-half. O'Kelly, who kicked the two penalties, Perry and the ubiquitous Conway all played well for St Cuthbert's. St Hugh's, the probable favourites made heavy weather of their task against St Edward's, both sides scoring two tries, the winning score being a penalty. Harrison, a prop in School teams, a scrum-half in this match, played well for St Hugh's while Hattrell's try for St Edward's was the moment of the match. The most exciting game was that between St John's and St Bede's. St Bede's started at a great pace scoring a try and a penalty in the first three minutes to which St John's replied with a penalty. St Bede's thereupon added another try and St John's riposted to that with a superb penalty by Gargan. So St Bede's led 11—6 at half-time. It was then St John's turn to do all the attacking. Dundas and Barrett used all their skill to keep St John's at bay but the St John's machine was beginning to click. Gargan squirmed over for a try and missed the relatively simple conversion but kicked a penalty five minutes from time to put St John's into the lead. The frantic assault by St Bede's in the dying moments was just not enough.

St John's moved into a higher gear for their game against St Oswald's and could have won by more than the 18 points by which their victory was attained. Their pack was altogether too strong for St Oswald's and two pushover tries and two near-misses were registered. The other semi-final was a very hard-fought affair indeed. In the early part of the match St Hugh's made enough chances to win with some ease and both wings should have scored when left with only the full-back to beat. In both cases and indeed in another in the second half, Cox felled his man. Immediately after half-time, Moody kicked a penalty for St Hugh's and St Cuthbert's were galvanised into action. O'Kelly kicked for territory well, and having hit the post with one penalty, he scored with another and so to extra-time! St Cuthbert's were now very much on top knowing that they had scored last and were through if the scores remained the same. Though they did not look like scoring they put a stranglehold on St Hugh's whose attempts to break out grew less and less frequent.

The final was played in even worse conditions than the previous two rounds. The fields were under water when play started and the rain never ceased throughout. For all that, thirty boys made a memorable final and it was a great pleasure to see the ability,

skill, determination, courage and sportsmanship of both sides. If St John's were always on top having a greater dimension to their game, St Cuthbert's chased and harried them to the end. Pagendam, Conway and Perry worked wonders for them even if the St John's pack, winning more and more ball in the loose as the game went on, became too strong for them in the end. Ruane and Read were magnificent throughout, Ruane indeed setting up two rucks from which St John's scored, and Franklin was not far behind. But the architects of victory were undoubtedly the half-backs, Brown and Treneman, the latter not only playing well tactically but also using strength and experience to good effect. He varied his game beautifully and was quite prepared to commit himself to attacking running rugby when the situation demanded it. In those conditions it was a delight to see his confidence and the way St John's had set out to play the game.

The Junior final was won by St Edward's who beat St Aidan's. St Edward's were mostly on top with Daly using sensible tactics in the conditions and Baxter's brilliance in ball-winning and tackling being always in evidence. Though Crossley saved two certain tries with beautifully-timed tackles, St Edward's added to their first-half penalty with a splendid try on the left wing. Oulton did his utmost to rally the St Aidan's forwards with some well-timed forward drives but they had not the all-round capacity of St Edward's who deserved their 7—0 victory.

#### THE MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS (11th March)

The Mount Sevens are always beautifully organised and controlled and in spite of the violence of the wind, the latest competition was no exception. The team were to play Bradford G. S., Cockermonth G. S., and Mount St Mary's themselves in that order in Group 1. Despite being six points down to Bradford in the first minute, they gradually pulled away as Forsythe showed some marvellous touches and won comparatively easily. Cockermonth were the next to fall, again the School coming from behind to win fairly comfortably with Brown having an excellent game. The unyielding and powerful Mount caused some trouble but the School again moved away demonstrating their superior speed. The semi-final was against Q.E.G.S. Wakefield who were the runners-up in Group 2 and the Seven had very little trouble here as they easily kept possession and attacked throughout to win 32—6. Rossall were the other finalists and a superbly spirited match was the result. The School were soon 8—0 down but having turned round with the wind at their backs they scored two quick tries both admirably converted by Forsythe, one from the very edge of touch. 12—8 with a minute to go and Rossall scored straight from the kick-off but could not convert! The final whistle blew and extra time had to be played with the first to score being the victors. At this stage Lovegrove cut loose and scored a thrilling try from 60 yards.

Results: v. Bradford G.S.	Won 20—6
v. Cockermonth G.S.	Won 22—6
v. Mount St Mary's	Won 16—6
v. Q.E.G.S. Wakefield	Won 32—6
v. Rossall	Drew 12—12 (scoring first in extra time to be champions)

#### THE WELBECK SEVENS (13th March)

The Seven, perhaps suffering a reaction from the excitement of Sunday, played as badly in this tournament as they had been brilliant two days before. Though they had little trouble despatching the home team, they did not look sharp and a very determined Leeds side gave them no quarter and won in convincing fashion, the Seven making it easy for them on occasions by presenting them with the ball.



Results: v. Welbeck      Won 20—6  
v. Leeds G.S.      Lost 6—22

## THE AMPLEFORTH SEVENS (18th March)

Most unfortunately because the team were in need of a tournament these were cancelled owing to weather.

THE ROSSLYN PARK SEVENS  
THE FESTIVAL TOURNAMENT

The Seven were drawn in a group made up of Kingswood, Lancing, Duke of York's School and Downside. Kingswood unfortunately withdrew which left the Seven short of a match which they badly needed. As it was, they played Duke of York's first in a cold wind and biting rain, and showed some shortcomings in winning fairly easily. Downside who had been runners-up in the Surrey Sevens the previous week were next and here the team, brilliantly led by Dundas, showed their mettle and gained a handsome victory scoring five tries to two. It was a cheering performance in which Schulte came into his own and in which the ferocity and speed into the tackle of the whole team particularly Treneman was most impressive. Lancing were not expected to be a threat as both Downside and Duke of York's had beaten them comfortably, and the team, suffering from something of a reaction hardly had to be at their best but coasted home. This put the team through to meet Gresham's the next day; Gresham's had won the group above in the draw and were endowed with two gifted players in the backs. The School seemed to be in control until the last minutes of the second half where they made several uncharacteristic errors and from being 10—6 in front and putting much pressure on their opponents' line, they gave away three set scrums and two penalties and were suddenly 12—10 behind and out! It was a very disappointing end as the team had impressed with their strength and quickness and many of the players, most of all Dundas, Treneman and Lovegrove looked as though they knew they were capable of going a long way.

Results: v. The Duke of York's School, Dover	Won 22—6	} Group
v. Downside	Won 24—12	
v. Lancing	Won 22—0	
v. Gresham's	Lost 10—12	

## THE OPEN TOURNAMENT

Georgiadis was substituted for Barrett in this tournament and in the first game against Hymers' College, as the weather worsened and the mud and water grew deeper, the team showed very poor form looking as though their disappointment of the previous day had cut deep: they made heavy weather of winning 12—9. Dundas led a startling revival in the next game against Methodist College, Belfast and the team played some scintillating sevens making three clear-cut chances in the first half alone but casting them away with equal facility. The tackling of their opponents was too good to let them get away with such prodigality and by dint of pinning the Seven in their 22 for the last two minutes, they earned a penalty and gratefully kicked it. This was hardly justice for a team whose determination, fire and fortitude in adverse circumstances spoke volumes for their loyalty and spirit: every boy gave of his utmost and they thoroughly deserved a better fate and a place in the last sixteen.

Results: v. Hymers' College	Won 12—9
v. Methodist College, Belfast	Lost 6—7

The team was: D. H. Dundas (Capt), R. C. Treneman, R. Lovegrove, A. Forsythe, M. Schulte, J. Brown, J. Barrett, P. Grant, T. Nelson, S. Georgiadis.

## THE HOUSE SEVENS

The Senior House Sevens were won by St Edward's who this Easter term have been sweeping all before them. They had a match-winner in Forsythe whose speed is now equalled by confidence, skill and courage and he it was who turned the final against a very good St Bede's side in which Dundas and Barrett were outstanding. Indeed they led for some time and deserved the sympathy of the onlookers as they had played in the preliminary round and were evidently more fatigued than their opponents.

The Junior Sevens were won by St Dunstan's who beat St Aidan's 14—12 in the final. St Aidan's coming back in the final minutes from 14—0 down.

## CROSS-COUNTRY

With the appalling weather in January and February cross-country running was about the only outdoor activity possible. Even this was affected. On only two occasions, both in March, were we able to run our proper match course. The other times we either ran a road course or an amended match course. Conditions were frequently icy and dangerous. The season finished with our own meeting being cancelled because of snow.

We had two strong eights and had a very successful season. The 2nd VIII was unbeaten, and the 1st VIII only lost narrowly to four teams. Of these, both Sedbergh and Welbeck were well beaten the following week; against Leeds we ran with a very much weakened side and only lost by two points; and the match against Queen Elizabeth's G. S., Wakefield could hardly have been closer. Perhaps the highlight of the season was the victory over Manchester Grammar School at Stonyhurst. Only the week before they had won the Midland Public Schools Championships at Rugby, an event in which we finished fifth out of twenty-three schools.

P. M. Graves captained a happy and evenly matched side quite admirably. M. B. Porter had a slight edge on the others, but the packing of P. M. Graves, G. H. L. Baxter, P. P. Crayton, B. L. Lear, E. S. Gaynor and C. E. Perry was too much for most sides. J. A. S. Pilkington, if only he had started better, would have been with them. M. X. Sankey was always challenging for a firm place in the 1st VIII, and at the end of the season J. W. StF. L. Baxter, still only in his second year in the School, ran with distinction. The top of the 2nd VIII was also very strong. R. J. Micklethwait, who ran in the 1st VIII at the start of the season, J. P. Kerry, S. A. C. Griffiths and S. C. C. Hare were all unlucky not to hold first team places.

P. M. Graves awarded first team colours to G. H. L. Baxter, P. P. Crayton, B. L. Lear, E. S. Gaynor and C. E. Perry. M. B. Porter was an old colour. J. A. S. Pilkington, M. X. Sankey, R. E. Micklethwait, R. Q. C. Lovegrove and J. W. StF. L. Baxter also ran for the 1st VIII.

The following ran for the 2nd VIII: T. Beardmore-Gray, A. R. H. Dunn, S. A. C. Griffiths, S. C. C. Hare, E. T. Hornoyld-Strickland, J. P. Kerry, R. J. Micklethwait, A. D. Plummer, M. X. Sankey and H. J. Young.

## Results

## 1st VIII

- v. Pocklington      Won 22—65  
Ampleforth placings: 1 Porter, 2 Graves, 3 Crayton, 4 = Lear, Gaynor, 7 Baxter, 8 Pilkington, 10 Micklethwait.  
v. Denstone & Welbeck.      1st Welbeck 46, 2nd Ampleforth 56, 3rd Denstone 74.  
Ampleforth placings: 3 Crayton, 6 Graves, 8 Baxter, 10 Gaynor, 14 Micklethwait, 15 Pilkington. Porter and Lear did not finish.  
v. Barnard Castle & Durham. 1st Ampleforth 35, 2nd Barnard Castle, 3rd Durham.

Ampleforth placings: 3 Porter, 4 Crayton, 5 = Graves, Baxter, Perry, 10 Pilkington, 12 Lear, 13 Gaynor.

v. Welbeck. Won 31—48

Ampleforth placings: 2 Crayton, 3 = Graves, Lear, 6 Perry, 7 Baxter, 9 Gaynor, 12 Pilkington, 14 Lovegrove.

v. Queen Elizabeth's G. S., Wakefield. Lost 43—39

Ampleforth placings: 3 Porter, 6 Graves, 7 = Baxter, Crayton, 9 Perry, 10 Gaynor, 11 Lear, 12 Pilkington.

v. Sedbergh. Lost 43—35

Ampleforth placings: 3 Porter, 6 Graves, 7 Lear, 8 Gaynor, 9 Crayton, 10 Perry, 13 Baxter, 14 Pilkington.

Midland Public Schools Championships at Rugby. Placed 5th out of 23 schools. First six schools: 1st Manchester GS, 2nd Queen Elizabeth's GS Wakefield, 3rd Bradford GS, 4th Oundle, 5th Ampleforth, 6th Sedbergh. Other schools taking part: Uppingham; Worksop; Stowe; Stonyhurst; Welbeck; Wellingborough; Repton; Rugby; The Leys; Denstone; Loughborough GS; Stamford; Silcoates; Warwick; Nottingham HS; Lawrence Sheriff School, Rugby; Trent.

v. Leeds GS. Lost 41—39

Ampleforth placings: 3 Porter, 5 Lear, 6 Graves, 8 Crayton, 9 Gaynor, 10 Sankey, 11 Pilkington, 16 Mickelthwait.

v. Manchester GS & Stonyhurst. 1st Ampleforth 43, 2nd Manchester GS 61, 3rd Stonyhurst 78.

Ampleforth placings: 4 Graves, 5 Crayton, 7 Porter, 8 = Lear, Gaynor, 10 Baxter, 12 Perry, 17 Pilkington.

## 2nd VIII

v. Denstone & Welbeck. 1st Ampleforth 35, 2nd Welbeck 46, 3rd Denstone 101.  
v. Barnard Castle & Durham. 1st Ampleforth 24, 2nd Barnard Castle 64, 3rd Durham 107.

v. Welbeck. Won 26—54

v. Army Apprentices' School, Harrogate. Won 35—43

v. Leeds GS. Won 28—50.

The Inter-House cross-country races were held on the 27th February. St Edward's had the distinction of winning all three races, a feat they achieved in 1973. The results were as follows:

Senior: 1st St Edward's 62½; 2nd St Thomas's 98; 3rd St John's 113.

Junior A: 1st St Edward's 68; 2nd St Thomas's 98; 3rd St Dunstan's 134.

Junior B: 1st St Edward's 13; 2nd St Dunstan's 42, 3rd St Cuthbert's 62.

Individual results:

Senior: 1st M. B. Porter (E), 2nd = P. M. Graves (A), G. H. L. Baxter (E), B. L. Lear (B), C. E. Perry (C). Time: 24 mins 31.0 secs.

Junior A: 1st P. P. Crayton (A), 2nd J. W. StF. L. Baxter (E), 3rd P. J. Molloy (T). Time: 19mins 56.6secs.

Junior B: 1st M. W. J. Pike (E), 2nd T. W. Price (D), 3rd R. W. Petit (E). Time: 19mins 46.0secs.

## SQUASH RACKETS

The 1978-79 season has been the most successful so far for the squash enthusiasts in the School. The senior team, under the captaincy of John Geraghty, who has just completed his third season as the number 1 string, won eight of their nine matches and the junior teams lost only one of their five fixtures.

The autumn term began extremely encouragingly with success at both senior and junior levels against our old rivals, St Peter's. The 1st V won all their individual matches, dropping only one game at number 4 string, and our U.16 juniors had an equally encouraging 4—1 win. Victory over St Peter's has been a rare occurrence in the past. The following senior match, away against Pocklington, again ended in a 5—0 win, the team conceding only 2 games in the whole match. A most welcome new fixture took place at the end of October when Ampleforth played host to a touring side from Gordonston. As well as producing two more successful results for both the Senior V (won 4—1) and an U.16 side (won 3—0) the meeting of the two schools was a highly enjoyable social occasion. The hardest match of the term was against an U.19 team from Hull S.R.C.. Injury prevented our usual number 2 string from playing, but despite this setback the lower strings held their own for a 4—3 victory. More comfortable wins against Hymers College, (Senior V, 4—1 & U.15's 4—1) together with a tight and exciting U.16 match against St Peter's—Ampleforth winning by the small margin of 3—2—brought a satisfying conclusion to our first undefeated term of squash.

The Spring term provided far fewer fixtures and unfortunately the season's two defeats. Although we have had regular annual fixtures with Barnard Castle, this was the first year we challenged their full first team. Of the seven individual matches, only our sixth string produced a win, but several of the remaining bouts were closely contested. Despite the loss, this fixture was something of a break through for us and we look forward to future fixtures at this level of squash. Morale was high again the following day when in a return away match against St Peter's, the Senior V held out to a 3—2 win, although the U.14's went down in their one and only fixture of the season losing 0—5. Another return match, this time at home against Pocklington produced the most resounding victory of the term for the Senior V, winning 5—0 without conceding a game, while a 2—1 success for an U.15 side sealed a promising junior season. The last senior match was appropriately against the Old Boys and our thanks must go to Geoff Daly (J 72) for organising the visiting team on one of the most wintry weekends of the year. Alas there was no stopping the School, the Senior V won 4—1.

All those who represented the School this year must be encouraged by the season's results. They came as a fitting reward for the players' willingness to train both on and off the court, and those players who gave up their own time to train or help coach junior players are to be commended. Since squash does not possess the precedence, nor receive the time allocation of the major sports, it is imperative that the individual player develops the self-discipline to train on his own or organise some group training. This year's U.14 players should take particular heed of this for despite only 2 or 3 coaching sessions made available to them this year there are several among them who with personal effort could develop into skilful players.

Congratulations go to Julien Barrett and Paul Hemming who received their School colours this season; both produced some skilful and tenacious squash at number 2 and 3 strings respectively. Christopher Cramer is also to be commended as a promising U.16 player who remained undefeated throughout the two terms. Thanks must also go to John Geraghty and Peter Krasinski (Vice-Captain) for the time they devoted to the administration of the squash ladders and school competitions.

Members of School teams not already mentioned—  
Senior: G. Forbes; R. Simonds-Gooding; P. Arkwright; P. Ainscough; J. Arrowsmith.  
U.16s: F. Bingham; D. Harrison; M. de Candamo; S. Tate.  
U.15s: N. Williamson; J. Wynne; P. Cronin; C. Oulton.  
U.14s: J. Daly; D. Mitchell; J. Sheehan; C. Helfferich; A. Harwood; R. Keatinge.

St Hugh's were the winners of the 'Ginone & Unsworth Cup' (Senior Inter-House Competition) beating St Thomas' 5—0 in the final; with three of the School's Senior V in

their team, St Hugh's were just too strong for the opposition. The Davis Cup, Sutherland Racket and Railing Cup Competitions were not completed at the time of going to press.

## FENCING

### AUTUMN TERM

This has been a flourishing term for our fencers, numerous personal awards and achievements gained, and a successful match against our old rivals, Pocklington School. Our membership is most satisfactory—about thirty-five from the Upper School and fifteen from Junior House, have received excellent coaching from Mr Millar—we must count ourselves most fortunate to have his services as coach.

Richard Moon has worked hard as Captain, developing an excellent spirit in the club, and he has been fully supported, especially by Dimitri Rodzianko and Julian Mash. Richard has sponsored the foil; Julian epee; whilst Dimitri has helped produce a very strong sabre group.

In our match against Pocklington our strength and weakness became apparent—we won the sabre 9—0 but lost the foil 12—6, giving a match win of 15—12. We require some promising foilists to push themselves to the front next term; we will certainly welcome them. On the other hand with Rodzianko, Mash and Gutai to represent us, our sabre potential is great—for there are others too, pushing for a place in the team.

Dimitri Rodzianko represented Yorkshire in a recent match and brought back the Inter-Counties Cup, which was a splendid achievement. Twenty-four silver and bronze awards have been won this term, so without sounding smug, I think it's safe to say that fencing at Ampleforth at the moment, is in a very healthy state.

Colours awarded to J. Mash.

### SPRING TERM

The Spring term has seen a considerable improvement in the skills of our many fencers. Of the Junior House group, most have been awarded their bronze at foil, and there are many good prospects for the future. The senior groups are now deployed in their own particular choice of weapon, and are coming along fine.

Our only match this term was away against Newcastle Royal Grammar School and this only at foil—possibly our weakest weapon.

Richard Moon, our captain, and Julian Mash performed magnificently and won all their fights, and Fergus McDonald one of our younger fencers did extremely well to win 2 out of 3. In the end we won a very exciting match 10—8.

We have four entries in the Public Schools Championships in April—we hope they will enjoy the experience, and wish them success.

## GOLF

The School Golf continues to improve on what is fast becoming a really excellent little course. There are plenty of golfers and a strong team, again so kindly invited to share a day at Ganton with the O.A.G.S. managed to have the match too with their elders at 4 matches each. A. Westmore not only was one who beat his opponent but he also won the Vardon trophy for the best golfer in the School.

## THE BEAGLES

It is right that these notes should start with a reference to the sad death of Patrick Dunne Cullinan. His mother, Mrs Cullinan of Carlostown, Co. Meath, started the beagles here

with a gift of four couple with more to follow to bring the pack up to strength. This beginning was in 1916, the January number of the JOURNAL of that year recording how 'P. Cullinan very appropriately hunts them', assisted by the late Lord Eldon, then Viscount Encombe. Since then there must be very many who have hunted with these hounds who owe much pleasure and gratitude to the Cullinans for their generosity in starting the pack.

Two other old friends died during the term, George Ford of Farndale and Joseph Todd of Helmsley. Both were regular followers of both beagles and foxhounds locally and will be much missed.

The many very generous contributions made towards hunt funds give good grounds for hoping that enough may come in annually to ensure the future of the beagles.

For the new season C. S. Harwood became Master of Hounds with B. J. Adams and C. Hornung whipping-in and C. Taylor Field-Master when not also helping with hounds. Poor harvest conditions caused a late start, the opening meet being at the Teasdales, Beadlam Rigg, on 7th October. There was a fair turnout considering the restricted advertising due to the local paper being on strike. The following Saturday was a holiday and a long day for those boys who went on to the meet at Levisham after first cub-hunting with the Sinnington. Both packs went well and this was certainly one of the better hunts we have had on that fine open country at Levisham. An outstanding day at Lastingham came soon after this, to be followed by a good day at Grouse Hall, with the Farndale hounds just across the valley at Harland Moor. Weather conditions at Spout House, Bilsdale, in mid-November were about as bad as they could be: a gale of wind and cold, driving rain—a hint, perhaps, of what was to come, snow causing the meets at Thorgill and Potter House to be cancelled. A short interval, with a good day round Sikisons from Holmes Rigg, with the Sinnington audible upwind going well by Pennyholme, then snow more or less throughout the holidays. Beagling came to a stop, but it was good to have the Sinnington here twice, once mounted and once on foot and the Middleton in the Gilling wood. Though weather conditions were again very bad, the last good day for the Beagles was at the Coombes, Glaisdale, with a large turnout like last year.



JANKARD, Peterborough Champion 1978

## SKIING

There was considerable gloom in the European Ski-resorts last December. A remarkably mild and protracted autumn had left many of the internationally famous pistes without snow well into the winter sports season. The daily snow reports were particularly disconcerting for the would-be pre-Christmas skiers and the Ampleforth party was not spared this anxiety; on the Sunday prior to our departure, the World Cup downhill Championship, which was to have been staged at Val d'Isère had been cancelled because of insufficient snow. Nevertheless it was an optimistic party which met at Heathrow Airport on Saturday December 16th, and their hope was not suppressed by a gloomy article that same morning in *The Financial Times* which predicted financial disaster for many ski-resorts unless the heavens were more obliging. Despite Fr Henry's comprehensive and much appreciated organisational powers, the gods were proving a little obstructive over weather conditions.

Our fears were soon to be allayed. Unknown to the party, Val d'Isère was experiencing its heaviest snow fall of the winter at the very time we headed towards the French Alps. Within five kilometres of our destination traffic was brought to a halt by the dramatic change in the climate, but this was one hold-up nobody minded . . . except, that is, the Frenchman who ran into the back of our coach! As on previous skiing holidays to this, the foremost of the French ski resorts, accommodation expenses were kept to a minimum by the renting of several flats at the foot of La Daille, whose pistes offered some of the finest skiing in the Val d'Isère/Tignes complex. The excitement of the Sunday morning was matched only by the perfect conditions, blue sky, a warm sun and fresh deep snow. For the dozen beginners in the party it could not have been a better start and by the end of the first day, it was obvious that some of this group were destined to spend very little time on the nursery slopes; Simon Pender and David Williams were two 'novices' who soon graduated to the top of the mountain by the third session and thanks to the expertise of Alain our ski instructor for the week and the time devoted by Fr Henry others were soon to follow. For the first time for many years Fr Cyril did not accompany the ski party and his experience was sadly missed. Fr Christian who has replaced him was a beginner himself and so an extra burden fell upon Fr Henry this year. The party totalled 30 in all; each year in the School was well represented by the 23 boys and we welcomed the valuable contribution of an old boy John Schlesinger (alias Spencer), Caroline Berner and a school friend from Mayfield, Dominique Bishop, joined the party and organised the catering, and two sisters of boys from the School, Helena Gaynor and Alison Myers reinforced the feminine contingent.

Although we were fortunate to avoid any fractures, Alison twisted an already weakened knee and spent the last two days in plaster. Of the more experienced skiers only John Schlesinger took a painful tumble, but after a day's rest he bounced back into full flight.

After four good days the conditions deteriorated towards the end of the week, but there was no question of abandoning the slopes. Despite heavy snow and poor visibility at times, normal activities continued right up to the end of Friday afternoon's session. As the French, Swiss and German holidays began and great multitudes flocked to Val d'Isère for Christmas, we headed for England feeling that we had had the best of the skiing without the crowds on the slopes and the queues at the lifts . . . alas we were not spared a seven hour delay at Geneva airport.

## COMBINED CADET FORCE

## ARMY SECTION

At the beginning of the year there were 114 cadets in the *Basic Section*, 74 in the *Army Section* (including RA Troop) and 31 cadet UOs and NCOs.

*The Basic Section* under UOs C Hornung and M Schulte, assisted by 7 others and some members of 9 CTT, trained in APC Part 1 subjects, taking the WT test at the end of the Christmas term, and the Drill and Orienteering tests on the Field Day. In the latter the best individual score was by E Gilmartin with 255 points, followed by A Hindmarch and P Evans with 250.

*The Army Section* under UOJ Ward trained in Night Patrols during the Christmas term. A practice patrol—Exercise Totovwiski—took place just before half term, investigating Soviet signalling devices set up by Russian 'Trawlers' in the Shetlands. Unfortunately very bad weather made the patrol test at the end of the term impossible; most cadets were tested just after the Field Day, but at the time of writing there are still a few to be done.

The Easter term was devoted to Section Battlecraft, but again bad weather hampered training which had to be done indoors. The Field Day at Duncombe Park, where we not only had the assistance of 9 CTT but also 2Lts Steven Codrington (W 75), Andrew Stevenson and Robert Polley, allowed theory to be put into practice. The morning was spent practising and being tested in Section Battlecraft. In the afternoon Exercise Carter involved a series of platoon attacks on terrorists who had kidnapped President Carter during a visit to Egypt and were holding him in the pyramids and Valley of the Kings. The President was eventually rescued as they were trying to remove him by barge down the Nile (= River Rye).

*The Signals Section* has at last got a permanent Signals Room—the old boiler room of the gym. This has made it possible to rejoin the Schools net. Fr Stephen is still in charge, and Sgt S Allen and Cpl N Channer have shown commendable enthusiasm, so that the Section is working well. We have received assistance from the Royal Signals at Catterick and have had visits from Lt A Kite, Sgt Hall and Cpl Sullivan; the last named spent a Sunday here fixing antennae and modifying a rectifier kit to charge our batteries.

On the Field Day Sgt Allen's father, Lt Col WA Allen, who commands 3RTR, invited the Section to visit his regiment at Tidworth. It was a long way to go, leaving here on the Saturday and arriving back on Monday evening, but the excellent programme which included an exercise with the tanks (Reveille 0400 hrs!) and splendid supper party with Colonel and Mrs Allen in their home, made the visit an outstanding success. Colonel Allen kept a close eye on our activities and Lt J Bingham, who was in charge of the details, could not do too much. We are most grateful for so much kindness.

*The Royal Artillery Troop* started the year stronger than ever before: 4 NCOs and 20 cadets. Sgt Abel of 9 CTT supervised the Troop NCOs who ran courses

as follows: Gun Drill; Sgt T Heyes; Artillery Organisation and Principles of Fire Control; Bdrs Mangham and Irvén; Night Patrols; Bdr McKeever.

After Christmas when Sgt Abel had left we were lucky enough to be helped by Sergeant Major Ward of 1 RHA, who ran a Cadre Course for everyone, which included SLR and SMG handling. For the Field Day the Troop was invited over to Topcliffe. They were attached to E Battery, 1 RHA, and Lt Frank arranged a very interesting programme; as they arrived on the Sunday night, work began with PT at 0615 hrs on the Monday! The training was not all so vigorous but provided plenty of variety. With great generosity the officers entertained the whole Troop to lunch in the Officers' Mess. We are grateful for a most valuable visit, and especially to the Commanding Officer, Lt Col H Mews, who took a close personal interest in everything we did.

*The Adventure Training Section* was enthusiastically assisted by Cpls Todd and Maggs of 9 CTT throughout both terms. Two practice hikes were completed in November and a 48-hr Field Day weekend hike provided a successful climax to the training.

#### ROYAL NAVY SECTION

During the Christmas term Lieutenant Commander Ted Wright was ill and recovery took longer than expected. Under doctor's orders he has had to reduce his work load, and so for the moment he is not available for the ordinary day to day running of the Section. At the moment the prospects look good and we hope it will not be long before he is back on the Quarterdeck; meanwhile the ship is in good hands with Lieutenant Eric Boulton in charge.

Activities have included a visit to the nuclear submarine *HMS Dreadnought* at Hull by 12 cadets; and two visits by Commander Smith, Royal Navy, from RAF Leeming, who gave a most informative talk to the Section. CPO Ingrey and PO Scott have also been regular in attendance and have provided a good balance between theory and practical skills.

#### ROYAL AIR FORCE SECTION

UOs A Rattray and I Sasse have conducted the Section admirably. A most interesting display was given by RAF Police dogs and we had a visit from our liaison officer, Flight Lieutenant M Buxey. Cadets Symington and Upward passed Part II of the RAFFC in the Christmas term and followed it with credits in Part III in the Spring. Cds Evans M, Oulton, Young and Inman also passed Part II.

On the Field Day a visit was paid to RAF Leeming where one of the interesting items was the Supply Flight and the intricacies of computerised stores. The simulator trainers were also popular.

We should mention the retirement of the two officers at HQ Air Cadets who have given great help to us and many RAF Sections over a number of years. They are Wing Commander W Collins, RAF, and Squadron Leader J Hillyard, RAFRO. We offer them our thanks and best wishes.

#### PRESENTATIONS

In the Christmas term we had a visit by the Royal Navy Presentation team. They began dramatically by arriving in a Wessex helicopter and giving a 10 minute flying display, after which the four members of the team talked, showed films and slides in the theatre. In the Easter term there were two Presentations; the first by the Royal Artillery included an impressive display of hardware on the square before the indoor part. The second was by the Household Division and showed many features of the life of a guardsman—not only the best soldier in the British Army, but the tops at ceremonial as well.

#### BAND

After some years of bare survival our Drum and Bugle Band has been closed down. It is being replaced by a proper Military Band with the full range of instruments. This has become possible through the arrival on the staff of Mr Tony Jackson, B.Ed. Hons (Lond), FTCL, ARCM, AmusCLM, AMusTCL. There are just under 30 boys (1st and 2nd year) in the Band at the moment. With only one practice a week, it is taking some time to reach the standard needed for public performance, but there is every prospect that they will be able to play during the Summer term.

#### DISPLAY CASE

On the north wall of the Miniature Range a large display case, approximately 12' x 2' 6", has been built. The idea of this is to provide somewhere to exhibit things of permanent interest. So far 3 beautifully carved plaques with an embossed rifle to commemorate our 3 'Country Life' victories (1948, 1968, 1978), and a number of shields given by regiments to which we have been attached, have been put in the case. It is intended to include a list of shooting captains and competition successes, and any other material which needs to be preserved. The case was made by one of the Procurator's joiners, Mr Eric Bentley.

#### 30 METRE RANGE

The outdoor range near the tennis courts has recently been improved. It has been converted into a metric range; the wall has been increased in height; the firing point and target area have both been rebuilt; the whole area has been flattened, grassed, and surrounded by a wire netting fence. It now conforms to the standards of a modern military range.

For all this work we have to thank the Yorkshire & Humberside T & AVR Association, who also recently updated and improved our Miniature Range. We are most grateful for their generous help.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

### THE HOUSEHOLD

The school year started on a sunny day, 12 Sept 1978. When the dust settled we found ourselves to be a household of 39 twelve-year-olds, 39 eleven-year-olds and 35 ten-year-olds. Looking after them could be counted 3 monks, 4 laymasters, 2 nurses and 11 domestic staff. That makes a household of 133 people. Add the 30 masters we occasionally borrow from the main school every week, and the whole enterprise is made up of 163 souls. These notes tell the story of the Junior House from 12 Sept 1978 to the end of Feb 1979.

### EXTRACT FROM DEC NEWSLETTER

The first ordinary classes began on 14 Sept; art classes started on 17 Sept; carpentry on 18 Sept; the first swimming and fencing classes on 19 Sept; the first judo on the 20th and the first meeting of the Choral Society on the 21st. On 23 Sept there was a scout camp for 60 at Hasty Bank—a record number, this, for a JH scout camp; the disgruntled new boys left behind had to make do with a barbecue in the garden instead. On 24 Sept occurred the first debate of the term, and the first for some years; it and several others were riotously popular and were organized by Mr Anthony Sierla. The string orchestra met for the first time on 26 Sept. This and the wind band were created out of thin air by Mr Anthony Jackson. The 1st XV opened a not very distinguished season by losing 6—18 at Gilling on 2 Oct. Fr Laurence Bévenot gave us an organ recital in the chapel on the same day. On the 7th we produced the first of the three 'Junior House Journals', a bit of boy journalism inspired by Fr Stephen. We had some hikers out on Trafalgar Day. On the 30th we cleaned the house, had our flu jabs and then embarked on our Retreat programme which ended next day with the confirmation of most of the 3rd Form and the

beginning of the half-term holiday.

We collected £8.45 for the poppy appeal when we got back. On the 19 Nov the Choral Society had its big night and sang Purcell's *Te Deum*, part of a concert in St Alban Hall which included the '1812' overture and a lot of noise. There took place on 25 Nov the Cleveland Hike, an overnight Youth Hostel affair, with 46 of us braving the north wind. On the 28th we were snow-bound and we had half the House merrily sledging by 7.00 am. The snow only lasted until 3 Dec and it disappeared with the coming of Advent. On 7 Dec came our own concert; this was Mr Jackson's first, and it was for ensembles only: a wind band, a string orchestra and a recorder group. Our Christmas party took place on the 9th. On the 10th the schola sang the *Messiah* at a packed Abbey church. On the 14th they spent most of the day recording a midnight Mass which was broadcast on Christmas Eve. The 14th was the last full day of the term.

### A WINTER TO REMEMBER

We expected to start up again on 16 Jan but there was a rail strike and an oil shortage so we did not re-open until 20 Jan. On that day 77 boarders made it back to school all right and the rest returned on the 22nd. There was another oil flap on 25 Jan and economy measures were put into operation. The debating society rejected the motion that a woman's place is in the home but, on that same evening (28 Jan) heavy snow brought life to a standstill. On 31 Jan we had our House punch, a party which began with a pontifical Mass and which ended with dinner and cartoons; the Abbot and the Headmaster were amongst our guests.

The first half of February was a bit bleak. There was not much fresh snow but the old stuff persisted and there was plenty of frost. Rugby matches with Pockling-

ton on 6 Feb and with St Olave's on 13 Feb were called off, and then we had an all-day blizzard on the 14th. The second half was a bit better and was dominated by *Trial by Jury*; it had its dress rehearsal on 19 Feb and proper performances on 21, 23 and 25 Feb. Matthew Cunningham's father braved some nasty weather to give the House a truly excellent slide-film lecture on how to brush one's teeth properly, on 19 Feb. But the month ended poorly with the calling off of the Gilling 7's tournament owing to hard grounds and the cancellation of a judo match owing to some TB injections which had been sprung on us. We have every reason to believe that March will be mild and Spring-like but one thing's for certain: we will long remember the winter of 1978—9.

### SCOUTS

Scouting for the school year 1978—9 began with a very large membership of 70 boys. We welcomed Declan Morton and Andrew Morrissey as new members of our team of instructors from the sixth form. Matthew Meacham started his year as Senior Patrol Leader, Patrick Blumer as Deputy S.P.L. and Mark Holmes, Patrick Jones, Christopher Kennedy, John McEwen, Mark Stoker and Simon Tyrrell as Patrol Leaders.

We began in earnest with a camp at Hasty Bank and regular activities took place on Sundays at the Middle Lake throughout the term. A training camp for the Patrol Leaders and their Assistants at the Middle Lake in early October was very successful. Before and just after half-term all the PLs and APLs completed twelve-mile weekend hike-camps as part of the Advanced Scout Standard award. Some of them had difficult conditions to cope with.

In mid-November six of the troop braved several capsize in the cold water of the lake in pursuit of the British Canoe Union's new Star Certificates of Proficiency. Matthew Meacham, John McEwen, Patrick Blumer and James Porter gained the

two star certificate and Christopher Cracknell and Michael Sheehy the one star certificate. A week later the troop completely filled the Westerdale Youth Hostel for a night during a good hike in cold but clear weather from Farnedale over to Westerdale and then via Baysdale and Greenhow Moor to Clay Bank.

At the delayed beginning of the new term in January we were pleased to welcome Br Paul who has joined us as an Assistant Scout Leader. The extreme winter weather put off the start of the term's regular rota of activities but we did manage to fit in our annual compass competition, won by Neville Long, and some work on the Observer Badge. Canoe Training in the pool also got off to a good start with the kind help of the Sea Scouts.

The rota of abseiling, tracking, patrol hiking and activities at the molecatcher's eventually started on 11 Feb only to be interrupted a week later when 18 of the third form went off to Thorntwite, near Harrogate, for a training weekend during which they made very good progress towards the Advanced Scout Standard and enjoyed a night orienteering exercise in the snow. Meanwhile, back at Ampleforth, Fr Abbot gave the first form their first introductory afternoon to scouting. It looks as though all membership records will be surpassed when they join the troop properly in the summer term.

### JUNIOR HOUSE JOURNALS

These seem to appear about once a month and cost 5p. Christopher Kennedy, Matthew Meacham, John McEwen, David Keenan and Mark Stoker have each edited an edition so far. This bout of journalism has been triggered off by Fr Stephen. Junior House Journals contain 'profiles' of masters, rugby reports, scouting news, crosswords, cartoons, reports on our debates, film and concert reviews, short stories and anything else that happens to catch an editor's eye. They have a competitor called *Focus* which is the brain-

child of the second form. *Focus* has a different format and includes the menus for the week. It remains to be seen whether it will catch on. Only one *Focus* has so far been published, costing 5p too.

#### DEBATING SOCIETY

Mr Anthony Sierla revived debating and the art takes place on Sundays after supper. He writes: 'Having cleared up a rumour among the first form that it was a gambling society really, we began with a motion urging less sport for JH. Since then the House has been in favour of corporal punishment, drinking in moderation, coloured immigration, blood sports, St Francis, women's lib; and against electing their own monitors, Latin & Greek, and wasting money on space exploration. It has taken a while for various principles of debating to sink in; for instance, that a debate is not an occasion for formally airing a grievance and that if you unanimously vote to abolish Maths it might still be on the timetable tomorrow and that the speakers in favour of Maths may only have been speaking for the sake of argument and might not deserve disembowelling or expulsion from the scouts.'

#### THE CONCERT BAND AND THE STRING ORCHESTRA

Mr Anthony Jackson is now in charge of JH music and has created both these ensembles. The concert band is made up of 25 players arranged as follows: flute, 1st, 2nd and 3rd clarinets, bass clarinet, alto sax, 1st, 2nd and 3rd trumpets, horn, 1st, 2nd and 3rd trombones, euphonium, Eb bass, Bb bass, percussion. Players belong to the 1st and 2nd forms only. Their present aim is an end-of-term concert in March and an Exhibition concert in June. They rehearse three times a week.

The string orchestra consists of 15 players arranged into 1st violins, 2nd violins, 3rd violins, cellos, bass. They rehearse twice a week and expect to play in the next two concerts. Names are listed in the last section of these notes.

#### CHORAL MUSIC PLUS TRIAL BY JURY

Handel's *Messiah* was performed by the schola in the Abbey church on Sunday 10 Dec and their efforts were quite outstanding. It was a special pleasure to see Andrew Sparke singing the solo alto part with such competence. Earlier, on 19 Nov, the Choral Society contributed Purcell's 'Te Deum' to the St Cecilia concert in Saint Alban Hall. But this was all very solemn stuff when contrasted with Gilbert & Sullivan's *Trial by Jury* which was performed on stage in the theatre on 21, 23 and 25 Feb by members of the Choral Society. Not since the production of *Oliver* years ago have the musicians and the actors got together for a joint effort. True, the *Trial* is nothing like the size of *Oliver* and only formed part of 'An Edwardian Evening', but it went down well with the audience; it also caused much excitement in the House because JH produced every girl on stage bar one.

#### THE HOUSE RUGBY TEAM

The 1st XV had a disappointing lot of statistics to look at, at the end of the season. The team played 7 matches, won 2, drew 1, lost 4; 39 points were scored and 134 conceded. The season opened at Gilling on 2 Oct where their pack ruled the day although JH scored first through Wardle. We lost 18-6. The game at St Martin's was better on 7 Oct but we were unable to score more than a couple of tries from the plentiful possession we enjoyed. The match was won 0-8. The first home game was with Ashville College on 24 Oct and this was our most successful. The score was 14-6 to JH and two even sides had an exciting encounter. Howsham Hall were far too big for us on 28 Oct and we were demolished 48-0. After half-term came a home match with Barnard Castle in atrocious conditions. Both sides did well to play at all and the result was a 4-4 draw. There remained two more matches: one at York on 21 Nov where St Olave's were too strong for us, winning 30-3; the

other was a return match with Howsham Hall on 6 Dec when we were well in the game for the first half but eventually lost 4-28. The rest of the rugby season in Jan and Feb fell foul of either strikes or weather.

#### OTHER SPORT

The snowy winter has brought home to us the advantages of Saint Alban Centre where, for one hour a day, we have a pool and a sports hall at our disposal. So cricket has had considerable attention and we hope that this will bear fruit next term. The hall has also witnessed considerable rugby technique training and we have also had an indoor soccer team playing in the SAC league. The judo squad continues to make excellent progress in the gym on Wednesday evenings; even two judo matches were cancelled, however, for one reason or another. It definitely was no term for matches. Apart from the usual PE and swimming classes, and the endless sledging, the main sport in Jan and Feb was cross country running. It is not the most popular of sports but the team runners were as keen as mustard. So far they have had two matches. On 21 Feb they beat Barnard Castle 28-50 by capturing 1st, 3rd, 4th, 5th, 6th and 9th places. Two days later they ran against St Edward's House team but lost 56-34. The junior cross country team also ran in the Barnard Castle race and lost 45-35.

#### FOR THE RECORD

Fr Stephen Wright is new to the Junior House and he replaces Fr Jonathan. Also new are Mr Timothy Aston the games master and Mr Anthony Jackson who is in charge of music. Mr Anthony Sierla is on loan to us for a year. We have a new nurse too, Mrs Colleen Rawson. So to our five new members of staff we offer a warm welcome and, already, our thanks.

John McEwen is the head monitor this year and his fellow-monitors are Patrick Blumer, John Bunting, Edward Hart, Mark Holmes, Christian Jaroljnek, Pat-

rick Jones, Christopher Kennedy, Matthew Meacham, James Porter, Mark Stoker, Simon Tyrrell and Michael Wardle.

Officials for the first two terms of the year were: Simon Beck, James Ellwood, Hugh O'Sullivan, Damien Marmion, Paul Morrissey and Timothy Parsons (sacrificants); James O'Donovan, Frank Thompson, Richard Fawcett and Neville Long (postmen); Niall Edworthy and Brian Love (internal postmen); Mark James, David Keenan, Charles Copham and Ralph Jackson (i/c bookroom); Patrick Blumer, Daimic Hepworth, Mark Holmes and Christopher Kennedy (librarians); Matthew Cunningham, Mark Robinson, Duncan Graham, Charles Haynes (i/c chapel).

The following played for the House rugby team during the season: JG Porter (capt), PNJ Blumer, JM Bunting, CF Copham, NA Edworthy, EJ Hart, DJ Hepworth, MR Holmes, MT James, PFT Jones, JRH McEwen, MN Meacham, SM Stewart, RF Thompson, SCP Tyrrell, MH Wardle, SJ Kennedy, JT Patton, PB Sankey.

The House cross-country team was as follows: MR Holmes (capt), JM Bunting, PR Morrissey, PNJ Blumer, JRH McEwan, KM Lindemann, AR Sherley-Dale and CP O'Malley. The junior team in the Barnard Castle match was: CP O'Malley (capt), JT Patton, CTF Haynes, NW Gamble, DJ Byrne Hill, JH Holmes, PA Healy.

Those in the schola were: JP Cunningham, AJ Doherty, ED Doyle, SA Farrell, SJ Gillon, RK Henderson, RW Jackson, MT James, SC Lovegrove, MJ Moore, DJ Morland, BM Morris, CP O'Malley, JG Porter, JD Swift, DAI Tomlinson, JM Toone, RF Toone, IPA Westman.

The Choral Society consisted of the schola boys listed above and, in addition: SC Beck, PNJ Blumer, PGE Brackley, DJ Byrne Hill, SJ Chittenden, JP Clifford, RJ Collinson, CF Copham, CP Cracknell, JPA Dormer, NA Edworthy, AF Farrugia, CP Flynn, MJG Gage, B Hanwell, CH Jaroljnek, PFT Jones, D Keenan, PCI

Lardner, RJ Light, MN Lilley, AC Mollet, CIA Morris, PR Morrissey, JP O'Donovan, NJ O'Donovan, JT Patton, TM Petit, SJ Power, M Robinson, JA Sasse, MJ Sheehy, AR Sherley-Dale, MR Stoker, JA Swift, RF Thompson, JA Unsworth, MH Wardle.

In *Trial by Jury* were: SJ Gillon (plaintiff), JP Cunningham, B Hanwell, AR Sherley-Dale, SA Farrell, CP O'Malley, CJ Jaroljmek (bridesmaids). Girl members of the public were: RJ Light, AJ Doherty, DJ Graham, MJ Moore, MT James, RW Jackson, SC Lovegrove, DJ Morland, DJ Byrne Hill, AF Farrugia, M Robinson, RK Henderson, JA Swift, PNJ Blumer, PCJ Lardner, JG Porter.

The JH Concert Band consists of: RA Ballinger (flute), BA Love, MN Meacham (1st clarinets), DJ Byrne Hill, CP Cracknell (2nd clarinets), MH Vass, MR Morrissey, MJ Sheehy (3rd clarinets), DP Swart (bass clarinet), C Plumb (alto sax), AR Sherley-Dale (1st trumpet), M Robinson (2nd trumpet), MJG Gage, P Kennedy (3rd trumpet), NCM Long (horn), JA McDermott (1st trombone), SJ Chittenden (2nd trombone), MA Cowell (3rd trombone), FJ Reid (euphonium), GD

Sellers (Eb bass), PA Healy (BBb bass), CJ MacCulloch, AR Brown, I McNair (percussion).

The JH String Orchestra contains: ED Doyle, JP Cunningham, SJ Gillon, N Petrovic (1st violins); SA Farrell, JM Toone, JP O'Donovan (2nd violins); PCJ Lardner, NJ Ryan, CTF Haynes, DAJ Tomlinson (3rd violins); RF Toone, JA Swift, AJ Doherty (cellos); BM Morris (bass).

Guests at our House punch on 31 Jan were: Fr Abbot, Fr Patrick, Fr Benedict, Mrs Nelson, Mr Vessey and Mr Jackson. Their health was proposed by the head monitor and Fr Patrick replied.

The following boys received the Sacrament of Confirmation in the Abbey church on 31 Oct: SC Beck, PNJ Blumer, JM Bunting, CF Copham, JP Cunningham, NA Edworthy, J Ellwood, RP Fawcett, CP Flynn, SJ Gillon, RA Gutai, EJ Hart, DJ Hepworth, MR Holmes, MT James, CJ Jaroljmek, PFT Jones, D Keenan, CLP Kennedy, KM Lindemann, BA Love, DCW Lowe, DV Marmion, MN Meacham, JP O'Donovan, HMCV O'Sullivan, TM Parsons, JG Porter, SM Stewart, RF Thompson, SCP Tyrrell, MH Wardle.



The East front of Gilling Castle—from a range of post-cards recently published

## GILLING CASTLE

### GILLING CASTLE

The Officials for the Autumn Term 1978 and Spring Term 1979 were as follows:

*Head Monitor:* PS Leonard

*Monitors:* AC Bean, MJ Ainscough, DCA Green, AK MacDonald.

*Captains:* PD Johnson-Ferguson,

JF Daly, NR Elliot (Captain of Rugby).

*Secretaries:* DPC Chambers, DJ Cunningham, CP Crossley, AE Nyland, CRD O'Brien, TH Woodhead, JE Schulte, M Ruzicka.

*Bookroom:* TBC Maxwell, N Vasey, PG Nicoll.

*Librarians:* JTH Farrell, JF Daly, MJ Gladstone, STB Fattorini, PG Nicoll, PG Gosling, LML Charlton, AM Evans, JT Hart Dyke.

*Sacristans:* JPH Young, SJ Hume, JE Schulte, SS Seisco, DDS Goodall, GJ Wales.

*Ante Room:* STB Fattorini, JE Bannan, JTH Farrell.

*Dispensarians:* JE Bannan, JPH Young, MJ Gladstone, CRD O'Brien, DJ Cunningham, SS Seisco.

*Orchestral Managers:* MJ Somerville Roberts, SJ Hume, DKTE West, PG Gosling.

*Art Room:* MJ Somerville Roberts, PD Johnson-Ferguson, WF Angelo-Sparling.

*Posters:* NR Elliot, TH Woodhead, DH Helm.

*Office Men:* DA King, IG van den Berg. The following joined the School in September 1978:

BGB Armstrong, BT Blake James, RD Booth, WF Browne, MP Burstall, RA Burton, PR Dixon, JR Elliot, JA Ellwood, THT Fattorini, WW Foshay, SR Gillespie, JAA Goodall, JH Goodhart, JM Hickman, WDG Jackson, RC Johnson-Ferguson, J Maemillan, TOCM Mansel-Pleydell, AGA Mayer, DI Robertson, TC Thomasson, SC Verhoef, DOC Vincent.

The Autumn Term saw a number of new arrivals. Mrs Jackson came to help with piano lessons and took over the Music Department from Mrs Bowman during the course of the term. Mr Dawson strengthened the Maths Department and Simon Wright came to help with the Maths and games before starting his legal training. In February Mr Wright left us with fond farewells on both sides. We congratulate Mrs Bowman on the safe arrival of her son Jonathan and are delighted that she is still able to continue taking violin lessons.

At the end of the Autumn Term Matron and her staff excelled themselves with the Christmas Dinner and Feast, and we are very grateful to them, not only for these special occasions but also for the bountiful team teas and other treats, as well as the normal high standard of our fare.

The top of the School have had a couple of very successful nights out at Redcar Farm and Fr Matthew's Form have enjoyed a number of enterprising walks on whole holidays. Fr Abbot came and said Mass for us on the Feast of St Aelred and there was the usual outing to Rievaulx on that day. There was also an outing to Temple Newsam House and to the exhibition of Yorkshire Recusant Art at Leeds Art Gallery. Some of us also tried out Orienteering, but of course with snow at the end of November and from January 21st to February 22nd the main outdoor activity was sledging and skiing.

We have received a number of anonymous gifts, a parting present from the Leech family and a number of costumes for drama. To all our benefactors we take this opportunity of expressing our thanks.

We congratulate M Burstall, S Gillespie, W Jackson, J Maemillan and D Vincent on making their First Communion in November.

JACK LENG

Late in October Jack Leng retired from



being Head Gardener, after being with us for twenty-eight years. He has always maintained a wonderfully high standard in every department, and the gardens, in his time, have been greatly admired and appreciated by those who know them.



Even the weather seemed to want to give Jack a good send off, and the blaze of colour in the flower beds continued almost to the day of his retirement. The day itself was a succession of presentations to him, culminating in a gathering in the Hall at which happily such old friends as Fr Edmund, Fr Cuthbert and Fr Edgar were able to join us. We are deeply grateful to Jack for all his years with us, and wish him, and Josie, every happiness in their retirement.

#### THE ROLE OF DRAMA IN THE SCHOOL

After many years with nothing staged for the parents the last two and a half years has seen a spurge of productions. Of course it could not have happened overnight and a lot of quiet work went on in English and R.E. classes, both as formal drama classes and as dramatisations to aid religious teaching. But Fr Justin had been asking for years for someone to

undertake a school play and as earnest of his good intentions persuaded the procurators to provide us with the wherewithal. First came a platform stage, then new back curtains, fresnel lights, new front curtains and ceiling lights on tracks complete with dimmers. And drama also acquired a place in the timetable.

Only a small number of the School do drama as a subject but it has much to commend it. Firstly boys overcome their shyness and are helped to express themselves in an enjoyable fashion. Secondly they learn to channel this expression in a disciplined fashion, improve their diction, and their knowledge of the possibilities inherent in the language. Through this medium they can also explore situations they have not thought about before and learn a bit more about their surroundings.

A production in front of the parents is something else again. It includes a lot of memorizing, teamwork and uncongenial rehearsal, in short it teaches an approach to study in a pleasurable way. It helps the gifted and provides outlets for the less able at the same time both on and off the stage. On average each play has involved 39 boys, no mean achievement on a playing area ten feet wide and twelve feet deep. In general we have aimed at having a major production in the Autumn Term and a smaller effort in the Spring to bring on next year's actors.

Productions in front of parents have not killed other activity—far from it. Mrs Hogarth has been using the same medium for French and put on three very successful plays entirely in French; and one year Fr Matthew's Form were inspired to put on a small play entirely written, directed and produced by themselves. The disorganisation and extra work involved in drama seems very worthwhile.

#### DRAMA

At the end of October we performed *A Long March to Jerusalem* by Don Taylor. Originally written for a comprehensive school with a mixed cast of staff and

pupils and designed to draw on all departments of the school, it was a job to scale it down to our size. Nevertheless we managed it with some credit. Paul Johnson-Ferguson had an enormous part to learn and managed to do it. Andrew Bean found the part of King Philip Augustus exactly to his taste and Martin Ainscough made a very good Archbishop. Of the other adults, P Leonard, D Helm, C O'Brien, P Ellwood, B Weaver, D Chambers, P Gilbey, M Dick, W Angelo-Sparling, B Armstrong, M Gladstone, J Farrell, S Seiso, J Schulte, S Fattorini and B Connolly, J Daly made an excellent character part out of the Birdcatcher.

Patrik Nicoll had the lead part of Jackyboy and was superb at it. Unfortunately he became ill just before the first performance and Duncan Green stepped into his shoes at an hour's notice. The next day he had learned enough of the part to manage without a book, and played the part so well that no-one would have been the wiser. The rest of Jackyboy's group, D Cunningham, N Vasey and S O'Connor were also very good.

MS Roberts made the best of the rather insipid part of Stephen, and Inno van den Berg and S Johnson-Ferguson very bravely took on the singing parts which gave such a delightful continuity to the play, the music of which was specially written for us by Mrs Bowman. S Hume did well as Cicero and was well supported by P Childs and L Charlton. The monks, A Macdonald, T Bingham, P Gosling and G Wales were well cast.

Jackdaw's group was also popular with the audience; N Elliot made an excellent Jackdaw, J Bannen was good as Pigface, and A Maxwell Scott and D Goodall were always greeted with delight. T Maxwell, T Woodhead, A Brennan, R Akester, J Hervey, J Bramhill, M Rohan, M Ruzicka, J Young, A Nyland and J Moreland also had parts at the last moment. The lighting and prompting were done by A Evans, J Hari Dyke, WA-Sparling and J Farrell.

Matron took on the costuming of this enormous cast and performed marvels. The props were done by Mr Dawson, and Mrs Saas as usual did wonders with the make-up.

A 2½ hour serious play was an ambitious effort and it is a credit to all concerned that it went down so well. In retrospect it seems incredible that the whole play was mounted in six weeks.

In February we were less ambitious, performing Labiche's *The Italian Straw Hat*. A farce always goes down well and this was no exception. Andrew Bean was superb as the Bridegroom, and the other leading menfolk, P Leonard, P Johnson-Ferguson and A Macdonald, also did very well. M Somerville Roberts was very good as young Bobby, and D Chambers and J Young played their character parts extremely well. M Ainscough's relaxed professionalism on the stage was a delight to watch and A Maxwell Scott was very good as the maid. The ladies, D Green, P Nicoll and P Gosling, found their parts difficult and did well to carry them off so successfully. The National Guard, S Hume, J Daly and T Woodhead, carried out their evolutions comically enough and the wedding guests, C Crossley, D Cunningham, M Gladstone, B Weaver, S Fattorini, P Gilbey, J Hervey, and A Evans, got their laughs on cue. Matron once again tapped the goodwill of staff and parents for magnificent costumes, and Mrs Saas and Mrs Miller did the make-up. Mr Dawson came up trumps with the props. S Seiso, J Farrell, A Evans, P Gilbey and B Weaver looked after the lights and scene changes.

#### MUSIC

Instrumental music has thrived at Gilling this year, due to the enthusiasm of the students and their resolve to make this year 'The Year of the Practice'—and everyone knows that practice makes perfect.

There were two concerts during the Autumn Term, the first of these being at half term. This concert was Mrs Bowman's last concert as Director of Music.

However, we are very pleased that she is to continue as our violin teacher and congratulate her on the birth of her son. The Junior Orchestra opened the proceedings with a rousing tune 'Trumpet Parade'. This was followed by numerous items of a standard varying from beginners upwards. Although they had only been playing the violin for five weeks J Elliot, J Goodall and Vincent gave a competent performance of 'Twinkle Twinkle Little Star'. Ainscough and Mrs Jackson played the slow movement of Mozart's Jupiter symphony arranged for piano duet with great gusto, and the clarinet trio of M Somerville Roberts, B Weaver and Gilbey gave a fine rendering of Purcell's Trumpet tune! The concert ended with the Senior Orchestra (leader Andrew Bean) giving a fine performance of two sea shanties.

After half term Mrs Jackson, who had joined Gilling in September as our piano teacher, was appointed our new director of music. The first concert under her direction was at Christmas and unfortunately was the same day as our Christmas dinner. This meant that both orchestra and audience were in high spirits and not really in the mood for a concert. However, after some mishaps, such as finding lost music, the concert got under way. The Gilling Barristones opened up the concert by singing 'I'm not dreaming of a white Christmas' and calypso carol. Then Lefebvre played Tempo di Minuetto on the piano, exhibiting fine finger work! This was followed by Macdonald playing 'Once in Royal David's City', Scott and Umney ensured that everyone could hear their rendering of 'Silent Night' arranged for trumpet duet! The first half of the concert was brought to a close by the Junior Orchestra's rendering of 'Rigadoun', an excellent performance by such a young orchestra. The String Quartet of Vasey, Gosling, P Ellwood and S Johnson-Ferguson put us once again in a festive mood with 'God Rest Ye Merry Gentlemen'. Then SA and SB combined forces to sing three French Carols accompanied at the piano by Mrs Hogarth. A performance

of 'Reverie', which showed great promise, was then given by Ainscough on the piano, although at one stage he did get carried away with his own playing! Bean, the leader of the Senior Orchestra, put us in a dancing mood when he played a Bourée on his violin.

Second Form's recorder group blew their way through 'Jingle Bells' with only one or two squeaks, and finally the Senior Orchestra played 'Sleigh Ride' by Mozart. This was an excellent performance of such a difficult piece, which is no more than the orchestra deserve after the hard work they put in during rehearsals.

Finally a word of thanks to the music staff—Mrs Jackson, Mrs Bowman, Mrs Hotton and Mrs Armour, Mr Kershaw and Mr Mortimer, without whose expert tuition music in Gilling would not reach such a high standard. Also thanks to Fr Justin for the support he gives the department, in ensuring that we have enough rehearsals.

#### CHESS

There has been very keen competition on the Chess Ladder this season. O'Brien and Spalding soon established themselves as the best players in the School, but many other players have also improved beyond all expectations, taking a really intelligent interest in the game. It is now taken for granted that all the best players write down the moves of their games, and this has had a striking effect on the standard of their play.

Between October and February we have had three very exciting matches with St Martin's, winning by a narrow margin on each occasion. We have also won two matches against Terrington.

We joined the Yorkshire Schools Chess Association, and early in December C Spalding, N Vasey, A Fattorini, S O'Connor and D Lefebvre took part in the preliminary rounds of the Under Twelve County Championships at Netherton. Each scored two or three wins in their separate five round tournaments, very creditable results in such company though

not good enough for selection for the County Finals.

In the Yorkshire Schools Under Twelve Team Knock Out Competition, after a bye in the first round we won against Bullamoor School, Northallerton, and, after an extremely close and exciting match we have also won against Thurgoland School, near Sheffield, and so have reached the semi-finals.

Besides the boys mentioned above G Greatrex also became a regular member of the School team, and R Burton, M Rees, T Bingham, G de Gaynesford, J McDermott, J Lewis-Bowen, E Gully, J Piggins and T Weaver also played in the junior events.

#### SHOOTING

We have had two matches with Terrington, one there and one here. We were not able to match either their skill or facilities but were grateful for the opportunity to shoot competitively and thoroughly enjoyed ourselves. D Helm, P Johnson-Ferguson, P Ellwood, N Elliot, D Green, M Ainscough, P Leonard, A Macdonald and M Somerville Roberts represented the School.

#### SKI-ING

The extraordinary winter which has denied the School much rugger provided ski-ing for almost every day for five weeks. The sledging was good but eventually palled; ski-ing never did, and ski jumps, slalom courses etc. were set up, skill improving by leaps and bounds. Some boys have their own skis, some are donated, but most were made by Fr Piers and are still going strong. Some boys are experts such as S Fattorini and M Ruzicka; the de Gaynesford brothers, P Leonard, A Macdonald and many others are good; some of those who had just started were learning snow ploughs and parallel turns by the end. Almost the only injuries were to the skis—straps etc. It was a rewarding winter.

#### RUGBY

In a very enjoyable and successful season, the 1st XV won 5 matches, lost 1 and scored 156 points with 50 against. The combination in the coaching of David Callaghan and Simon Wright (the latter's presence sadly so short), ensured expertise in the various departments; resulting in a very competent team, denied an unbeaten record only by the final try of the last match. A strong scrum, and the skill in getting the ball in the loose of D Green and S Seeto was matched by the knowledge and ability of the Captain, N Elliot, at scrum-half, the tactical kicking of A Macdonald and the point scoring ability of C Crossley in the centre.

After an 18—6 game against Junior House, we met the hard test of Howsham away, withstanding it well at 16—10. This put great heart into the team who then scored a lot of points against Red House and St Martin's. Howsham returned wanting revenge and in perhaps the best game for several years, with spectators leaping with excitement, Gilling held on to a 14—10 victory; Howsham pressed hard, but the tackling of D Green in particular and of Crossley and others as well was magnificent. Read School had some surprisingly big and fast players; leading 16—14 near the end, we lost a heel, missed a tackle or two and lost the match. A sad ending to an excellent term.

The Under 11s lost heavily to Wakefield who had two very good half backs; beat Red House convincingly and lost an exciting but muddy game 4—20 at Malsis. The Under 12s drew with Junior House 4—4.

Besides those mentioned the following played for the 1st XV: M Ainscough, A Bean, D Cunningham, B Connolly, A Evans, P Johnson-Ferguson, J Bramhill, J Schulte, T Woodhead, M Ruzicka, P Leonard.

The following played in one or more Under 11 matches: C Spalding, (Capt.), J Piggins, G Horton, J Moreland, M Rees, H Robertson, S Scott, E Edworthy.

J Birkett, S Chambers, D Mayer, N Rutherford, H Umney, J Lewis-Bowen, A Elliot, G Helm, M Swainston, T Weld-Blundell.

1st XV colours were awarded to N Elliot, C Crossley, A Bean, S Seeiso, J Schulte and D Green.

#### RED HOUSE SEVENS

First round: v Trent 12—0, v Malsis 10—6, v Westbourne 12—0.

Semi-final: v Terrington 8—0; Final v Howsham 18—10.

A team consisting of the six colours mentioned above and A Macdonald (later awarded his colours) with A Evans as reserve joined 15 other schools at Red House with cautious hope of getting beyond the first round. They came away with the handsome cup for the year, very generous shields for the individual players and even a mention in the *Yorkshire Post*!

No games were easy. Malsis, the holders and twice winners scored first whilst we dropped balls on or near the line (the winds were icy). However we settled, and came through a hard game, scoring twice. Terrington, who had run up some big scores in their group, looked good but in the event were not quite as versatile.

So we were through to the final, never really believing we could do it and with only one score against us in four matches! Howsham had beaten Rossall 4—0 in the other semi-final. Now Gilling put not a foot wrong; kicking, handling, forward play, tackling, switches of direction, set pieces were all not short of brilliant and delighted the spectators. Suddenly Howsham took over—two quick tries—18—10.

A desperate battle. Then the whistle ended a very exciting final of high quality.

#### CROSS-COUNTRY

When the ice and snow were going, cross-country started. Various courses were run, but mostly round the lakes, with 1a and 1b running round the Dutch Barn. Bannen and O'Brien usually managed to come first equal. They have a lot of ability. Some older boys surprised themselves—P Johnson-Ferguson, A Macdonald, M Somerville Roberts and some less athletic characters. Some younger boys such as Horton, N Somerville Roberts and Spalding did very well.

#### PRIZEGIVING 1978

##### National Anthem

Senior Orchestra *March from Carmen*  
Bizet

#### SENIOR FORM PRIZES

Richard Gilbey (flute) *Greensleeves*  
William Morland *Rumba*  
Edward Gilmartin Brian Bonsor  
(violins)

#### JUNIOR FORM PRIZES

##### SPECIAL PRIZES

Jeremy Duckworth *Waltzer* Weber  
Brass Quartet *Tango*  
Stuart Johnson

Marcel Ruzicke—trumpet  
Jeremy Tigar—trumpet  
William Hamilton-Dalrymple—horn  
Adam Budgen—cuphonium

## THE BEATITUDES

by

FATHER ABBOT

The Beatitudes are very familiar to us and I think as a result we take them for granted, and they don't really make much impact on us. If you look at them carefully you will see that the form in which they are presented in the Gospel indicates that they are a very solemn teaching of Christ. When one reads the story that Christ went up the mountain and *sat down*, that is no accident; it is a deliberate inclusion by the evangelist because the Jewish Rabbis normally used to teach walking around; if they were sitting down to teach then what they said was really important. The same idea is carried over into modern English when we talk about a professor having a Chair. He is the person who actually gives the important teaching and of the Pope who speaks *ex cathedra*; to sit down to teach is to say something which is of crucial importance. And then St Matthew goes on to say that Christ 'opened his mouth' and 'taught' which again is a tactical expression; to *open your mouth* is not just to talk ordinarily, but to say something which requires courage and to which you are committed even at the cost of your life—so this is something final, something in which you are giving your inmost thoughts, something in which you are holding nothing back.

This is all the more significant because the evangelist is not recording an actual discourse of our Lord. He has gathered together various teachings of our Lord and put them into a discourse which is a literary creation and it is the choice of the evangelist which indicates the importance of what he says. The Greek tense in which it is put clearly indicates that this was not what Christ said just on one occasion but this was the constant teaching of Christ. So really what St Matthew and St Luke were doing was bringing together the kernel of Christ's teaching. The Beatitudes are the essence of Christ's message. This makes me all the more surprised that when I was brought up, and perhaps when many of you were brought up, I was given the impression that there were certain things that you had to do, such as avoiding murder, and there were other things (like the Beatitudes) that were counsels which were a good thing; but they were really just for monks and nuns. Not at all: the Beatitudes are the description of what Christ is really talking about and what Christ wants all of us to do.

#### *The world through the eyes of Christ*

Now we mustn't think that they are statements about life in general, because manifestly they aren't true of life in general; those who mourn aren't always comforted, those who are gentle don't inherit the land. So they certainly aren't true in a superficial general way. They are statements about those who listen to the Christ's word and they are only true of those who listen to Christ's word. The bliss that they promise is only available to those who accept Christ's teaching

wholeheartedly and completely. They are a description of the world as it is in God's eyes, the world into which we can enter by accepting fully Christ's teaching. And indeed they are quite different to the ordinary accepted notions of people in the world. They are indeed revolutionary; they reverse many of the concepts which are often taken for granted.

#### *Demand and Promise*

And they are demanding, but they also promise a great deal. Don't be put off by the very poor translation in the Jerusalem Bible. To say *happy* are the poor in spirit is a very weak expression; *even blessed* doesn't really express the meaning; what it is really saying is 'How *blissful* are the poor in spirit for theirs is the Kingdom of Heaven'. Bliss is the happiness of God himself so that those who live in this way share in God's happiness, share in God's life. That is what is being said. So that although they are demanding, the promise is equally generous. So that they are offering us in fact a joy which is permanent and profound, something which belongs to God and not a passing thing of the world quickly lost; an entry into God's life of permanent joy and blessedness. At first sight they might seem to be somewhat kill-joy, but when we think again we realise that they in fact are the entry into the only joy which can be permanent and as in so many things there has to be loss before gain can be found.

#### *Blessed are the poor in spirit, for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.*

Now that of course is the exact opposite of what is normally taken for granted. It is assumed that to be 'rich' is to be happy and Christ is here saying 'Blessed are the poor'. Don't let us get away with the idea that it is not really the poor, it's those who haven't too much money, they are the blessed ones—not at all, Christ is saying 'blessed are the destitute'. That is the word he chooses 'blessed are the destitute for theirs is the kingdom of heaven'. It is not destitution itself which is blessed; we all know that destitution can be and usually is, degrading; it takes away from a full human life, but there is something that goes with it which is of value, and that is that those who are destitute very often come to acknowledge their need, their complete dependence upon God. That is the side that is important. So often security in a material sense insulates us from realising our dependence upon God. When Christ came on earth he chose to live his life among the destitute and time and again right through the Gospels the message comes across that it was the little people, the poor people, the destitute who listened to his word and entered with him the kingdom of God. It was the pharisees, the scribes, the people who thought a lot of themselves, they were the people who were left outside. It was the destitute who listened and they are the ones to whom Christ is giving his promises. Now on the other side we mustn't think that Christ is attacking riches as such. Christ is not attacking riches but he is warning us most gravely of the frequent if not invariable consequence, because the first step in so much of life is to acknowledge our need, our helplessness. This is true on a purely human level in terms of learning; unless we admit our ignorance we never learn anything. You know the sort of person who

knows everything before you tell them and you just can't communicate with them, and they of course remain impoverished. So it is with God. It is only if we know and acknowledge our need that God can help us, as he is more than willing to do.

What are we to say then if we are rich? Well I think the first thing to remember is that possession of things does not constitute true wealth. The security that comes with possessions is fragile and illusory; we all know that it can collapse over night. But possessions are given to us to share; they are a responsibility, a call to the service of others. In other words if we are blessed by God with possessions we have to be very careful that we don't let them give us a sense of importance; that we are great, that we have power and that we can use it and go on to despise others and look down upon others who are less fortunate than we ourselves. If we have been blessed by God with wealth or comfort, then we are given a share of the things of the world which belong radically to God and to all, in order to help others and to share them with others. The only truly wealthy man is the one who knows his need, his helplessness before God. He knows his utter dependence upon God and that leads him to a fundamental attitude of thanksgiving. That is the key. Joy in the Lord for what God has given to us; that is a thing that nothing can take from us. Once we are conscious of God's gift, and that all we have or have not got is God's gift, then we enter into a realm of happiness quite different from the ephemeral happiness given by riches which we keep for ourselves and on which we depend. We don't depend upon riches, we know we depend upon God; if we have things we rejoice, we thank God. If we have not, we still thank God. We can be like Job—a rich man and he thanked God, he lost everything and the devil expected him to curse God, but Job did not sin, 'the Lord gave, the Lord has taken away, blessed be the name of the Lord.' Our dependence upon God, is true whether we have much or whether we have little, we always have to give thanks. And it is a gift given to us by God to be used for others because God loves everybody. He has given us these things in order that we should show his love to others. It is that attitude of dependence upon God, of thanksgiving before God that gives us our true dignity; our dignity doesn't come from wealth as such, it comes from a right relationship to God and it is the man who knows his dependence, who is truly humble, who is truly great. You couldn't really find a better example than someone like Abbot Herbert, who in his last days of his illness, having been sick for about eight weeks, probably did as much good then as in the rest of his life. His sheer serenity, completely giving himself into God's hands was marvellous to see. What Christ is telling us is that the people who are great and happy and blessed are not the wealthy, the powerful, and all the things they got with it, the lust for control, the riches to manipulate others. It is those who know their dependence upon God, who approach him with thanksgiving and who learn the deep joy of sharing with others, of serving others, not of grabbing for ourselves but of giving. Now that was precisely the example of Christ's own life; anything he had or didn't have was for sharing; his time, his life was for others. He came as the humble servant. His coming brought the Kingdom of God, not a worldly grand kingdom, but the realm of God which we enter by doing God's will. We have said the 'Our Father'

since our earliest days, and the second two phrases are 'Thy Kingdom come' 'Thy will be done'. Now this of course is an Aramaic Hebrew prayer and Hebrews always couple pairs of ideas which really are the same thing said in two ways, so 'Thy Kingdom come' and 'Thy will be done' are the same prayer, for God's Kingdom is precisely where his will is done; to do God's will is to enter God's Kingdom. So those who are poor in spirit are those who know their need for God, who approach him with thanksgiving, who know the deep joy of sharing and service. They are doing God's will; they are in God's Kingdom here and now; they know the blessedness of God, the bliss of the poor in spirit, theirs is the Kingdom of heaven.

*Blessed are they that mourn, for they shall be comforted*

For so many people who are sad, hard-faced, frustrated, sour, this seems sheer madness for they are locked in their self-centredness and they are not able to receive the love of the human community. But that is not Christ's way. Christ is teaching us that there is no way to follow Christ, except the way of suffering; time and again we know by our experience that we have to choose between the immediate profit or happiness and the immediate choice of hardship and trouble and self-sacrifice which leads to ultimate and deep joy. And in small ways and big I think we can all think of times of struggle in our lives when we give way to something immediately joyful and ultimately sad, and we know in our heart of hearts that it is the other choice which leads to real joy, and yet we constantly make the wrong one. We take a long time to learn. And again Christ himself came as the example, not as the grand man but as the suffering servant who bore our sufferings, bore our sins right to the agony in the garden—'Father let this cup pass me by but not my will but yours be done.' That was so central to his life that he wouldn't let people tell others that he was the Messiah, until they had learnt that lesson. Whenever he did miracles people realised that he was the Messiah and the disciples wanted to rush off and tell everybody he was the Messiah but he said 'No don't tell anybody', which seems most odd. But the more important lesson was that he was not the grand Messiah—he was the suffering Messiah. People took a long, long time to learn it. Even quite late on when Christ told him about the Passion in clear language, all St Peter could say was 'No Lord this must never happen to you'. Christ turned to him and said 'Get behind me Satan, your way is not God's way'. St Peter had not grasped, none of the Apostles had, that it was through suffering that happiness was to come. That was Christ's way, the only way. There they were right up to the Last Supper, and at the Last Supper, wrangling about who was going to be the greatest, just like us, but it is the way of suffering which leads to joy and that is what this Beatitude is about.

Now it is not of course what we should seek suffering itself; that of course would be quite absurd and quite wrong, but on the other hand if we try to avoid suffering as the primary evil, and that is taken more or less for granted these days, then we are missing out on many of the deepest things of life. Suffering is not something to be avoided at all costs. Very often the best things come to us through suffering. It is often in suffering and sorrow that it is revealed to us

what are the things that really matter in life and what don't. It is in sorrow and suffering that we very often discover the real meaning of friendship and love. Without suffering we never discover the deeper layers. And it is in suffering too that our faith is proven. When a person is afflicted with suffering, if he has deep faith, his faith is revealed as being the real well-spring of his life, and Christ's teaching as the greatest support and consolation. But if he comes to suffering and finds that his faith is only superficial then much of Christ's teaching seems at that point a mockery. It is suffering which often proves whether a man has deep faith. In suffering too people can come to really deep faith. We find God often in sorrow.

Through suffering too we learn compassion for others and that is one of the most fruitful springs of action for others. If we never experience what other people go through, it is so easy to remain detached. They suffer, but we cannot share it with them; indeed we are blind. And so many of the evils of the world at the present time are due precisely to blindness, to no consciousness of what other people are suffering. We have probably never been hungry so we can't really understand what it must be like to live day in and day out hungry; if we did know what it was like I am quite certain we would be far more concerned for the many millions of hungry people in the world—but we haven't experienced it. I have just been in America and I went to Saint Louis. It is a wealthy city with very extensive suburbs and very well-to-do people, a very fine City centre, but there is also a ghetto area occupied largely by the coloured people. One of the monks took me down into the town to show me the sights. I said I wanted to see the ghetto and he drove me about three streets inside it and he didn't dare to go any further. Most of the people living in the suburbs haven't been that far. They knew it was there in a vague way, but they hadn't experienced it—they didn't really want to know. It struck me very forcibly that when I asked to go and see it people were very surprised—'Good heavens what do you want to see the ghetto for?'. It is only by experiencing suffering that you become interested in other people's sufferings and become able to feel with them. And it is those who can be compassionate who greatly enrich the world, who do great things for others. And indeed only when we learn to be compassionate can we share not only sorrow, but share joy, and the greatest joys are only those that are shared. Joy in isolation is much less than joy which is shared.

But there is still more in this Beatitude. This Beatitude is talking not only about mourning in the sense of sorrow and suffering, it is also talking about sorrow for sin. We must learn to mourn our sins, not because we have failed and let ourselves down, but because of our ingratitude to God; because of the appalling social impact of our sins. Perhaps the area of distrust of others is the clearest example of that. Every time that we are even slightly dishonest we are breaking down that fragile thread of trust. We know in the world today how there has been an almost total collapse of that thread of mutual trust—you daren't leave things unlocked—you daren't take what people say as the truth. This is true in our country and it is true between nations. Trust is destroyed by many small actions of dishonesty and disloyalty and how appallingly difficult it

is to rebuild. And all our sins, even ones we don't think have any effect on anyone, have in fact a social consequence; they build up evil for the world which we all have to contend with. That is what we should mourn. Because to mourn our sins is the first step to God. And it is not only the first step, it is the second, third and fourth, because when we repent of our sins we move closer to God. The moment we move closer to God we begin to become more conscious of our sins and so are led to repent further. If we compare ourselves to others, maybe we are not doing too badly—but compare yourself to God and we have very little to say for ourselves. So suffering and sorrow and mourning leads to discovering the deepest things of life, to discovering compassion for others and leads to a realisation of the horror of sin, and all those are the springboard for care and work for others.

What does the promise mean—Blessed are those who mourn for they shall be comforted. 'Comforted' is a pretty weak word in English. It means something much more than that. It means the welcome that God gives when he forgives us. God doesn't forgive us in a grudging way, in a vindictive way, exacting the last ounce; God forgives us with a total welcome as of a friend, as of an honoured guest; more, God *trusts* us. How unlike human relations. When someone has badly let us down, we forgive them but how often do we trust them again fully? But that is precisely what God does. He trusts us fully, he accepts us as his friends. That is his forgiveness; that is his comfort. He forgives us our sins and furthermore we know that through the other forms of suffering we come to joy that is unsuspected. So whether it is mourning for sins or mourning and suffering in other areas they do lead to comfort; they do lead to joy. All regret, all fear, all anxiety, all despair is purged away by God's love. Experience of God's forgiveness is a wonderful thing—it is again the bliss of heaven, for heaven is to be in God's love. Again it is those who know how to mourn, who know that there is a value in suffering who enter into God's world.

## SUGGESTED READING

*The Christian Affirmation* DLT (Libra Books) 1971 80p  
*Costing Not Less Than Everything* DLT 1975 £1.10p

both by Fr Jock Dalrymple

The theme of both these books could be summarised in the quotation from Dag Hammarskjöld which the author uses on p.68 of *The Christian Affirmation*: 'In our era, the road to holiness necessarily passes through the world of action.' To relate our Christian striving to our daily activities is to make us conscious of the specific demands being made upon us. Thus the tone of both these books is one of immediacy and provocativeness.

The earlier book *The Christian Affirmation* speaks about the Christian life in general. As the word 'affirmation' suggests the approach of this book is positive. Thus the author writes 'man's humanity consists in opening out to others, seeing people as subjects not as objects' (p.26). To do this each of us needs to examine our lives closely—sometimes revealing the need for uncompromising action.

An example of such uncompromising action was instanced in a striking article by Fr Dalrymple written for *The Tablet* (27th Sept '75). Entitled 'No car—no regrets', the article concerned the author's decision to dispose of his car, and thus, as a priest in an urban situation, to become totally reliant on public transport. For the priest this decision had profound implications for his pastoral work—he became dependent upon others for transport and found himself sharing the frustration of public transport users when the bus failed to turn up. What we have to conclude from this is not whether we should give up our car too, but rather what specific calls to action Christian life imposes upon us here and now.

In reading this book we have to ask ourselves searching questions. Do I snub the people with whom I come into contact every day? Do I spend my life building fences between myself and life? In the background there is the unavoidable question from the First Epistle of St John: 'Anyone who says, "I love God", and hates his brother, is a liar, since a man who does not love the brother that he can see cannot love God, whom he has never seen.' Fr Dalrymple would not lead us towards such a question in order to terrify us but rather to sharpen our sensitivity to the demands made upon us as Christians.

This sensitivity is demonstrated in the chapters 'The Risk of Loving' and 'The Social Commitment'. Here he points out that we have to be Christians in an imperfect situation. That is the meaning behind the doctrine of original sin, so that the person who is trying to be a Christian can never say: 'If only he wasn't like that; if only I had more patience . . .'. Life can degenerate into a whole series of 'If onlys . . .', and in the end there is a contradiction between what we say we believe and what are our real intentions.

The question of intentions leads on to a consideration of prayer which the author sees as an articulation of our basic feelings. By this he means that

through our prayer we often become aware of the meaning of our actions—our prayer commits us to the Christian way of life.

This idea is taken up in Fr Dalrymple's second book *Costing Not Less Than Everything* (DLT 1975). Behind this daunting title lies a series of meditations (attractively short) grouped into the categories of 'Father, Son and Spirit'. Again the compelling characteristic of this book is that it begins from where we are and not from some lofty theoretical starting point. As the author points out (p.21) 'The divine presence in my life is God the Father relating to me'. For myself, the keynote chapter is the one which bears the same title as the book. Having established the basis of believing as an approach to each one of us, the author ends the 'Father' section of the book with this chapter. Again the tone is challenging. 'To admit God into a part of your life, a "religious" part which exists alongside many other parts but has no influence on them, is not really to admit God into your life at all.' He faces us with the real demands of a Christian life: the need to avoid compromises, the need to strip the Christian message of its comfortable padding, the need to be ready to take risks. Above all, and this is a key point in the whole book, he makes the critical observation (quoting Kierkegaard) that 'no one can say he is a christian, only that he is becoming a christian.'

The prayer theme, already alluded to in *The Christian Affirmation*, recurs in the 'Son' section of this book. I would quote at length the telling observation on p.84: 'We pray in order to give, not in order to get . . . To approach prayer in terms of spiritual experience is to miss the point that it is a relationship with God, not a personal, subjective event . . . Many who approach prayer in search of spiritual experience only meet themselves at greater depth. This is not the same as meeting God.' Here, the prayer theme is linked to the introspection theme which occurs in the two 'Narcissus' chapters of the 'Spirit' section of the book in which the author points to the contemporary danger of being over-concerned with the mechanics of living and in consequence failing to live. What is lost is 'immediacy' the real process of inter-acting with people, of loving them, and in its place we turn to theorising which is really concerned with ourselves and not the other.

The attractiveness of these two books, then, is not that they comfort us but that they challenge in a positive way. We cannot read them without having to consider the way in which we live our lives. It is not a challenge on the theoretical level but on the practical and is therefore immediate. Equally it is not an unreasonable challenge because in the end we are left thinking of the possibilities of our life and not how bad we are. Finally it is a coherent challenge—we are not asked to do things, or to change, merely as an asceticism, but precisely because these actions will lead us to a true understanding of our life. We will really become the people whom God wants us to be.

Basil Postlethwaite, O.S.B.

These books will be sent to you immediately, if you phone 01-828-5582, the Westminster Cathedral Bookshop, or write to them at 42, Francis Street, London. Prices: as above.

### Just the thing for Mid Term or End of Term . . .

Rail Tickets within Great Britain and the Continent (including the Inter Rail Pass and special rate student fares with Transalpino)  
Coach Travel by National Bus Company and Clipper Coach abroad  
Air tickets for the World's Airlines  
Theatre Tickets for most London and local theatres  
Hotel Reservations  
Group Travel by Coach, Train and Air  
Inclusive Holidays Car Ferries  
In fact the list is nearly endless . . .



**Ryedale Travel** AGENCY LTD.



8 BONDGATE, HELMSLEY, YORK YO6 5BT  
Tel. 512/420 Telex 57966

Branches also in Malton, Pickering, Pocklington, Thirsk

Travel Ryedale Travel — you'll be glad you did



**HAYES & FINCH**

CHURCH CANDLE MAKERS  
ALTAR WINE MERCHANTS  
AND ALL CHURCH  
REQUISITES

Church Vestments and Linens  
Church Plate and Furniture  
Restoration of Plate and Metalware including  
Gold and Silver Plating

"Quality and Service are our Watchwords"

HANSON ROAD, AINTREE, LIVERPOOL, L9 7BP

Tel: 051-525 2421

FRONT STREET, KIBBLESWORTH, GATESHEAD, TYNE AND WEAR, NE11 0XB

Tel. Birtley 402129

and at London, Birmingham, Huddersfield, Coatbridge, Dublin

## LOCAL HOTELS AND INNS

### **The Feversham Arms Hotel, Helmsley** (Helmsley 346)

Small, comfortable hotel with central heating throughout. All bedrooms with radio and most with private bathroom. Traditional English fare. Spanish specialities to order. Bookings preferred for Lunch and Dinner.

### **Forest and Vale Hotel, Pickering** (Pickering 2722)

A Georgian House, in the centre of Pickering, delightfully converted into a most comfortable, well appointed hotel, is recommended by Egon Ronay and Ashley Courtenay. Ampleforth Parents and Boys especially welcome.

### **The Hall Hotel, Thornton-le-Dale** (Thornton-le-Dale 254)

Sixteenth century house in extensive grounds. Riding, squash available. Fully licensed. First class cuisine. Open to non-residents. Private bathrooms available.

### **Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby** (Bilsdale 202)

Eight miles north of Ampleforth, in beautiful countryside. Eight bedrooms, four with private bathrooms. Fully licensed. Trout fishing. Colour T.V. Non-residents should book for dinner.

### **Ryedale Lodge** (Nunnington 246)

On the road to Nunnington. A licensed restaurant with accommodation, three double rooms with bathroom en suite. Dinner and breakfast served in traditional comfortable surroundings. Bookings only. Closed on Mondays for dinner.

### **Whitwell Hall** (Whitwell-on-the-Hill 551)

Lovely Country House set in 18 acres delightful grounds overlooking Vale of York. Every comfort provided and good food assured. Tennis Court. Games Room and Croquet on lawns.

### **White Swan Hotel, Ampleforth** (Ampleforth 239)

Evening grills from 7-30 p.m., Wednesday to Sunday. Full à la carte menu. Snacks always available during licensed hours.

# FROM A LETTER FROM RHODESIA

*Once again it is my duty to thank you and through you the kind person who has agreed that we get a copy of the Catholic Herald for the year 1979.*

*Having news of the Catholic world is helpful to us, and makes us feel less isolated; response of your news staff to events here is particularly useful in gaining a further perspective on much publicised local affairs. In fact, the Herald has been the first source of some Rhodesian happenings, for some of us.*

Letters like this reach us every week. Please will you send the Catholic Herald to a Missionary abroad?

-----  
Please send the Catholic Herald to

I enclose .....

\*NAME OF MISSIONARY.....

ADDRESS .....

\*THE CATHOLIC HERALD CAN SUPPLY A NAME  
AND ADDRESS IF REQUIRED.

Subscription given by

MR/MRS/MISS .....

ADDRESS .....

Subscription rates £11.00 pa, £4.00 for 20  
issues.



## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

### OBITUARY

Prayers are asked for the following who have died:—Abbot Herbert Byrne (1902) on 26th October; C. J. Acheson on 2nd November; John Abraham (O 47) on 24th October; David Marchment (D 65) on February 1979; John Piercy (D 65) on 21st September; Marek Polanski (D 66) on 27th January; Sidney William Rochford (1911) on 7th October 1978; Patrick Dunne Cullinan (1916) in September 1978.

**Marek Polanski** collapsed and died suddenly, while out jogging. After leaving the School he took a degree in Economics and Politics at Reading University. He went to Cambridge to get a Certificate in Education and then took a teaching post at St Philip Howard High School in Barnham, Sussex. He was described by the Headmaster as 'one of the finest young teachers I have ever had the pleasure of dealing with'. He was tutor for the fifth-year pupils and spent much of his time organizing school plays and the debating society. He leaves a widow, Kelly, and two young children, Alexander and Marianna.

F. J. O'Reilly sent the following appreciation of **Paddy Dunne Cullinan**:

The sporting scene in Ireland suffered a tremendous loss in the death in September 1978 of Paddy Dunne Cullinan. He was a great sportsman from the time he was a boy at Ampleforth College, where he was master of the beagles in 1915—16. He was closely associated with hunting, mainly in Co. Meath, and was a keen shot and a good fisherman. He was a leading point-to-point and steeplechase rider and had been associated with many good horses. Perhaps his greatest feat was a forceful ride on a difficult horse 'The Black Fellow' carrying over 12 st. to win the La Touche Cup in 1930 for his great sporting rival and friend the well known trainer Joe Osborne. His name has been synonymous with the Royal Dublin Society for over half a century. He joined the Society in 1925 and served for many years on both the Horse Show and Agricultural Committees. He was a member of the Council for 20 years and served a term as President. He will also be well remembered by his very considerable contribution to the administration of racing; he was a member of the Turf Club and of the Irish National Hunt Steeplechase Committee. His many sporting interests did not prevent him from devoting a tremendous amount of time to his farm at Bellair, Co. Offaly. In addition he was Chairman of Mullingar Livestock Mart and of Ballsbridge Bloodstock Sales. As Chairman he built both companies up from their inception to their present successful state on the strength of a reputation for integrity and a deep concern for the interests of the small farmer. He will be remembered as a great sportsman who was utterly dedicated to his commitments and will indeed be sadly missed. May he rest in peace.'

The following citation was issued by the Ministry of Defence on the occasion of the George Cross being awarded posthumously to **Captain Robert Nairac**, Grenadier Guards:

'Captain Nairac served for four tours of duty in Northern Ireland totalling twenty-eight months. During the whole of this time he made an outstanding personal contribution; his quick analytical brain, resourcefulness, physical stamina and above all his courage and dedication inspired admiration in every-one who knew him.

'On his fourth tour Captain Nairac was a Liaison Officer at Headquarters 3 Infantry Brigade. His task was connected with surveillance operations.

'On the night of 14/15 May 1977 Captain Nairac was abducted from a village in South Armagh by at least seven men. Despite his fierce resistance he was overpowered and taken across the border into the nearby Republic of Ireland where he was subjected to a succession of exceptionally savage assaults in an attempt to extract information which would have put other lives and future operations at serious risk. These efforts to break Captain Nairac's will failed entirely. Weakened as he was in strength—though not in spirit—by the brutality, he yet made repeated and spirited attempts to escape, but on each occasion was eventually overpowered by the weight of numbers against him. After several hours in the hands of his captors, Captain Nairac was callously murdered by a gunman of the Provisional Irish Republican Army who had been summoned to the scene. His assassin subsequently said "He never told us anything".

'Captain Nairac's exceptional courage and acts of the greatest heroism in circumstances of extreme peril showed devotion to duty and personal courage second to none.'

## AMPLEFORTH SUNDAY

November 25th 1979

DIGBY STUART COLLEGE  
ROEHAMPTON  
LONDON

Conducted by **Fr Abbot**  
**Fr David Morland**

Theme THE REALITY OF GOD'S PRESENCE AMONG US

Contact David Tate 01.580—9811  
Secretary: Shirley James  
United Merchants and Manufacturers, (UK) Ltd  
26—8 Great Portland Street, W1A 4TA

## MARRIAGES

- Peter Cary-Elwes (T 64) to Jacqueline Poll at St Faith's Church, Lee-on-the-Solent on 28th October 1978.  
 Mark Henderson (E 72) to Fenella Jane Barker-Simson at St Catherine's Church, Gosfield on 9th December 1978.  
 James Wakely (E 73) to Geraldine Catherine Martin at St Thomas of Canterbury, Woodford Green on 16th December 1978.  
 Hon. Michael Vaughan (B 65) to Lucinda Baring in Winchester Cathedral on 16th September 1978.  
 D. Piers M. Armstrong (B 65) to Susan Bowyer on 22nd July 1978.  
 Martin J. Poole (A 69) to Mary Dolores Quinlan at St Catherine's, Didsbury on 28th October 1978.  
 Simon Hall (E 72) to Teresa Bartleet at St Barnabas', Great Tey, in August 1978.  
 Charles M. Worsley (O 69) to Carolyn Gillot at St Anne's, Aldermay, C.I., on 10th February 1979.

## ENGAGEMENTS

- Francis Seilern-Aspang (O 72) to Aglae Reutter.  
 Mark A. Everall (B 68) to Anne Perkins.  
 Marcus Henley (J 73) to Ania Rey.  
 Nicholas Woodhead (T 73) to Rose Fitzalan-Howard.  
 Captain Sebastian Roberts (J 72) to Elizabeth Muir.  
 Mark C. Liddell (C 72) to Lucy Katherine Holland-Hibbert.  
 George R. Gretton (B 71) to Sue Learner.  
 James Burford (J 71) to Gillian Lewis.  
 Paul T. Viner (A 74) to Melanie Frances Ash.  
 Ian Campbell (C 73) to Nicola Grant-Dalton.  
 Leo Dominic McCreanor (J 72) to Monica Jean Rowntree.

## BIRTHS

- Maiten and Patrick Aylivia (O 70), a daughter, Pascaline.  
 Noreen and David Lovegrove (J 70), a daughter, Fay.  
 Carol and Hubert C. Poole (A 67), a daughter, Angela Patricia.  
 Sarah and Michael Stacpoole (A 57), a son, David Nicholas.  
 Chris and Stephen Newton (O 72), a son, Jonathan.  
 Jan and Archie Brain (H 61), a daughter, Natasha.  
 Pauline and John Madden (D 64), a daughter, Jane.

## INDUSTRY AND ACCOUNTANCY

**David Allen** (O 49) works as a lawyer in the chemical industry. He has been with I.C.I. for 23 years, as Secretary of their Petro-chemicals Division at Witton and

later Secretary of their Agricultural Division at Billingham. In 1977 he moved to London where he is in the Company Secretary's office. He has also been a member of the Northumbrian Water Authority and is now an appointed member of the Thames Water Authority. He has five children between the ages of 11 and 2.

**Desmond Bell** (E 61) is now Managing Director of Q.E.D. Display Limited, Hardest St S.E.24, a Point of Sale Company which he took over in 1978. The company manufactures high quality perspex and styrene display units for Breweries, Cosmetic companies such as Floris, Chanel and Dior and a wide range of other consumer Industries.

**Michael Birtwistle**, T.D., D.L. (W 38) is currently a Divisional Chairman of Courtaulds Ltd. He has been Deputy Lieutenant of Lancashire and is High Sheriff this year. He is Honorary Colonel of the Duke of Lancaster's Own Yeomanry, of whom the Queen is Colonel-in-Chief. He has been soldiering in the Reserve Army for 40 years. His son **Mark** (W 70) has just finished nearly 6 years in the Irish Guards, for the last two of which he was seconded to the Sultan of Oman's Land Forces. He was there with **Mark Strutt** (A 65). **Mark** is about to start accountancy from scratch. **Jeremy** (W 72) is working in Lloyd's Insurance. They were a fourth generation of Ampleforth boys.

**David Harrison** (D 53) is Chief Executive of the family building company, M. Harrison and Co. (Leeds) Ltd. He is also chairman of a London Development Company, a Registered Firearms Dealer and he runs a Print Gallery. He is chairman of a Garage company and a Finance company, and he has directorships in a property and an investment company. He writes: 'I find all this takes up a lot of my time doing very little except excite aggravation in inverse proportion to the results'. His son **James** (W 76) is at Huddersfield Polytechnic and **Michael** (W 78) is re-taking an 'A' level in Oxford.

**Jonathan Bean** (A 57) after leaving entered Sandhurst and subsequently served seven years in the Gunners before leaving to qualify as a Chartered Accountant. More recently he has taken over as Senior Partner of Moore Scott and Co.—a firm of Chartered Accountants based in mid-Wales. He is married with two children—a son and a daughter.

**Roy Nelson** (W 46) is chairman of Mateer and Nelson Ltd, architectural ironmongers of Hull. He also runs an estate at Lealholm, near Whitby.

**Frank O'Reilly** (C 39) is chairman of Irish Distillers and of Players-Wills in Ireland. He is on the committee of five which runs the Dublin Society, including the Horse Show. He was recently awarded an honorary Doctorate by Trinity College, Dublin, with the following speech:

Our second candidate, FRANCIS JOSEPH CHARLES O'REILLY, the distinguished son of a gallant father, is a prominent and much-loved member of the Irish business community. The respect that his colleagues and associates feel for his application and foresight is clearly evident in his election to so many top posts in company management. A graduate of our

Engineering School, he has afforded striking proof of his loyalty and affection towards the College, for in recent years, as Chairman of the Development Fund Committee, he has given unsparingly of his time, energy, and counsel, in the promotion of our Appeal. How true it is that if you want to get something done you had better ask a very busy person to do it! Mr O'Reilly does relax sometimes, but in an energetic way, for in his leisure moments he remains ever mindful of the public good, and has worked incessantly to develop Irish racing and to improve the standard of Irish horse shows. Not only does he find pleasure in riding and hunting, but he is also an influential member of the Royal Dublin Society, serves on Bord na gCapall, and has been honoured with the Presidency of the National Equestrian Federation of Ireland. In recent years Irish jumping teams have achieved considerable success in international competitions, and no small share in the credit for these victories must go to Mr O'Reilly. Modest by temperament and genial in manner, he has deserved well of Ireland and this College, and stands out as a very worthy recipient of our highest academic honours. I bid you signal his merits with grateful acclamation.

**Sir Bernard de Hoghton** (J 62) inherited one of England's oldest baronetcies last year, and with it Hoghton Tower overlooking our Lancashire parish of Brindle (Fr Thomas Loughlin). His life and house featured as the focus for one of six BBC 2 programmes in the series 'Roots of England'.

Married to an Italian doctor, working on the London Stock Exchange as a European security specialist, he weekends at Hoghton Tower. His mother and step-father, Major Richard Adams (who has a brother, Fr Dunstan, in the Community) hold the fort: together they are all endeavouring to raise the £100,000 needed to restore the sixteenth century fabric. The programme flitted between tenant farmers and banquets in the great hall where James I, en route from Scotland to his new throne, knighted the beef 'Sir Loin'.

**Ian Campbell** (C 73) recently engaged, is employed by Harris Graham Pattinson & Co. Ltd, one of the founder members of which was **Martin Crossley** (E 54). It is an Employee Benefit Consultancy firm. **Alistair Campbell** (T 71) is with the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

**F. P. Schulte** (A 48) has just completed 30 years' service with C & A Modes. At the moment he runs the North West Branches.

**Harry Mounsey** T.D., F.C.A. (A 36) retired in 1978. He was the senior partner of the Liverpool office of Deloitte, Haskins and Sells, the accountants. He had been with them since 1937 except for seven years war service in the 68th (4th West Lancs) Medium Regt. RATA. He is currently Commodore of the South Caernarvonshire Yacht Club, deputy-chairman of the Port of Liverpool and District branch of the RNLI, of which he is also on the Committee of Management. He has been treasurer of the Ampleforth Society and the Old Amplefordian Cricket Club and is now one of the trustees of the Ampleforth Society. He has three children, one of whom, Jonathan, works with Deloitte's in London, and four grandchildren.

**Geoffrey Jackson** (C 58) is a partner in a firm of Chartered Surveyors in Liverpool and covering the North West of England.

#### MEDICAL

**Simon Cassidy** (B 71) is now with Shell Research Ltd., as a toxicologist, evaluating chemicals and drugs, after three years with Life Science Research at Stock in Essex. He qualified at Liverpool University in Biochemistry and Pharmacology, graduating in 1974. At University he kept up the gliding which he started at school (Sutton Bank) and boxing, going on to Karate and Aikido. He was also a Midshipman RNR. He is currently finishing off his Private Pilot's Licence and Flight Radio Operation Licence. He travels abroad each year as much as he can.

**Neville Symington** (B 55) is Head of Department of a small psycho-therapy unit near Russell Square and works as a psychotherapist at the Tavistock Clinic. He does some lecturing. The Institute of Psycho-Analysis, where he trained, was founded by Ernest Jones, one of Freud's first followers.

**Tim Connery** (T 63) is due to qualify in June at Dundee University, as M.B., Ch.B. He hopes to work briefly in Latin America and may eventually return to the Third World. After leaving school he spent five years teaching in Nigeria, which made entry to Dundee, with no science background, very tough.

**Michael Burke** MBBS FRCS MRCOG (A 60) is a consultant obstetrician and gynaecologist at North Tyneside, where he is doing research. He is trying to raise £90,000 to start a micro-surgery unit to help infertile women with blocked fallopian tubes. He travels a good deal to lecture, and asks for our prayers for his work and family.

**Pat O'Brien** (A 45) won the Senior Race on the Cresta Run at St Moritz in February.

#### GENERAL

**Peter Grant Peterkin** (J 65) is working at the Ministry of Defence in London and is going to India for a year as a student at the Indian Defence Staff College.

**P. W. Davis** (1921) spent 40 years in India as an agriculturist, directing plantation engineering and manufacturing companies. He served in the Indian Army and as a Magistrate at Midnapore, where Bernard Burge (OA) was shot by anarchists in 1933 serving as District Magistrate. He has travelled widely since his retirement: three times to India by car, twice across Australia, once from Cape Town to Kenya, many times throughout Europe. At 76, his activities are becoming more restricted, but he is sacristan of his local parish church and serves the mid-week Mass when boy servers are not available.

**Witek Radwanski** (J 77) is studying psychology at Sussex University. After school he spent three months in Paris learning french, and three months in Poland to improve his pole-vaulting, making extensive use of the winter training

facilities there. His brother **Stephen** (J 73) works at an oceanographer travelling to Indonesia and Egypt. He is in the Great Britain Water Polo squad and is hoping to gain an international cap.

**A. C. Davey** (E 63) has written a book:

Anthony Davey; Discourse Production—A computer model of some aspects of a speaker, Edinburgh University Press 1978 £7.50.

From the blurb: 'This book describes a computer program capable of originating English sentences and sustaining a continuous discourse, albeit within the context of the strictly limited world of the game of noughts and crosses'.

**John Ryan** (O 39) still pursues his career as artist/write mainly for children (Captain Pugwash, Sir Prancelot etc. etc.) with a weekly attempt to be 'slightly more adult' in the *Catholic Herald*. Having currently abandoned television, he is working on a series of six new children's books for Hamlyn's on the subject of Noah's Ark with a somewhat Pugwashian twist.

**Lt. Cdr. O. M. de Las Casas** (JH 37) has been appointed M.V.O. in the New Years Honours. For many years he was secretary and A.D.C. to the Governor of Jersey.

**David Goodhall** (W 50) has been appointed Minister at the British Embassy in Bonn.

**Lord Martin Fitzalan-Howard** (O 41) has been appointed High Sheriff of North Yorkshire. Fr Abbot is his Chaplain.

**Cyril Ainscough** (O43) has been appointed High Sheriff of Lancashire, in succession to Colonel Michael Birtwistle (W 38). Fr Anthony Ainscough is his chaplain.

**Colonel R. T. P. Hume** (T 52), Irish Guards, is now commanding the Regiment and the Regimental District.

**H. G. A. Gosling** (C 46) has been appointed a Circuit Judge of the Midland and Oxford Circuit.

**G. B. Potts** (A 37) has been elected a Warden of the Distiller's Company.

**Francis Radcliffe** (E 57) is married to Nicolette, sister of **Adrian Randag** (A 54) **Richard** (A 60) and **Christopher** (A 60). Nicolette runs a Montessori School in York, while Francis is a barrister practising on the North Eastern Circuit. He is from the same London chambers as **Paul Kennedy Q.C.** (E 53) and **Ben Ruch-Keene** (E 67) and is a Governor of the Bar Convent Grammar School, going comprehensive. Fr Patrick is the Chairman of the governors.

**B. C. McGing** (A 69) is now a lecturer at Trinity College, Dublin.

Fr **Brian J. Twomey** (B 52) is now Rector of St Augustine's Seminary, Amechi-Ezzangbo, Abuhali, Anambra State, Nigeria. He writes 'the greatest problem I have in running this Junior Seminary is finding enough money to feed and house the boys here.' Contributions would be welcome.

**Desmond Seward** (E 54), who became a Knight of the Sovereign Military Order of Malta in June 1978, has been appointed Archivist to the Order's British Association. With his book, *The Monks of War*, behind him, he has a flying start to the work.

**J. H. Robertson** (B 66) was elected Labour-MP for Berwick & East Lothian (a seat held for the Conservatives by Michael Ancram (W 62) in 1974) on 27th October at a by-election consequent on the death of Professor John Mackintosh. At the General Election J. P. Mackintosh polled 20,682; at this by-election John Home Robertson polled 20,530 with an unexpected swing to his party of 0.75 on a lower poll, his majority being 3,112. He is an independent local councillor and land owner of 800 acres in his constituency, and is distantly related to Lord Home. Before his election he said: 'my ambition is to be spokesman for the Labour Party in the Commons on the practical problems of farmers, farm workers and rural villages—Labour is very ignorant on these matters.'

After his election *The Financial Times* promoted him to 'Man of the Week. Ray Perman wrote as follows—

Party officials became exasperated at his difficulties in mastering his brief and his inability to hide an obvious lack of knowledge of party or Government policies. Confronted with a question on sanctions against employers, he could only answer: 'Gosh'. Asked which aspects of Government policies he disagreed with: 'I'd rather not go into detail.'

On the European Monetary System: 'I'd take the Government line.'—'The Government doesn't yet have a line.'

'Well, when they get one, I'll take that.'

Frequently, out of shyness as much as ignorance, he would look away from his questioner to Dr Gavin Strang, the junior Agriculture Minister, who was constantly at his elbow.

Yet it would be wrong to think that this most unlikely of Socialist heroes—born the son of landowners ('unfortunately') and educated at Ampleforth—was out of sympathy with his party or his electorate.

'I became a Socialist,' he says at the second time of asking and after some prompting from Dr Strang, 'because I looked around and saw a lot of things wrong with society.' At about the same time he decided to farm himself a family estate near the English border rather than living off the rent as his parents had done.

He may lack even the elementary political skills of self-assurance and nimble footwork, but the miners, factory workers, farm labourers and fishermen who make up Labour's rank and file in the constituency, prize openness, loyalty and hard work more. They closed ranks around him. At a meeting earlier in the campaign a boisterous heckler was allowed his fun at the expense of two Cabinet Ministers. But when the candidate rose to speak, the man was hustled from the hall.

After the count when the extent of his triumph became known there was a rapturous welcome and Mr Home Robertson can feel certain that his portrait will go up in Tranent Labour Club beside Keir Hardie and the late Professor

John Mackintosh, his predecessor as local MP and the man who brought him into politics. The size of the victory was unexpected. Only once before during the life of this Parliament, at Hamilton, has a Labour candidate increased the majority.



Syld Berry (E 73) writes about cricket for *The Observer*. He was their Cricket Correspondent on England's tours to Pakistan (1977-78) and to Australia (1978-79); during the later tour he also visited Papua New Guinea (February 1979) to cover the cricket scene in that country and crickets' nineteenth century missionary origins in that country.

Christopher Tugendhat (E 55), still one of Britain's two EEC Commissioners in Brussels, has written a pamphlet on the EEC Parliament and its role after the direct elections in June: 'CONSERVATIVES IN EUROPE' (published 20 February by the Conservative Political Centre). His old paper, *The Financial Times* (he used to be a journalist on the *FT*) described his pamphlet as a 'realistic if low key approach to the directly elected Parliament' (*FT*, 20 February 79). In the pamphlet, he argues that if the EEC Parliament sets its sights on acquiring power in relation to the communities' other institutions, then it would be bound to lead to a major constitutional collision with the Council of Ministers, and out of this collision the Parliament would be bound to sustain the severest injuries. Talking with Anthony Howard on THE WORLD TONIGHT

(BBC 4, 20 February 1979), Christopher Tugendhat said that (if the Parliament did challenge the Commission) it would be making the 'same mistake as the British army made in Singapore when it had all its guns pointing out to sea, and the Japanese came down overland. The thing is that when the Treaty of Rome was first drawn up, when the present structure of the European Community was first established, it was widely assumed that the European Commission, the body of which I am a member, would grow into a sort of supra-national government of Europe, and that it would be balanced by a sort of European Parliament; that, of course, has not happened; not only has it not happened, I think there are very few people, and certainly I share this view, there are very few people who believe that the Commission should be a sort of supra-national government of Europe. We have national governments and they operate through the Council of Ministers. It is the Council of Ministers which is the dominant force in the Community, so that the Parliament finds itself with very considerable powers over the Commission (and that's fine and it's a good thing), but it finds itself with very, very little power, indeed practically none, in so far as the Council of Ministers (which is the body which really controls the Community) is concerned; that's why its guns are pointing in the wrong direction.'

Kenneth Bradshaw (D 40), Chief Clerk, Table Office, House of Commons, has rewritten (with David Pring) his book *Parliament and Congress*: in the new edition (soon to be published in the US), he discusses changes in the post-Watergate Congress. Kenneth Bradshaw wrote to us (29 January 1979) that 'we have now recruited Crispin Poyser (O 75) into the ranks of the Clerks—an excellent addition'.

Nicholas Smith (O 78) has been working at The Research Department (Political Section) of Conservative Central Office.

#### AMPLEFORTH IN HONG-KONG

During 1978 an Ampleforth dinner was held for the second year running in Hong Kong, attended by fourteen Old Boys and five boys now at the School: together with wives and girl friends, sisters and parents and one guest—the Senior Army RC Padre in Hong Kong—thirty-nine sat down to dinner in the Officers Mess of the Headquarters British Forces Hong Kong on 25 August:

The following attended: Major Derek Bird (O 57), Mr Philip Bowring (A 60), Mr Nick Conrath (B 70), Mr Tim Cotton (W 58), Mr Jonathan Elwes (T 67), Major Paddy Ford (O 49), Richard Ford (A. Now), Mr David Glynn (T 58), Mr Anthony de Guingard (C 69), Mr Michael Hallinan (C 69), Mr Mark Muspratt-Williams (J 65), Mr Tim O'Brien (W 65), Dominic Ogden (T. now), Major David Scotson (A 56), Edmund Trainor (H. now), Christopher Treneman (J. now), Oliver Treneman (J. now), Mr Anthony Umney (A 57), Mr Freddie Wadsworth (A 48).

The following were unfortunately unable to attend: Mr John Bright (B 47), Simon Bright (B now), Mr Tony Brunner (B 62), Mr Raymond Kite (E 61), Ben Moody (H. now), Dominic Moody (H. now).

**Mark Girouard** (C 49), has been awarded the £2,500 W. H. Smith Literary Award for his study 'Life in the English Country House'.

**Capt Henry Buckmaster** (C 75) has since last August been aide-de-camp to Lt General Sir Peter Leng, GOC-in-C 1st British Corps, stationed at Bielefeld.

#### DEBATING

**Edward Stourton** (H 75), the Lent Term President of the Cambridge Union, has been described by the *Evening News* (London 22nd November) as one of 'the gilded young who dominate our greatest universities'. **Kit Hunter-Gordon** (C 75) was included, as Secretary of the Asparagus Club of Cambridge. At the Union the Presidential Debate on 16th March was: 'This House would rather have lived a hundred years ago'—proposed by Edward Stourton as retiring President with Sir David Napley; opposed by **Nicholas Mostyn** (A 75) with David Tuohy of *Tonight*.

**Nicholas Mostyn** (A 75), Chairman of the Bristol Debating Union, in November competed at the Oxford Union in the Lloyds Bank Inter-Universities Debating Competition. Two Bristol teams entered; the first won the team competition, and from the second Mostyn was judged '1978 best speaker'. It is the first time that both the prizes were taken by one university's teams. This is now the fifth open competition that he has won. HRH Princess Margaret presents Nicholas Mostyn with the Lloyds 1978 Best Speaker award. The panel of judges was chaired by the Law Lord, Baron Kilbrandon.



#### AMPLEFORDIANS IN OXFORD

*Our Oxford Correspondent, Jock Dalrymple, sends this report:*

Five years isolation on the North Yorkshire moors has had its effect on the behavioural pattern of Amplefordians at Oxford. The St Benet's Hall tie-and-jacket brigade are no longer represented in the Bollingden, but have their own exclusive dining club instead. The Ampleforth contingent at St Benet's is large

but diminishing. Nevertheless the University-wide impact of this institution has mushroomed under the continued inspiration of the Master himself, Fr James Forbes. An oar for its Eight, effectively stroked by Martin Jennings, to the tune of four bumps in Eights Week: a place in the semi-finals of the University Rugby Sevens; and John Pearce a regular—with Jock Dalrymple—in the University cricket side for much of the past Summer, are all indications of its ever spreading wings. Elsewhere, Mico Giedroyc has found spare time from his Jazz Band (the Oxford Movement) to win a fencing blue. Bill Frewen and Joey Dundas have played Rugby and Football respectively for the University, while the likes of Matthew Craston, Joe Horsley, Charles Anderson and David Humphrey have all had some success at College level.

Amplefordians are well represented in social circles. Charlie Ellingworth was recently Secretary of Grid. Other members of that reverent establishment include Damian Lochrane, Hilarion Roberts, Edward Cumming-Bruce, Julian Gaisford St Lawrence and Mark Tate with bow-ties, cravats, cords and all. Talking of bow-ties, Willie Wells was the maestro behind the spectacular Christ Church Ball, and is President of the Wine Circle, in whose match against Cambridge Nigel Pitel won the wooden spoon. The latter was more successful with his disco, Nauseous Nige, an important element in the Oxford University Caledonian Society Special November Charity Extravaganza, a Reels Evening, organised by the supremely efficient Rupert Fraser, and successfully repeated in March in aid of the Ampleforth Lourdes Fund.

But Amplefordians are diverse. Andrew Craig was a vociferous and militant leader of the Central Students' Union campaign. Nick Arbuthnott and Jasper Neeley have mastered the Frisbee. Crispin Poyser is engaged to the charming Felicity Rees. Jonathan Page and Stephen Codrington will no doubt find their OTC training invaluable (in the next war). Ian Macfarlane's activity in the University College JCR is highlighted by his allocation of a quaintly named but discreetly cryptic post as agent of a certain company. Mark Hudson and Ben Macfarlane's shared abode in St Margaret's Road has made its mark. This correspondent has sadly not set eyes on the solitary Amplefordian elected to an academical clerkship, Charles Hattrell. A phoenix has risen in the shape of the Old Palace Group bearing more than a slight similarity to the Rovers, which is not surprising with Jock Dalrymple, Mark Hudson and Nigel Pitel at the helm of its organisation. It soon became, with 180 members—including Robert Thorniley-Walker, Steve Hay and David Houlton—the largest social work group and caterer for old dears in Oxford. Richard Bishop, the ex-Secretary of the Archaeological Society lives in Botley.

The diversity of Amplefordians' lives continues after departure from the perspiring dreams. To name but three recent ones: Richard Norton, ex-President of the Union, is to be found researching for the Conservative Party in the House of Lords; Hewie Dalrymple prefers to teach Scottish Country Dancing in his Girls' High School near Lake Victoria in Kenya; while Mike Nolan's departure to Israel is consistently delayed by his appetite for the life of a London taxi-driver with, among his customers, Mme Trudeau.

Oh, and yes, some Amplefordians do a bit of work.

**Jock Dalrymple**

## ST BENET'S HALL

Nobody minds being admired. And what but admiration, tempered, one hopes, with filial respect and a certain nostalgia, could have prompted the new Editor to ask for a short note on the Hall? St Benet's salutes him demurely, wishes him, and his new field of endeavour, all possible good fortune.

At the beginning of the year, the 82nd year of its existence, twelve new undergraduates were matriculated. 380 men have now enjoyed this prestigious baptism since 1897. Monastic spirits are high but monastic numbers are low. However the office is still said in choir and vestigial monasticism survives, awaiting the coming Autumn when the number of our monastic men will be doubled. The infusion is led by Dom Alberic Staepool (St Benet's 1963-6) whose arrival is awaited with much expectation, high enthusiasm, and the prospect of relief. As things stand this year we have forty-three men in residence, of whom twenty-eight live in the Hall. 19 are from Ampleforth and 24 from various other and equally revered educational backgrounds. These men from Ampleforth, apart from the Master himself, and in no particular order, are: *Third Year men*: Jonathan Pearce, Stephen Codrington, Charles Clarke, Martin Jennings, Nicholas Peers, Nigel Pitel and Charles Ellingworth. *Second Year men*: Christopher Myers, Alexander Smith, Mark Tate, Terence de Souza, Simon Livesey and Nicholas Longson. *First Year men*: Stephen Lear, Jonathan Page, Philip Noel, Jonathan Copping and Hugo de Ferranti.



What else can be recorded except in self-praise? Last term produced our first Rugby Blue since the war years in Eddie Quist-Areton (Taunton), and this term produced a Lacrosse Blue in Bill Scranton (University of Georgia). Last term, too, and in his first term, Simon Halliday (Downside) was given his Grey-

hound, and we hope that he will proceed to further triumphs—punters, please note. The St Benet's Hall boat still makes progress in Torpids and Eights Weeks, its fortunes this year still unpredictable. Meanwhile, in the deeper and more sober element of academic endeavour, thirteen men prepare to face Final Honour Schools in June. Last year we only had six men in Schools of whom four gained Seconds and two Thirds.

Fr James Forbes

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN CRICKET CLUB REPORT: 1978 SEASON

The season was dominated by the weather and soggy wickets. On Four three matches were abandoned during the first innings and three others without a ball being bowled at other times during the season. In spite of that 17 matches went their full course of which 6 were won, 6 lost and 5 drawn. Highlights included two lovely weekends at Ampleforth, Edward Corbould's 9/35 against the Bluemantles, Jack Hamilton-Dalrymple and John Pearce's appearance together for Oxford University for a short while, victory over the Buccaneers, the election of 10 new members.

*Cricketer Cup vs Old Wellingtonians*

Against the backdrop of a good if slow wicket, a quickening outfield, hot weather and a large Exhibition crowd it was disappointing that the Club's batting never took command. Apart from Anthony Angelo-Sparling's huge hitting 73 all the recognised bats worked their way into double figures and got out thus making 22 the highest score after Sparling's, 209 was an inadequate total in the circumstances and whilst the exhibition of some superlative ground fielding prevented an earlier victory by the Wellingtonians the end result was never really in doubt. For once our bowling also fell far short of what was expected in terms of line and length and we were well beaten by 5 wickets by a better and more experienced side on the day.

*Mid-Season*

The Matches against the Queen's College, Oxford, Marlborough Blues, Haileybury Hermits were cancelled and failure to find a ground prevented our renewing the fixtures against the Free Foresters and the Grannies. However we completed games against Douai & Eton Ramblers (drawn) Old Georgians (lost) and Buccaneers and Hurlingham Club (won). The game against the Buccaneers was terribly close, there being 2 runs in it. Set to make 123 Buccaneers found the pace of William Frewen and the nagging accuracy of Andrew Robertson and Chris Ainscough very difficult to cope with. However our victory came as a result of a panic stroke on the third last ball of the match which enabled Robertson to collect his fourth wicket of the day. Against the Hurlingham Club John Kirby—making a most welcome return—Fr Simon and Ray Twobig collected over half our runs which was quite enough. Some fine bowling by Robert Wakefield (4/64) and John Morton who took 3 wickets in the last over brought us victory by 57 runs. John Potez behind the stumps picked up 3 wickets including a very good stumping off Morton.

The final match was played under the best conditions of the season. Lovely weather and a good wicket at Eton produced one of the most absorbing days' cricket. The Ramblers declared at 212/5 and left us good time to get the runs. P. Spencer (27) and the Hon Sec (50) saw 65 for the first wicket and the relatively (1) youthful batting order, most unusually for the OACC, survived the onslaught of Lowndes and Boyd. Justin Tate, (27) John Morton (26), Robert Wakefield (23), Willoughby Wynne (27) saw the Club continue a long chase for runs which ended with just 2 to go and two wickets in hand.

*The Tour*

One of the more pleasing aspects of the week this year was its success under the new format. The Committee decided to invite 35 members and candidates to come for 2 or more days and the response was very good. The results certainly improved with the limited number of changes being made to teams and, whilst of the 6 matches completed 3 were lost, the margins were not large—4 wickets, 8 and 28 runs respectively—to set against three handsome victories against Bluemantles, Middleton and Uppingham Rovers by 7 wickets, 8 wickets and 4 wickets respectively. Perhaps the most noticeable change was derived from people coming for a longer period even though they may not have been playing each day and the conviviality, bonhomie, call it what you will, which was thus engendered. It was not an easy week for everyone. Hugh Cooper came for three days. On the Tuesday he fielded and did not bat, on Wednesday he batted, made 0 and the game was then abandoned. On Thursday he fielded but was not required to bat and on Friday he went home. The Hon Sec was scheduled to play in 6 matches—being the organiser. He made 0 on the first day, did not bat on the second, made 11 on the third, felt too ill (very heavy cold!) to play on the fourth, was run out 0 on the fifth and made 6 on the sixth. On the other hand Andrew Robertson, William Frewen, Robert Wakefield and Fr Edward managed to feature prominently in all games they played. Such are the ways of a week's tour!

Of the matches themselves Anthony Angelo-Sparling and Fr Felix Stephens shared the Captaincy, the former taking the first three and the latter 5 out of the next six. Against the Privateers only James Willis (38) and Robert Wakefield (32) were able to concentrate hard enough on the very wet pitch to enable us to reach very modest respectability at 141 but this was not enough on a pitch that was getting easier all the time. We felt ourselves to be in a good position against the Emeriti when rain ended play with Emeriti 147/7 and similarly against the Cryptics where a big score looked in prospect, after Fr Felix's excellent 72 built the necessary foundations. Of course the game against the Bluemantles will go down in the annals of the Club as Corbould's match. Coming on third change when the score was 37/0 he soon found his length and had the opposition on the defensive. Over the next 20 overs he took 9 wickets for a modest 35 runs and while we were playing 12 aside it was a very fine performance.

All bar one of the wickets went to catches some of a most unusually high quality which confirmed the excellence of the nonastatic field placing by the Skipper—Fr Felix—and Fr Edward, especially the provision of two short extra covers which had an unusually large effect on the batsmen's ability—or lack of it—to score runs. At the other end Chris Ainscough wheeled away for 20 overs for a minimal 22 runs and one wicket to prove just how much the ball was dominating the bat. It was not so when we went out to bat. Fr Felix hit form again with a good captain's 66 and steered us to victory by 7 wickets. The game at Arundel against the Martlets had all the ingredients of being a low scoring game when the rains came down and put an end of play.

We avenged several successive defeats at Middleton by winning easily. Peter Savill (6/35) bowled them out and Mark Stapleton (35) and Andrew Robertson (30) sped us to victory. Poor batting let us down against the Old Blues and had it not been for a last wicket stand between a stubborn Martin Lucey and an attacking Robert Wakefield the margin of our defeat would have been much greater. For ¾ hour, having come together at 93/9 they gave us the hope of snatching an undeserved victory. In the end justice was probably seen to have been done eight runs short. At Ichenor Fr Edward and Robertson—5/39 and 4/15 respectively—bowled out the Uppingham Rovers on an uneven pitch but it was left to Ray Twohig (45) to steer us to victory when we seemed to be making very heavy weather of it. Panto Berendt, going in number 7 succeeded in clearing the air and

the boundary in a whirlwind of strokes for an admirable 31 which gave us the expected victory by 4 wickets.

William Frewen's bowling against the Old Rossallians was the best of the week's quick variety. Rossallians who faced him on the Lancing wicket found him more or less unplayable such was his accuracy and speed. Whilst on other occasions his bowling has lacked penetration, though not speed, he should prove to be a formidable member of any side. On this occasion all his hard work and that of the other bowlers went unrewarded as the batting collapsed to 96 all out 28 runs short.

Thus ended an interesting and enjoyable week. Most people seemed to enjoy themselves in one way or another especially at the parties given by Mrs Adrian Brennan and Lady Stafford. Both were excellent and the Club's thanks must go to them and Adrian Brennan and Lord Stafford for their most generous hospitality. The Tour dinner attracted 35 members, wives and friends whilst the Tour Mass—newly resurrected—the morning after attracted rather fewer. Some traditional wet weather haunts were visited in Brighton including but I'm sure not limited to the Pier, howling alley and English's.

During the Autumn Messrs Ainscough M., Beardmore-Gray F., Campbell I., Mark Campbell, Lucey M., Robertson, Stapleton A., Tate J., and Wakefield were elected members—a record number. As always the Club's season would not have been so enjoyable had it not been for the generous hospitality shown by so many especially Fr Patrick, Fr Denis and John Willcox at Ampleforth over the two weekends and Mr and Mrs Tony Huxinson for their party over the Oxford weekend. The Club's thanks also go to Fr Felix for his hard work as captain of the Cup side for the last two years a post he has reluctantly been forced to relinquish because of his duties in St Bede's. Anthony Angelo-Sparling has been appointed by the Committee to take his place for 1979.

The Annual Dinner attracted 49 members and guests, including Cardinal Hume, and we enjoyed one of the best evenings ever. 15 members attended the AGM in April, at which the decision to increase the subscriptions was taken.

In the course of the year the Committee appointed Fr Edward as official chaplain to the Club and Mass was said on Tour for the members and deceased members of the Club. This year we lost Fr Denis's two brothers, Teddy and Cyrus, Andrew Potez, father of John, and Douggie Dalglish. The Waddiloves played most of their cricket outside the country and hence there was not much opportunity to play for the Club. Andrew Potez was a good supporter of the field and was always willing to turn out if we were short. His interest and generosity will be sadly missed. Douggie Dalglish will be remembered by many for his prowess with bat and ball. His career spanned the years between 1937—1970 and 39 matches. His average with the bat was 25.24 and with the ball 16.54. He took 72 wickets for 1191 runs off 410 overs. For most of his life he soldiered, sometimes far away, playing cricket when and where he could whether it was for I Zingari or Free Foresters OACC. Always keen, immaculately turned out and to a youngster always encouraging he was always fun to play with and never one to have playing against you. His memory will linger on in the minds of many who came in contact with him on and off the field. R.I.P.

Cricketer Cup 1st Round—Sunday June 3rd vs Radley Rangers at Radley College.

MFMW Hon Sec

## OACC RESULTS 1978

Played 20	Won 6	Lost 6	Drew 7
Drew vs Jock Hamilton Dalrymple's XI	HD's XI 126/8	OACC 118/8 J. Morton 58	



Drew	vs The School	OACC 217/6	School 144/9 R. Lorimer 4/23
Drew	vs School 2nd XI	School 179 OACC 168/8	W. Moore 54 M. Cooper 42* M. Stapleton 58
Won	vs School 'A'	OACC 123	School 'A' 79
Lost	vs Yorks Gents	R. Twohig 53 OACC 76	C. Ainscough 6/22 Y.G.s 77/4
Lost	vs Old Wellingtonians (Cricketer Cup)	OACC 209	OWs 210/5
Drew	vs Douai Society	A. Angelo-Sparling 73 Douai 225/6 OACC 153	OACC 206/9 OGs 155/8
Lost	vs Old Georgians	J. Tate 30 OACC 123	A. Robertson 4/37 Buccaneers 120 W. Frewen 4/38 A. Robertson 4/44
Won	vs Buccaneers	OACC 208	Hurlingham 151
Won	vs Hurlingham Club	Twohig 69 Fr Simon 46 ERs 212/5	Morton 5/37 R. Wakefield 4/64 OACC 210/8 M. Wright 50
Drew	vs Eton Ramblers	OACC 141	Privateers 142/6
Lost	vs Privateers	J. Willis 38 R. Wakefield 32 A-Sparling 35	
Drew	vs Emeriti	Emeriti 142/6	Match abandoned—rain
Drew	vs Cryptics	OACC 142/4	Match abandoned—rain
Won	vs Bluemantles	Bluemantles 123 Fr Edward 9/38	OACC 125/3 Fr Felix 66
Drew	vs Sussex Martlets	OACC 58/6	Match abandoned—rain
Won	vs Middleton	Middleton 100 P. Savill 6/35	OACC 102/3 M. Stapleton 35 A. Robertson 30
Lost	vs Old Blues	Old Blues 139	OACC 131 Wakefield 42 M. Faulkner 32
Won	vs Uppingham Rovers	URs 96 Fr Edward 5/39	OACC 97/6 A. Berendt 31
Lost	vs Old Rossallians	A. Robertson 4/18 ORs 123 Frewen 4/24	R. Twohig 45 OACC 95 P. Spencer 36

#### THE TOUR August 5th—13th

## A guide to making the most out of making a living

"Will I have to pay tax when I start earning?"

"Where's the best place to save money—bank, building societies or post office?"

"What's the point of having a cheque book?"

"What's the best way to take money on holiday?"

When you start earning a living, there's a lot you need to know.

And there's a lot you can do to make sure you want with the money you get.

So we've just published a new series of guides about money—the Black Horse Guides.

There's one specially for you. It's called "When you start earning."

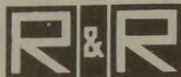
And it makes very interesting reading because it gives straight, honest answers to questions about money you need to ask right now.

Your Black Horse Guide is free from branches of Lloyds Bank.

You don't have to be a customer. Just call in at the sign of the Black Horse.



At the sign of the Black Horse



**The  
Rosser  
and  
Russell  
Group**

HEATING  
AIR CONDITIONING  
SANITARY SERVICES  
MECHANICAL  
ENGINEERING  
FROM DESIGN TO  
INSTALLATION

**ROSSER & RUSSELL (Northern) LTD.**

Sylvester House, 67 Upper Accommodation Road

Leeds LS9 8BS Tel.: 0532 446521 (8 lines)

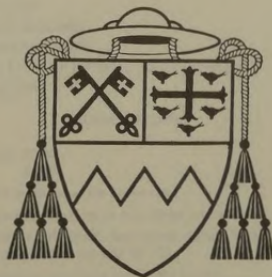
Group Office London : 01-748 4161

Hull : 0482-223079

Teesside : 0642-617346

THE  
**AMPLEFORTH  
JOURNAL**

AUTUMN NUMBER 1979  
VOLUME LXXXIV PART II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## CONTENTS

	page
EDUCATION ACCORDING TO THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT Fr Dominic Milroy	1
THE BEATTITUDES (continued) Fr Abbot	24
ON FATHER SYLVESTER John Ryan	31
THE EXHIBITION	38
THE DEBATING SOCIETY	50
MUSIC	52
SPORT	59
SCOUTS	81
COMBINED CADET FORCE	86
A CAREER IN ENGINEERING Kenneth Cobb	90
JUNIOR HOUSE	97
GILLING CASTLE	102
SUNDAY SERMON Fr Patrick Barry	109
CHRIST THE KING Fr David Morland	111
RECOMMENDED READING	114
OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS	115
THE FOUNDER OF AMPLEFORTH: BEDE BREWER Bro. Bernard Green	134

### SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual subscription £3.00  
Single copy £1.50

Back Numbers are available at the above rates.

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO6 4EN  
Telephone: Ampleforth 225, std 043 93 225

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor,  
Revd Andrew Beck, O.S.B., M.A.

Business communications should be sent to the Secretary,  
Revd Francis Dobson, O.S.B., F.C.A.

OA News communications should be sent to the Secretary,  
The Ampleforth Society.

---



REV DOMINIC MILROY O.S.B.  
HEADMASTER OF AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE,  
JANUARY 1980

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Volume LXXXIV

Autumn 1979

Part II

### EDUCATION ACCORDING TO THE RULE OF ST BENEDICT

by

DOMINIC MILROY O.S.B.

(One of a series of three lectures delivered at the Benedictine Abbey, Manila, as part of the celebration in the Philippines of the fifteenth centenary of the birth of St Benedict)

It was no mere accident of history that Benedictine monks became educators. The achievement of St Benedict himself was a paradoxical one: on the basis of an ideal of solitude he built a philosophy of community; he began by seeking the desert and ended by civilising it. The same paradox runs through the history of all monasteries which have drawn their primary inspiration from his Rule: so-called 'Western monasticism', which appears at first sight to aim at establishing an alternative society, set over against the structures and aspirations of ordinary 'worldly' society, turns out constantly to achieve something rather different, by becoming a transforming agent *within* human society rather than a revolutionary one acting *outside* it. Many monks down the ages have started by being anarchic drop-outs and ended by being experts on agrarian reform or builders of cities; many others, who wished to be hermits or gardeners, have ended as missionaries, librarians or bishops. This is no less true today than it was at the time of Charlemagne or Cluny. There seems to be some inherent quirk in St Benedict's Rule which keeps on pitching monks back into the very activities which they may have thought they were giving up, thereby causing inescapable frustration to the many historians of spirituality who have wished to define monasticism in terms of what monks *do* (or *should* be doing).

What is certainly true is that the Benedictine tradition has lent itself in a particular way to certain primary activities, and that amongst these is Education. Here again, it is by no means self-evident that monastic life equips men and women to be good teachers, and many of our pupils may be forgiven for doubting very frequently whether it does. Nevertheless, it has always been difficult for monks to avoid being cast, at least in some respect, in the role of the teacher; and even those monasteries which do not run schools are frequently and deeply involved in educational work, through publications, hospitality and many other pastoral or practical fields. It is not the presence of a school which

gives to its monastery its educational mission, but rather the educational instinct already inherent in monasticism which makes the presence of a school something perfectly natural. The teaching monk may have to face innumerable tensions between the different facets of his life (as do most other people), but he is not, at the level of monastic life, involved in a contradiction any more than if he were caring for books or tending livestock.

What I have called the 'educational instinct' of Benedictine monasticism has its root in the personality of St Benedict as revealed by the Rule. The first word of that profoundly influential document is 'Listen . . .', and the whole of the Prologue is devoted to the concept of the monastic community as a 'school of the Lord's service', i.e. a place, a setting, a structure where everything is designed to facilitate the deepest educational process of all, the dialogue between the Divine Teacher and the human disciple. Underlying all St Benedict's subsequent treatment of the practical organisation of the monastery is the clear conviction that God not only commands, but also teaches, within the intimacy of a loving relationship with each disciple, how to obey; and that, therefore, the most important of all human capacities is the capacity to *listen*. A monastery is a place where people learn how to listen to God, and the primary responsibility of those in charge is to make space for this very private process of growth.

Listening, growth, space. If the Rule is extremely reticent about the process by which the disciple reaches maturity, it is precisely because St Benedict believes that this is not his business. Here we touch on an aspect of Benedictine spirituality which is fundamental both to monastic formation and to any wider educational work, namely the function of a well-organised community life with regard to individual growth. Contrary to what may appear at first sight, the Benedictine community exists for the sake of the individual member rather than vice-versa. The profound reason for this is a theological one—the only person who has rights over the inner life of another person is God himself—but the consequences, at the social and psychological levels, are far-reaching. Growth is not something that can be manipulated by human rules or ideologies; maturity cannot be mass-produced; intimacy cannot be imposed or demanded; holiness cannot be acquired by numbers. St Benedict, in legislating for everything from consultative processes to wine-consumption, from kitchen-arrangements to modes of punishment, does so in the belief that a well-ordered human community is more conducive to holiness than a badly-organised one; but he never confuses public order and private holiness. The first exists in order to make space for the second. Hence, for instance, his recurrent insistence that things should be done (whether in the community's prayer or in its domestic arrangements) in such a way as to cause minimum inconvenience or irritation to others. This sensitivity to the demands of privacy, to what we would nowadays call 'the rights of the individual' is not only one of the most pleasing aspects of the Rule; it also expresses one of its deepest themes, and one that is of evident importance in the field of education.

'If you make my word your home, you will indeed be my disciples; you will learn the truth, and the truth will make you free' (John 8, 31—32). St Benedict's

view of education is rooted in the Joannine concept of Christian discipleship. The disciple is one who listens inwardly to the Truth, who obeys its demands with love, follows where its Spirit leads, and is liberated by it. This doctrine is the key to Christian anthropology, and, in a special way, to the Christian idea of freedom. At a time when there is much talk of the place of freedom in educational methods, it is useful to recall the fact that St Benedict's entire view of man—his description of human maturity—is rooted in his concept of freedom. This concept is a very precise one, and is presented in the Rule in a very concrete way. Freedom is not a means, but an end: it is an inward quality of life which can only be bought at a price, and at the same time it is a 'gift', a flowering of the spirit which, whilst not being imposed by the learning process, cannot be acquired without it.

Three of the most famous sections of the Rule are devoted to a description of this freedom. The contexts are most important. The first is the end of the Prologue, where the context is the purpose of Discipline; the second comes at the end of Chapter VII, where the context is Humility; the third is the penultimate chapter of the Rule, Chapter LXII, where the context is the one that underlies the whole Rule, namely Fraternal Love. The treatment of freedom always comes *at the end*, it is only the disciplined, humble and loving man who can be inwardly capable of true freedom.

St Benedict's justification, in the Prologue, of the need for discipline, is always worth re-quoting: 'We hope to ordain nothing that is merely harsh or burdensome. But if, for good reason, for the amendment of evil habit or the preservation of charity, there be some strictness of discipline, do not at once be dismayed. . . . As we progress in our monastic life and in faith, our hearts shall be enlarged, and we shall run with unspeakable sweetness of love in the way of God's commandments. . . .' *Dilatato corde*. This beautiful Latin ablative absolute is the key to the mood of the whole Rule: the goal of discipline is not conformity, but 'enlargement of heart'—that 'indescribable sweetness' that most people would simply call Happiness. It is perhaps worth reminding ourselves that the only valid motive for not spoiling children is the motive of their subsequent happiness.

At the end of the long chapter on Humility, with its somewhat forbidding insistence on the need for a radical honesty in assessing oneself and for a radical generosity in giving preference to others, St Benedict returns to the same theme: 'When all these degrees of humility have been climbed, the monk will presently come to that perfect love of God which casts out all fear; whereby he will begin to observe without labour, as though naturally and by habit, all those precepts which formerly he did not observe without fear'. He will have learned 'delight in virtue'. *Delectatio virtutum*: an even richer definition of what St Benedict means by freedom.

In Chapter LXXII, he describes this freedom in action under the title of Good Zeal: 'Let the brethren give one another precedence. Let them bear with the greatest patience one another's weaknesses, whether of body or character . . . Let none follow what seems good for himself, but rather what is good for another. Let them practise fraternal charity with a pure love. Let them fear

God. Let them love their abbot with a sincere and humble affection. Let them prefer nothing whatever to the love of Christ'.

This inspiring and difficult view of freedom, at once so Christian and so humane, must always lie at the heart of any authentically Benedictine educational enterprise. The purpose of education is to create the right conditions for growth towards inner freedom. This will apply at every level, from the most spiritual to the most mundane: *sive secundum Deum, sive secundum saeculum* (Rule, Chap LXIV). Just as moral freedom—or happiness—is the fruit of right moral action and accepted moral discipline, so intellectual freedom is the fruit of skills acquired in the disciplined search for truth. The same is self-evidently true of every kind of artistic, practical or athletic activity which falls within the scope of a Benedictine school. It is always the *truth* which liberates—whether it be the truth about musical notation, the nature of fiction, political and economic theory, football tactics, nuclear fission, postage stamps or the meaning of life. The inner 'truth' of each of these 'disciplines' yields itself only to the true *disciple*, i.e. the one who knows how to listen, the one who is obedient to the particular demands of whatever it is that he is doing or studying. This is surely the real meaning of St Benedict's insistence on obedience: obedience is not an imposed subservience to an external authority, but a condition of inward growth. The monk who is not authentically obedient to his abbot and his brethren will not be a happy monk; the carpenter who is not obedient to the laws of governing joints will make an unreliable table. All disobedience represents, in this sense, the pursuit of an illusory freedom which obstructs the acquisition of real freedom.

There are two consequences of this view of the relation between Obedience and Freedom which are of particular importance for Benedictine schools, and which are, in a sense, paradoxical. On the one hand, there is little room in an authentically Benedictine style for a radically 'permissive' approach to education, even using the word in a broadly positive sense. The anthropology implied by such an approach is rooted in a view of human perfectibility which will always be hard to reconcile with the spirit of the Rule of St Benedict, according to which Freedom is always a goal rather than a means. A Benedictine institution without 'some strictness of discipline' would be a contradiction in terms. On the other hand, St Benedict's corollary is equally important: discipline is not an end in itself, and must never be presented as such. It exists as a basis for the progressive realisation of freedom. Similarly, obedience is to be rooted, not in an attitude to any arbitrary human authority (though even these have their place), but in an attitude to the demands of truth. Thus, obedience becomes progressively more complex as well as more liberating: a seventeen-year-old's obedience to the demands made by his studies ought to be radically different from that of his younger brother, and it is one of the main functions of a school to facilitate and encourage this passage from one level of obedience to another. This can only be done by an attitude which (at the psychological level) genuinely makes space for the progressive exercise of freedom, and (at the intellectual level) genuinely makes space for the progressive discovery of the spirit of adult research. This latter implies what *Gaudium*

*et Spes* referred to as 'the affirmation of the legitimate autonomy of human culture and especially of the sciences'. i.e. the rejection of a totalitarian attitude towards knowledge and, a fortiori, towards education. The worst sin of relatively enclosed educational institutions is to extend authority into areas where it is not called for. *Prodesse magis quam praeesse*, says St Benedict of the Abbot—which means (being translated somewhat loosely): 'there is quite enough authority provided for in Benedictine institutions for it not to be used in a totalitarian way.'

The Benedictine approach to education is rooted, then, in a certain way of relating obedience to freedom. Going a stage further, we should perhaps face the age-old question posed by educationalists (and, with more right, by parents): 'What sort of a person do Benedictine schools aim to produce?' (or, put more concretely: 'What on earth have your monks done to my son?'). The question implies that there is such a thing as Benedictine anthropology, i.e. a peculiarly Benedictine way of looking at man, implying the existence of a sort of Platonic ideal of the 'model pupil', stored away in heaven, by which all our efforts are to be judged. I doubt very much whether there is any such thing, and have a strong suspicion that, if there were, the model pupil in Manila would be rather different from his counterpart in Rio de Janeiro or Ampleforth. Moreover, the question tends to attribute to schools rather more influence than they in fact have (or ought to have); schools do not 'produce' children as if they were producing cars or radios, and whenever they claim to do so, the time has come for parents to protest, I have already said enough about discipline, freedom and the dangers of totalitarianism to suggest that the formative aims of Benedictine education are fairly humble, i.e. to create good conditions in which individuals may grow. We may plant and water; but the individual's character and growth are between him and God.

This is not to say, however, that there are not certain fairly obvious human priorities in the Benedictine style. Conveniently enough, there are two chapters in the Rule whose titles imply a specific view of exactly how responsible people ought to behave. They concern the two most 'responsible' people in the monastic community—the Abbot and the Cellarer (or Procurator, or Bursar, according to usage). '*Qualis debeat esse . . . ?*' What sort of persons ought these to be? St Benedict answers these questions by giving a sort of identi-kit composite portrait, not only of the ideal superior, but also, presumably, of the ideal monk: superiors are likely to reflect the qualities of the community which formed them. In any event, the portrait indicates very clearly the qualities which monks are expected to value, to which they must aspire, and which they would wish to impart to others.

The two long chapters on the Abbot (II and LXIV) and the one on the Cellarer (XXXI) have one theme in common. By far the most important thing about these two men is that they should be constantly concerned about their brethren—not just about 'The Community' *en bloc*, but about each one of them singly. This may seem obvious enough, and is after all no more than Christian; but what is striking is the way that St Benedict repeats and emphasises his theme, picking it out in detail, as if knowing in advance how easy it is even for

good superiors to relapse into perfumery, superficial and routine-orientated relations with many individual members of their communities: shyness, pressure of work, lack of a naturally reciprocal affection, misunderstanding or ignorance of particular personal circumstances, moodiness, disagreements over matters of policy or principle—these are only some of the many elements which can cast shadows over the shared life of groups of men or of women committed to seek God together. Fraternal charity has many deep opportunities to grow in monastic communities, and meets correspondingly deep obstacles. That is why by far the most important quality looked for in the abbot (and in the cellarer) is his practical ability to foster real love in the community. Nothing could be less vague or romantic than St Benedict's treatment of this theme: he defines love in terms of its most practical consequences. The Abbot must in the first place BE good and loving rather than simply talk about it—*factis amplius quam verbis*. He must 'show an equal love to all', knowing that favouritism of any kind is the most divisive force in any community. He must, nonetheless, constantly 'adapt himself to circumstances . . . according to each one's disposition and understanding'. He must be responsible and steady, but not anxious and suspicious; he must be consistent in his judgements but 'distrustful of his own frailty'. Discretion, says St Benedict, is the mother of the virtues: the Abbot should be 'discreet and moderate . . . so tempering all things that the strong may still have something to long after, and the weak may not draw back in alarm'. It is easy, especially for superiors who aim high, to be unrealistic about the capacities of others; and the Abbot should remember 'that what he has undertaken is the charge of weak souls, not a tyranny over the strong' (perhaps the most consoling remark in the whole Rule).

The same theme emerges in the treatment of the Cellarer, whose responsibility is the practical administration of the monastery. St Benedict's attitude to efficiency is the same as his attitude to discipline: it is a means, not an end. The Cellarer's main job is to keep the brethren happy: he must be efficient, but not over-efficient, i.e. he must be prudent, patient and predictable, giving reasonable answers even to unreasonable requests, and minding his own business. He should not only know how to save money, but also how to spend it wisely. He should take especial care of minority groups (the sick, children, guests and the poor) and of the sort of small things that easily get neglected in community life—tools that have a habit of disappearing, keys that don't get replaced, and so on. The purpose of all this is that 'no-one may be vexed or irritated in the house of God'. It is a sad truth that men or women living in communities can become notoriously irritable and fastidious about small things: St Benedict is surely right in speaking of the Cellarer's job as a labour of love.

St Benedict also makes this general remark about the Abbot—that he should be elected by the community for the quality of his life and the wisdom of his teaching. It is now clear what he means by this. True quality of life means being able to live for others with sufficient practical resilience to avoid being drained by them; the teacher of wisdom is one who knows himself well enough to teach others how to know both themselves and their brethren, and to sustain stable and loving relationships with a variety of persons, 'according to the

dispositions of each'. The remarkable thing about St Benedict's doctrine in this area is that his terminology could be very easily transposed into a treatise on marriage or the family or life in an urban community. The type of person he is describing is Christian-Man-in-Society: his standpoint is simultaneously evangelical, humane and sociological, and his analysis of the monastic situation succeeds so well in relating laws of human behaviour to laws of organisational structure that it has validity for almost any other situation in which people have to live and work together. This obviously includes the monastic school, and it does so at two levels: firstly, it suggests on what sort of lines the school should be run, and, secondly, it indicates the sort of priorities which, hopefully, will be communicated to its inmates, *factis amplius quam verbis*. Qualities which are valuable in an Abbot and in his officials are valuable in everyone else too, and we have all had encouraging evidence, from time to time, that the wisdom of the Rule, mediated by long centuries of patient experience in community living, does in fact percolate through even to the most unsuspecting victims of Benedictine education. St Benedict wants his monastery to be 'a school of the Lord's service'; if it truly aspires to be such, it will also be a school of the service of others, fostering—in innumerable quiet ways—a fully human sense of the rights and the dignity of each individual neighbour, particularly those in whom (according to the deepest of all St Benedict's principles) Christ 'is in a special way received', i.e. those in whom his presence is, at the human level, least evident, and of whom the Cellarer is bidden to take most care. There is a touching urgency in St Benedict's insistence that the community must never be 'depersonalised' by being regarded simply as a group, as a list of names; when this happens, it is always the most vulnerable who suffer. 'Venerate the old, love the young, pray for those who seem to be enemies'.

So far we have discussed two principal themes of the Rule in relation to Education—firstly, the role of discipline as the foundation for the discovery of inner freedom; secondly, the experience of community life as the foundation for the values of loving service. Underlying each of these is an assumption which is in a peculiar way characteristic of the Rule and of the Benedictine tradition. It is an assumption which colours nearly all Benedictine thinking and practice, and yet which appears at times to be oddly out of date or even mildly unchristian. It is the assumption that Good Order matters, i.e. that good planning, sound provision, efficient administration, prudent foresight, sensible profit-margins and so on, if not exactly being Christian virtues in themselves, create, in the context of community life, conditions in which individuals and institutions may best thrive. It is an assumption which may be abused, as history shows, but it is one that Benedictines do not very easily shed. For an abbot deliberately to appoint an inefficient cellarer, or to instruct him 'to let the morrow take care of itself', there would require an almost miraculous inversion of deeply inbred instincts as well as a complete jettisoning of the Rule of St Benedict. This is in no way a frivolous point, but one which must have greatly exercised many abbots, especially those of prosperous and successful monasteries. The trouble about Good Order, from a Christian point of view, is that it is apt also to be a good investment: it may be aimed at reaping a heavenly reward, but it is also

likely to reap an earthly one. When St Benedict recommended that monastic goods 'be sold a little cheaper than they are sold by people in the world', he was probably saying rather more than he intended, but he was being true to his own concept of monastic virtue. He was assuming that Good Order, at the human level, is meant to be an image of the Divine Order, and that, in this sense, well-run monasteries are intended to be a sign—amongst many other signs—of the glory of God.

This relation between Divine Order and Human Order is fundamental to the thinking behind the Rule, and underlies in a most concrete way all Benedictine work in the field of Education. For some mediaeval thinkers, the notion of a reflected Divine Order was to become a sort of Cosmic Myth, rooted as much in astrology as in Christian faith; but for St Benedict it was a practical reality rooted in the theology of the Incarnation. It was typical of him to advise the Cellarer that the most humble equipment of the monastery was to be treated as having exactly the same value as the vessels of the altar. His view of the world implied no division at all between the sacred and the profane. The life of the monk was for him a seamless garment: God is present and accessible in every activity and in every moment; the presence of Christ in the person of the Abbot, so much vaunted by later and over-paternalistic commentators of Benedictine spirituality, is no more (and no less) than part of a general pattern. St Benedict's whole attitude is so naturally theocentric and Christocentric that it leaves no room at all for any area of life untouched by God or by the risen Christ (i.e. by a presence of Christ which is not only recognisable but also, in the measure in which it is recognised, liberating).

From this sense springs the insistence, which pervades the Rule, that the whole monastery and all its works are to be considered 'the house of God'. Although the community's prayer, and the oratory, are given a certain obvious priority, they are not set apart as being intrinsically different from the other components of monastic life—works, study, meals, administration, recreation, sleep. There is no hint at all of the neo-platonic contemplative/active dualism which came later on to have so much influence on monastic thinking. St Benedict's conception of the monastic day is based, not on an alternation of superior and inferior moments, but on a continuous rhythm of equally valid ones. His insistence on the importance of obedience to the time-table, even to the point of laying down the pen in the middle of a sentence, expresses, not an exaggerated view of routine-for-routine's-sake, but a philosophy of Order. The natural tendency of anyone involved in multiple activities is to give some of them preference at the expense of others: we arrive late for meals because of 'important work at the office', we put off answering letters until the rainy day which never comes, we stay in bed too long and dodge the washing-up. There is, in human nature, an innate drift towards disorder, partly due to mere laziness, partly due to an unjustified differentiation between things that matter and those that do not. St Benedict aims at correcting this drift by giving all activities equal value, and also by ensuring, as far as possible, that they are all shared by all the brethren. Even where circumstances make it impossible for librarians or teachers to do kitchen-duty or to milk the cows (and it should be

recognised that this is a loss), it is important that the essentially Benedictine sense of continuity and of sharing be preserved. Thus no single monastic work is more important than any other (difficult enough to observe in practice, but very important to observe in principle); to pass from one to the other at the call of the time-table is part of a wholly natural rhythm—to spend too much time in church is as wrong as to spend too little. This is what St Benedict understands by Order; and one of the consequences of it is 'that all things should be done equally well. The sacristan preparing the altar, the cook preparing the meals, the teacher preparing his lessons, the printer preparing his type-face, the engineer mending the boiler—all are engaged equally in building the city of God, not only because 'we are all one in Christ', but also because their work itself is humanly valid: 'then they are truly monks, when they live by the labour of their hands, like our fathers and the apostles'.

The traditional pattern of monastic architecture (i.e. the grouping of the different buildings around the weather-protected central courtyard) has provided a convenient image of the principle of continuity—the cloister as a single life-line, linking (on equal terms) the oratory, the library, the refectory, the chapter-house, the workshops, the recreation-room, the porter's lodge and so on, thus indicating an absolute continuity between prayer, study, meals, work, recreation and hospitality. The later accretion of the 'papal enclosure' cuts right across this essentially Benedictine continuity; and, whilst it has its points, probably needs re-thinking, since it often has the effect of suggesting a division between sacred and profane into which St Benedict was never tempted. In my own monastery, for instance, the church, the library and the recreation-room are inside the 'enclosure', whilst the refectory, the school and the guest-room are outside it—a division which is hard to justify in Benedictine terms, and which can set up damaging tensions.

According to this thinking, the monastic school is a limb of the monastery, along with its other limbs; it is, moreover, a human work which deserves, purely on its own rights, to be done extremely well, and which acquires from its monastic context an extra claim on the dedication of those involved in it. It is surely a sign of health, rather than the reverse (even though this is not always easily recognised), when a monastic school acquires through the commitment of those involved in it, a momentum almost too great for the monastery to carry—this is a tendency of all works that are done well, and can be equally true of the liturgy or of preaching. At different times, and in different places, monasteries have had to face the problems arising from what seems to be too much success, whether in property-administration, learning, pastoral work or education. The current problems of monastic schools are often caused by the demands of size and complexity. They are real problems, and it is not always easy to find good monastic solutions for them, i.e. solutions which respect the integrity both of the monastery itself and of its works. They are, however, problems which tend to afflict all modern institutions, and monasteries are comparatively well-placed to work towards good solutions. Many monasteries have already discovered—partly under the pressure of circumstances, partly with the support of current ecclesial thinking—that the key to the future of their



schools lies in a really developed collaboration with the laity. Lay teachers have brought into monastic education elements of professional skills which are often inaccessible to monks; they have opened up areas of experience which are complementary to those of monastic teachers; and, far from diluting the sense of order and of continuity which flows from the monastic rhythm, they have enlarged and enriched it by becoming part of it, building countless bridges between the monastic centre and the various concentric circles which surround it, and sometimes rescuing the monks themselves from the slow death of the clerical ghetto. There is no universal formula for the collaboration of monks and lay men or women in education; but there can be no doubt that such collaboration, planned and carried out with foresight and with real trust, is both the key to the future of monastic schools and a strongly contributory factor to the wider pastoral impact of the monasteries themselves, called as they are to build more vital and effective contacts with the world which surrounds and needs them.

A right understanding of the conditions necessary for growth towards true Freedom, a delicate and constantly renewed sense of the healing values of Community, a clear philosophy of Order—these are, perhaps above all others, the 'strong and shining weapons' with which the Rule of St Benedict has equipped the monastic tradition in its immemorial work in the field of education. They are values to be cherished, whether according to the standards of the world or to those of Christ. 'May he bring us all alike to everlasting life'.

## COMMUNITY NEWS

### DIARY

*March 31st*—Some 150 Head Teachers of Catholic Secondary Schools attended the Conference of Catholic Colleges from 31st March to 2nd April. 'The Conference has been transformed since it admitted women to its ranks. They were much in evidence at this year's annual gathering at Ampleforth, and obviously enjoying their stay. For many this was their first visit, and they were particularly impressed by the Sunday liturgy of the Mass which was so clearly a real celebration of our common unity in Christ. They rejoiced too to meet the Cardinal 'at home', and to be refreshed by the spiritual depth of his wisdom as well as the openness of his community. It was a real taste of Benedictine hospitality, and very greatly appreciated.'

*April 1st*—The monthly renewal meeting took place: 120 attended.

*April 2nd*—A meeting of the Free Association of Nuns of the Benedictine order took place here. We received this report:

This year the AGM of the Free Association of Nuns following the Rule of St Benedict was held at Ampleforth in the first week of April. The community



extended a warm fraternal welcome to the thirty superiors and delegates, sharing choir and refectory with them and allotting to them luxurious accommodation in Nevill House—an Abbess and a Mother General being installed in the head monitors' rooms. The Abbot Primate, Dom Victor Dammertz was present as principal guest-speaker, and the simplicity and warmth of his personality coloured the whole event.

The Free Association dates from 1969. It is run on informal lines with the assistance of the Monks' Commission for Nuns, established in the same year. In retrospect one can say for certain that the nuns have benefited greatly from this annual contact with each other, and it has been a special source of strength and inspiration to them to get to know a number of the monks' communities as well. Ampleforth has already played the part of host on two occasions and, thanks to their generosity and that of the Cistercians, the Free Association hopes to return in full force next year for the Symposium on the Rule of St Benedict.

*April 2-8th*—The Hollybush Christian Fellowship and Malton Salvation Army Band used the Theatre each evening for a week of praise and outreach ministry. Over 100 attended each evening.

*April 5th*—Father Timothy and Father Leo gave a retreat at the Sacred Heart School, Redcar. Father Timothy returned to run a retreat in St Thomas's House for young people. Father Christian gave a 5-day retreat at St Bernard's School, High Wycombe, and Father Martin gave a Parish Mission at Stock, Essex. Father Stephen gave a Renewal Week in a Manchester parish while Father Cyril and others lead a Parish Mission in Parbold, Lancashire.

Father Barnabas held a meeting of the Commission on Economics for the Contemplative Life and Father Henry gave four talks at the Anglican Theological College in Chichester. Father David attended meetings of the Justice and Peace Commission and the EBC Theological Commission. Father Alban visited the Cistercian Abbey of Mount St Bernard and Father Brendan spent a week at a Charismatic conference at Hopwood Hall. Father Michael joined a prep school party for 3 weeks sailing in the Eastern Mediterranean as chaplain. Father Richard and Br Basil took Scout groups climbing in Scotland.

*April 7th*—Owen Hare who was with us as an oblate in the 1950s was clothed as a novice and took the name Brother Owen.

Easter was celebrated with the usual 220-odd resident visitors making a retreat and celebrating the liturgy with us. One of them, the father of a boy who left school recently wrote this report:

For the past five years a non-Amplefordian layman has each Easter weekend sought sanctuary from the ever increasing pressures of a strife-torn world to seek spiritual refreshment, objectively take stock of his errors and omissions and thereafter strengthened in faith hopefully to proceed on an ever shortening journey to meet his Creator.

In earlier years he had voraciously seized upon each and every happening, whereas on this occasion prudence and selectivity led to a simpler, less exhausting programme. As a former host once commented—'you don't have to take the whole menu, you can choose à la carte'. His immediate reaction was again that of a sense of privilege at being able to participate in an atmosphere of tranquility and peace yet to be one of and at one with some two hundred and twenty fellow retreatants gathered together from all walks of life, Catholic and non-Catholic, male and female, young and old.

Withdrawal maybe, but only into a spontaneous acceptance by this larger community and the Community around which it had gathered—a situation which scarcely allows for a Trappist weekend but rather leads to an experience of sharing, constantly receiving and hopefully giving. It was in this spiritual oasis that one found continuing opportunities for participation by praying, observing, listening and discussing in the varied activities which interspersed and surrounded the central liturgical ceremonies commemorating our Lord's Passion, Death and Resurrection.



The Paschal Candle is lit celebrating the Resurrection on Easter Night 1979.

The formal retreat was given by Father Ian Petit whose four simplistic yet most persuasive discourses projected his burning conviction that the third member of the Trinity hasn't opted out but is a very real presence within each one of us. 'I bring the Good News, you should be happy' Father Ian proclaimed, 'and if you are happy, why doesn't your heart let your face know about it?'. So compelling his delivery and so well received his subject, little wonder that at the conclusion of his talks he received such a spontaneous and prolonged standing ovation. How disappointing that attendance at the informal sessions of Shared Prayer were relatively so sparse!

In addition the traditional talks and discussions on topics of current religious interest were given affording time for free discussion to allow retreatants to air their own views and contribute their opinions. Speakers and subjects included:

Fr Henry Wansbrough—The Death of Christ; biblical narratives.

Fr David Morland—What do the Death and Resurrection mean to us?

Commander Adrian and Sue Stewart, with Fr Oliver Ballinger and Fr Richard Hfield—'Marriage encounter', as a way of improving good marriages.

Fr Timothy Wright—Religious studies in schools: a new crisis?

Fr Stephen Wright (with others)—Prayer new and old; a comment on the Charismatic Renewal's contribution to prayer and community.

Fr Leo Chamberlain—The Church behind the Iron Curtain (with some words from Fr Alberic Stapoole on the new Pope).

Fr Martin Haigh filled the Theatre with his most knowledgeable and erudite talk with slides on the Turin Shroud. Again an experience not to be missed.

Meanwhile time allowed for secular business in the form of the Ampleforth Society Committee and Annual General Meetings; the Community provided opportunities for joint worship, quiet social meetings were convened, joyful reunions were experienced and in privacy occasional tears were shed, until finally after lunch on Easter Day glasses of port at the Ferculum in the theatre marked the parting of the ways until another Eastertide marks the beginning of another decade.

As Father Abbot's letter of welcome reminded us—'We can come to accept ourselves and return to our daily tasks inspired and strengthened by the conviction of Christ's constant loving presence among us. It will be for us to show Christ's love to others'. So be it.

It would be churlish not to acknowledge the organisation par excellence, the hospitality unrivalled and he of cheerful countenance and quiet composure, Father Denis, ever present and ever ready to help.

In this imperfect world nothing is perfect. In finality therefore dare the writer suggest (despite the larger numbers attending) that silence be observed in the school refectory during meals; that the old practice of spiritual reading at such times be reintroduced; that talks might be given by lay-people on those things which are not fully understood at parish level and, where possible, that talks be given three times to cope more adequately with the ever increasing number of would-be participants.

Who knows, perhaps some of the subscribers to the *Journal* who remember that this occasion was known until recently as 'The Old Amplefordian Retreat' may well again claim their 'birth-right' and join those who enjoyed this year's experience by participating in the 1980 Eastertide at Ampleforth.

Adelaide Burns, mother of Father Matthew, sent this account of her stay at the Grange over Easter:

We, who are privileged to be at the Grange for Easter, so warmly welcomed by Fr Kieran, feel doubly privileged since our close connection with many of the monks makes us feel related to them

Theresa McClean, one of the Easter Retreat Visitors, receiving some kindly advice from Fr Denis.



all! No doubt this heightens our appreciation of the Liturgy, a feast for soul, heart, eyes and ears, and of the Divine Office which plays a major part in the lives of our sons. Fr Ian Petit's spiritually inspiring and enjoyable Conference must have appealed to all age groups. It was not easy to make a choice from the varied talks offered us. Our sincere gratitude to Fr Abbot and his Community for Easter at Ampleforth 1979.

*April 18th*—Brother Cyprian was ordained to the Diaconate by our bishop, The Right Reverend Augustine Harris.

*April 20th*—The Historical Commission of the EBC met in the Guestroom to discuss, *inter alia*, how to celebrate 1500 years of Benedictinism.

*April 21st*—Dr Jack Dominion gave a conference on 'Responsible Love' in the Theatre with a number of Marriage Guidance Counsellors present.

*April 22nd*—400 young people met in the Theatre with the bishop for a Diocesan Youth Rally.

*April 23rd*—14 Parish Fathers arrived for their annual retreat given by Fr Paul Kennedy SJ.

*May*—The rugged fields and right up to the 'black gate' were drained with tile and plastic drains as part of the draining of the whole area of the farm. The work attracts a 60% EEC grant.

Almost constant rain meant that there was no cricket and the first match was played at Exhibition.

*St Simeon's House*: Fr Simeon is about to retire after 5 years as Warden. He will go to Greece to take up pastoral work. The number of boys next year will be only 3 and there is no prospect of more. It has proved impossible to find a suitable candidate for a new Warden. In these circumstances it has been decided to close St Simeon's House which has operated for 10 years. Arrangements have been made for the religious education of the remaining Orthodox boys and the chapel (a caravan) will remain at Oswaldkirk for the present. An Orthodox priest will visit occasionally to celebrate the liturgy for the boys. The ten years of its existence have not always been easy, but they have been a fruitful period of cooperation between the two churches and a substantial number of boys have greatly benefited both academically and religiously. Father Vladimir Rodzianko, who is now Bishop elect of Syosset (New York), has expressed his immense gratitude for all that we have done and especially the spiritual formation of the boys. The Manor House at Oswaldkirk will now be used for lay teaching staff.

*May 22nd*—Fr Columba was in England for 48 hours on his way from Lagos, Nigeria to Australia. Before leaving Nigeria he was able to celebrate the first Mass at the new monastery at Ewu. The buildings were far advanced but not finally complete. He is spending 3 months in Australia at the invitation of a priest-friend who runs a very lively parish and has now been appointed a bishop. It will give him a period of relative rest after his tremendous exertions in Nigeria. He will be back at the Abbey early in October.

*May 23rd*—The Council appointed Frank Swainston Associates (who designed St Alban's Centre) to prepare a preliminary design for the completion of St Thomas's House. Work will start in the New Year.

*May 30th*—A number of the community joined Simon Wright to sing Monteverdi in the Leeds Festival.

*June 2-3rd*—Exhibition was a wonderfully fine weekend and there were as many parents as ever in spite of the petrol shortage. Fr Abbot paid tribute to Fr Patrick in his speech. Fr Patrick retires as Headmaster in December.

*June 7-9th*—Fr Abbot spoke to the Ormskirk Deanery Pastoral Council and did a visitation at Parbold. The altar rails have been removed and the sanctuary, nave and aisles have all been covered with the same red carpet. The effect is most attractive and helps to bring the sanctuary and congregation together.

*June 9th*—Fr Anthony returned to the Abbey. He has made a very good recovery, but still has to go rather quietly.

*June 15-17th*—Fr Edmund Hatton and Fr Abbot went to Warwick Bridge for a formal visitation.

*June 19th*—The Parish Working Party met at Bamber Bridge.

*June 20th*—Some 18 of the brethren assembled with Fr Abbot at Parbold to discuss the proposed special retreat in 1980.

*June 24th*—Thomas Treherne, OA, St Dunstan's, was ordained priest at Mayfield for the diocese of Arundel and Brighton.

*June 28th*—25 monks went to Carlton Towers for supper and then to sing Vespers in Selby Abbey in the presence of the Cardinal and the Archbishop of York. There was a packed congregation and the Cardinal preached.

*June 30th*—There was an open-air consecrated Mass on the Ball Place to celebrate the Centenary of the Leeds and Middlesbrough Dioceses. About 2000 attended and the Cardinal was principal celebrant and preached.



Cardinal Basil Hume, Bishop Augustine Harris and Bishop William Gordon Wheeler consecrate Mass on the Ball Place in front of the Abbey for a congregation of some 2000, in honour of the centenary of the Dioceses of Leeds and Middlesbrough.

*July 1st*—There was a Mass in Middlesbrough Cathedral at which the Cardinal presided and preached in further celebration of the centenary. It was followed by a civic luncheon for 300 in the Town Hall in the Cardinal's honour.

*July 2nd*—Br James Fane-Gladwin returned from U.S.A. having completed his course and won a Master of Divinity Degree.

*July 3rd*—Fr Mark Butlin returned from Rome for a short holiday before returning to Rome for a second year.

*July 7th*—Rev. Philip Cauwood was inducted in Oswaldkirk Church as the new Vicar of Ampleforth and Oswaldkirk. He prepared Barry Keeton for confirmation and comes from Peterborough where he was good friends with Father Harry Wace, Fr Vincent's brother.

*July 8th*—Br James Fane-Gladwin and Br Cyprian Smith were ordained priest.

#### FATHER AUSTIN RENNICK O.S.B.

This year Father Austin, whom many old boys will remember wielding his baton over the School Orchestra, completes 50 years of teaching. Now at our foundation in Missouri at St Louis Priory, he has been presented with a scroll containing a resolution of the Senate of the State of Missouri. Father Luke Rigby, the Prior, writes that he is hoping that the lawyers among his parents and old boys will donate money to endow a Faculty Chair in the Humanities to be named for Father Austin. The doctors are also in the process of raising money to endow a Chair of Science in honour of Father Thomas Loughlin.



SENATE  
STATE OF MISSOURI  
RESOLUTION

WHEREAS, it is with great pleasure that the Missouri Senate has learned that the Reverend Austin Rennick will complete his fiftieth year of continuous high school teaching this spring; and

WHEREAS, Father Austin attended Repton School and Brasenose College, Oxford, and received his Master of Arts degree from Oxford University in 1929; and

WHEREAS, Father Austin began teaching in 1929 at Ampleforth College, a private English high school run by Benedictine monks, where he first taught Latin and Greek and later taught English and Music; and

WHEREAS, Father Austin entered the novitiate to become a Benedictine monk at Ampleforth Abbey in 1930 and was ordained to the priesthood in 1937; and

WHEREAS, Father Austin came to Saint Louis Priory in 1958 and has taught Latin, English and Music at Saint Louis Priory School for the last twenty-one years, serving as head of the English Department and Music Department and as Choir Master in the monastery from 1958 to 1977; and

WHEREAS, Father Austin was born a British subject on December 11, 1906, at Singapore where his father, an officer in the British Army of India was temporarily stationed, and in 1977 Father Austin became a United States citizen; and

WHEREAS, Father Austin's interests are in English literature, drama and music, as he plays the cello, viola, piano and organ and has been a cellist and assistant conductor of the Maplewood-Richmond Heights Community Orchestra and runs a monthly opera study group; and

WHEREAS, it is with genuine pleasure that this body pauses from its legislative duties to salute this exemplary Missouri gentleman at this significant milestone in his eventful life;

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED that the members of the Missouri Senate, Eightieth General Assembly, First Regular Session, hereby extend their heartiest congratulations to the Reverend Austin Rennick upon his completion of fifty continuous years of high school teaching, and further extend their best wishes for the greatest of health and happiness in the pleasant years to come; and

BE IT FURTHER RESOLVED that the Secretary of the Senate be instructed to prepare a properly inscribed copy of this resolution for presentation to the Reverend Austin Rennick.

Offered of Senator Murray

STATE OF MISSOURI:  
CITY OF JEFFERSON:

SENATE CHAMBER:

I, Norman L. Merrell, President Pro Tem of the Senate, do hereby certify the above and foregoing to be a full, true and complete copy of Senate Resolution No. 229, offered into and adopted on April 11, 1979, as fully as the same appears of record.

IN TESTIMONY WHEREOF, I have hereunto set my hand and affixed the seal of the Senate of the State of Missouri this 11th day of April, A.D. 1979.

*Norman Merrell President Pro Tem 80th General Assembly*

## THE PRIEST IN PRISON

by

FR GORDON BEATTIE O.S.B.

*Since 1973 Fr Gordon has been a part time Prison Chaplain employed by the Home Office. He has been involved in prison and Borstal work since 1963—at Huntercombe Borstal (Oxford), Everthorpe and Hatfield Borstals (Yorkshire), Hindley Borstal (Lancashire) and finally as substitute chaplain to Risley Remand Centre from 1973 to 1977, and chaplain to Wymott Prison since 1977. He has also managed to visit prisons in Nigeria and the United States of America.*

*Risley Remand Centre, near Warrington, holds about 800 inmates—men, women, boys and girls from the age of 14 to the grave. Most inmates are on remand awaiting trial at Crown Court, or awaiting sentence—charges against them cover all aspects of the criminal calendar, ranging from non payment of fine imposed for not having a television licence to multiple murders. Needless to say Risley is a closed institution. Wymott prison on the other hand is a new custom built prison designed for short term (around 18 months sentence) convicted prisoners, and although not an open prison, is not far from that category, being variously described in the local press as a 'Hilton' and 'luxury holiday camp'.*

Whether one is involved in an open or closed institution, the task of the priest in Prison remains the same; to bear witness to the presence of Christ. It is to let a 'captive audience' come to an awareness that even in the midst of their new found conditions, they are able to find Christ, and through him the Father. In fact prison conditions are more suitable for this exercise than normal outside conditions, as inmates have plenty of time on their hands, especially in maximum security prisons, and above all in a Remand Centre, in which they have the opportunity to stop and think—to meditate. This can be done without the distractions of a normal day's work, without the distractions of a social and family life.

In years gone by the Priest's role, whilst obviously incorporating the witness to Christ, was of a much more comprehensive nature. He was the general 'dog's body' of the Prison—it was the Chaplain who had to provide the entertainment—films and concerts (which still happens in many prisons today)—it was the Chaplain who had to provide the education classes for the prisoners—the Chaplain was the Welfare Officer, attending to the prisoners' social problems and the social problems of the family at home. Today little of this remains—qualified teachers are providing the Education, qualified Social Workers are providing the Welfare Officers. Many used to the old system might well ask, 'what is the Chaplain's role, now?'. Fortunately the answer is to 'cater for the spiritual needs of the inmates of his denomination'—although the members of his denomination (or of any denomination) are more likely to be in a confused state when the chaplain meets them, and they are not likely to be worrying about spiritual matters at that moment. However by 'being there' the Priest can show that the door is open to further dialogue if required.

Parliament lays down the Statutory duties of the Chaplain—which no Prison or Governor may take away from him. Amongst various statutory duties are interviewing all inmates on reception to the prison, and before they are discharged. He must visit all who are in hospital, or who are undergoing punishment, or who are being confined for their own safety. However, it is in

daily visits going around the prison that most contact is made—as the Chaplain moves through a Prison wing, goes through the workshops, through the rooms where the prisoners associate for television or games, through the visiting rooms whilst the inmates' families are present. On these occasions prisoners are not slow in coming forward to engage in conversation. For most of the time this conversation is of a social nature, but there is that vital 10% of the time which is used via the cloak of social conversation for other matters. Generally speaking the main worries of a prisoner are his girl friend, his wife, his family. Letters not materialising from home, family and friends not paying visits, can assume immense proportions in an inmate's life, and the Chaplain may quite often have to be available to defuse the situation.

In addition to his statutory duties and daily visits, the Chaplain may also run classes of his own—be they Group discussions, Religious education, preparation for Sunday Masses, Choir practices or general group therapy sit-ins. In local closed establishments these sessions, along with Sunday Masses, are very well attended—a good excuse to get away from the confines of the cell! In open and less secure establishments, attendance may not be too strong—the other options proving more relaxing and enjoyable than a class or Mass, which the Chaplain then has to sell, not by high powered salesmanship, but simply by establishing a strong rapport and contact with the inmates. Certainly in the North West of England the Catholic Priest has many inmates to see to—in some cases over 40% of an intake may be Catholics, from the 'ghetto' areas of Scotland Road, Kirkby, Dingle, Speke, Cheetham Hill, Moss side. However, the Priest is not alone in his world, as he must work closely with his Anglican and his Methodist counterparts. In most establishments where there used to be two prison chapels, one for the Catholics and one for the Anglican and other denominations, there is now only one Chapel. Thus by working together, praying together in common services, and sharing their chapel, the chaplains can be seen to be practising what they are trying to preach, and thus make quite an impression on inmate and staff alike—for let no chaplain forget his apostolate must lie with the staff as well as with the inmate—sometimes perhaps even more so with the staff. The Chaplain's role is to 'Jew or Greek' 'freeman or slave'—he must bear witness to the Father through his Son Jesus in the Holy Spirit, to all whom he meets in his prison. I suppose that this is true even in the case quoted in Ampleforth circles, where an old Amplefordian member of the Society of Jesus came across another Old Amplefordian as he was carrying out his duties as a prison Chaplain. The prisoner turned to the Chaplain and said 'Haven't we both rather let Ampleforth down?'

#### AMPLEFORTH CHARISMATIC CONFERENCE

Once again this conference was mounted by a small team of Catholics from Leeds led by Alan Guile and Eileen Jackson after a year's gap when we renovated our boilers. Within a month and before any advertising had been done the 240 residential places were filled and by April the 160 camping places

too. The 400 maximum was due to the size of the theatre for the talks. The speakers were largely 'home grown'—Fr Joe Knowles and Mrs Pat Reddin from Leeds but also Fr Pat Collins from Armagh. The organisation was smooth, even though there were gasps at the austerity of some Ampleforth 6th form rooms, and suitable locations were found for the 40-odd groups into which the numbers were split. Bishop Harris visited twice and the Abbot welcomed the assembly which included Frs Stephen, Edmund, Cyril, Kentigern, Leonard, Francis Vidal plus 20 or so other priests. Lasallian Resource (the de la Salle Brothers music team) provided expert musical leadership using their new book, *Songs of the Spirit*. Many spiritual and other blessings occurred during the week including a dramatic experience of hearing by one long accustomed to using a hearing aid. Although 'Our God reigns' had dual significance in a wet week, he did clearly reign in the conference and the effects of his presence were experienced by all.

S.P.W.

#### AMPLEFORTH YOUTH CONFERENCE

For the second year a week for young people was organised in Bolton House. It began in 1978 and was organised by a number of boys in the school and continued this year. Wilf Nixon (D 78) John Wilson (J 73) Paul Cronin (O 78) Ian Watts (T 78) and Patrick Carroll (E 63) were prominent, but now joined by numerous young people from Middlesbrough and Preston, Upholland and elsewhere who organised this conference for some 50 others, the vast majority coming from North of the Trent. Two priests and Fr Stephen were present as participants and talks were given by Fr Sean Conaty, Fr Abbot and Fr Gerry Procter. Prayer, workshops (on Healing, the Gifts of the Holy Spirit, Prayer and living a Christian Life) were given by the organisers who regard themselves now as a dispersed but committed community. Ripples from the conference continued to move over the North of England for the rest of August as individuals travelled to each other's homes and some came back in September to join Fr Timothy's retreat. Fr Stephen would be delighted to hear of any Old Boy who would like an invitation to the next gathering.

S.P.W.

#### REDCAR FARM

Ten summers ago this year, Fr Kieran was running a Borstal Camp by the Fairfax Lake. The lads, College and Borstal, were sleeping in a nearby barn; Fr Kieran and his helpers had moved into somewhat better quarters nearby, in the eastern half of Redcar Farm, which was then between tenants. During the course of one evening, after the emptying of several dark bottles, the following illumination took place: 'Why can't this building be used all the time for such camps?' The Abbot approved, and in a remarkably short time the building was converted to its present use—by good fortune Fr Kieran was then Estate Manager and in charge of the Rovers, and so had a say in the priorities of work done in the valley.

The initial idea behind the venture was twofold—to allow groups of VI Formers from the College to deinstitutionalise themselves at weekends, and to share some of the peace and amenities of the valley with those less blessed, especially youth from inner city environments. On the whole these aims have remained the same, although College use has become more specialised (J.H. Scouts and Sea Scouts, and Gilling Castle, now being the main users, as well as Borstal Camps involving the Rovers), and outside groups now account for over three-quarters of the bookings, though priority is given to the College and our Parishes.

While never as much as had been hoped, contact between the College boys and their deprived contemporaries, through working, playing and living together, has proved a broadening influence on both sides—from a mutual suspicion of those 'Snobs' or 'Yobs' respectively, often arises the surprising realisation that beneath the different clothes, accents and backgrounds they share the tensions and culture of a common adolescence.

After the completion of the Grange, most adult and university groups moved across the valley, and now Redcar Farm caters almost wholly for youth groups—it is in fact very like a self-catering Youth Hostel. There has however been no falling off in bookings, which have increased steadily since inception, but dramatically over the last 3 or 4 years, as widespread need has been felt in most institutions for outlets such as this. Redcar may fairly claim to be the most heavily used—with the accent on heavily—of any of our buildings: taking 1979 as a typical year, by the end of December over 50 different groups will have used the farm, some several times, and the house will have been unoccupied for only about 60 days; about 1300 individuals will have stayed there, for longer or shorter periods; from mid-March to the end of November one group comes in as another goes out; and for the summer holidays, and to a lesser extent those of Easter, Whitsun, and the autumn ½ term, the place could have been booked several times over.

Redcar can now accommodate 23 people, sleeping in 4 bedrooms. They have a large dining room, washroom, and a kitchen with gas cooker and a deep fryer (for some people the most important item in the house)—both these were gifts from the Lions of Warrington. The common room is converted from a cow byre, the table tennis room from an animals' dispensary. The groups are allowed to use the lake, for fishing, boating and swimming, and the acres of forest behind. They can also swim at and use the other facilities of St Alban's Centre, and see round the Church and School if they wish, as most do. And from here they have of course access to York, the moors, and the coast. In all, most of the groups find the setting admirable for their purposes, and are full of gratitude for being allowed to come here—the rent of the house has now been pegged, hopefully for some years to come, at £10 a night per group. It is difficult for those of us in the College or Monastery who take these surroundings for granted to appreciate the impact they make on those whose horizons are limited by concrete and traffic—one party of small children were terrified by the sight of a flock of sheep in an adjoining field, until they were introduced, then they couldn't be torn away from them; and the patience of a social worker was sorely

tried by one little boy who obstinately refused to drink the milk from the farm, as the group had been to see the cows milked, and he couldn't make the connection between the clean bottles of milk delivered to his doorstep at home, and those dirty great beasts this milk was supposed to come from.

A sample will show the wide range of groups that use Redcar—

*Marian Walker House, Oldham:* their leader, Mick Sweet, has been bringing groups for as long as Redcar has been running, originally from St Vincent's, Formby, and now from this Assessment Centre.

*Forensic Psychiatry Unit, Winterton Hospital, Stockton:* as the name indicates, these boys have been through the courts but are in need of specialised psychiatric help; regular summer visitors.

*Chesterfield and Maricourt High Schools, Liverpool:* groups of their V and VI forms come at the beginning of every school year with some of their teachers, to get to know one another before the fray.

*Gilling Castle:* Fr Bede brings a group of older boys once a term, and is invariably followed by Fr Gregory, who runs a camp for local children.

*Welburn Hall, Kirbymoorside:* a nearby school for children with mostly physical handicaps, some of which are severe—Redcar enables them to learn self-reliance, as even helping with household chores or managing to row a boat can be a major achievement.

*St Monica's Primary School, Warrington:* they view their visit as education with a difference—the dining room becomes a classroom, and the Common room is filled with their projects.

*Eborienters, York:* York orienteering fanatics, as the name implies, who find the forest ideal mapping ground.

*Hindley and Everthorpe Borstals:* both come regularly, usually to do some work on the estate with a few monks or College boys, who share the camp with them, often to go long walks on the moors in like company.

*St Mary's, Blackburn:* like St Mary's VI form College, Middlesbrough, and a number of other Catholic school groups, they come for a relaxed retreat, led by their own priests or some of the community.

A group of *York Guides* come twice a year, once to do a mammoth spring clean.

*St George's and St Vincent's Approved Schools, Liverpool* have been every year since Redcar started. They each take a month or three weeks in the summer, and manage to bring most of their boys; regular soccer matches with the College boys are arranged, and St Vincents have become experts at the rather unenviable task of cleaning out the overflow from the septic tank—they have to be hosed down in the yard afterwards before setting foot inside.

*Sr Michèle*, who is in charge of the religious education of deaf children in the Liverpool Archdiocese, brings a group of her children three times a year, and with the help of the community runs a catechetical camp.

Fr Gregory Carroll

## THE BEATITUDES

(Continued)

by

FATHER ABBOT

*Blessed are the merciful, for they shall obtain mercy*

Mercy is a key word in the Old Testament and in the New. It expresses not just an English version of mercy, but rather describes an outstanding characteristic of God. That God has outgoing, steadfast, faithful love towards us, towards his people in the Old Testament and in the New Testament to all of us, even to the gentiles. God's outgoing, steadfast love was extended to all. Jesus in his teaching calls for 'mercy not sacrifice' in that he berates the pharisees for going through all the details of the law and following everything and forgetting precisely justice and mercy. Some of the most beautiful parables describe the meaning of mercy; the Good Samaritan who showed compassion, mercy, love; he was the one who was acting like God; he was our model. We are called to show mercy as God shows mercy. Now that was particularly striking in Christ's time because in our world we have got used to many Christian concepts which have been absorbed and taken for granted in a rather attenuated form, but in the world of Christ's time it was a callous world. If you didn't want your child you exposed it and it was just taken for granted; if you didn't like your slave you sold him or killed him. And the Jews too—the poor, the unlearned, they were accursed, they were outside the Kingdom. In the eyes of the ruling Jews they were not of any interest, God did not want them. And Christ came saying just the opposite—Blessed are the merciful, those who show mercy to the most downtrodden. It was very striking. There was Jesus saying 'There is joy before the angels of God if *one* sinner does repentance', and there were the pharisees saying 'Sinners out!'. And now Jesus speaks of the bliss of the merciful. He is asking his followers to show the same outgoing, steadfast love as he himself showed. It is a characteristic of Christians to have the attitude to others that God has.

The love that we are talking about, this merciful love, is the reverse of self-centredness; it must be outlooking before it can be outgoing. It means that others needs are more important than our own; others sorrows more poignant than our own. Mercy is present when the love of Christ and man replaces love of self in our lives. It is in fact the fruit of the transformation of us which is possible by God's love. God's love enters us and makes us loving.

And God's love, the love that we are to practise, isn't a vague general benevolence towards humanity which gets no further. It is an individualized love—mercy and care and concern for the precise concrete person who is here and now before us—not just people vaguely. And concern and love and mercy which doesn't just stop at words but goes on to action.

And again God's own example—God so loved the world that he sent his only begotten Son to give his life for us. That is the example.

This love involves sympathetic appreciation of other people, feeling with them, trying to identify ourselves with them. It is when we are wrapped up in our own thoughts and feelings that we can't really help others. If we are really going to be concerned we have got to try to enter into other people to try to see things as they see them. And such mercy, such love that enters into others is its own reward because it becomes reciprocal.

This love makes tolerance easier. We know how intolerant we can be and yet there is always a reason for how other people think and how other people act. If only we can begin to see things as they see them then we become more tolerant. We can be, for example, pretty dismissive of the whole Trade Union Movement, but if you have read say, the biography of Ernest Bevin and seen through his eyes the experiences of the early part of this century and the sheer degradation of many workers and the sufferings of the dockers, you just begin to glimpse why he acted as he did and why people still act as they do. There is a reason. It helps us to be more tolerant and, being more tolerant to begin to do something about the things from which other people's apparently objectionable actions and attitudes spring.

It makes forgiveness much easier, if only we understand the reasons why people do as they do. I am sure you must have all experienced how we found someone pretty intolerable and then we have discovered something about them, about the background of their lives which explains all, and we feel ashamed. Forgiveness becomes easier. If we had to cope with their handicaps we would have done worse.

To enter into other people's minds also makes the help we give them more effective. You know how easy it is to give people things which we think are good for them or which we think we would like to give. But if we do that we often fail to give the real help which is needed. The real help is the help that the other person, through his eyes, needs and only by sympathy, by entering into their mind, can we do that.

And of course once again the supreme example of this self-identification, of entering into how other people see things, is Christ himself. God didn't just look at men and give them what he thought they needed; God became man, shared our life, shared our sufferings and knows our life from the inside. That is our example in our relation to others. And if we do that our love, our mercy, leads to a reciprocal return. We are called to be like Christ, which generates love and leads to divine bliss. How blissful are the merciful for they shall obtain mercy. This true love leads to a world of love.



## COMMON ROOM NOTES

Three members of staff left at the end of the academic year; two of them into retirement.

### GERALD DOWLING



I first clapped eyes on Gerald Dowling when he was, I suppose, 13 and I was still in Junior House. He was playing the Junior Solo in the Inter-house Musical Competition which used to take place in those days, and his piece was Schubert's Impromptu (D899 No.4) in A flat. I remember him as a smaller version of what one sees today—the distinctive hairstyle was there, for example. But his performance was such as to instil in me the ambition to play just as well, and thus indirectly it was due to him that I, rather than Gerald, was given the chance of playing the 'piano' part in Bach's Brandenburg No.5 in my first Exhibition Concert the following year.

It was in this year that I found myself in the same form as Gerald, and in many subjects in the same sets. This, together with our mutual appreciation of music, formed the basis of a friendship which has lasted for the rest of our lives so far.

The next year, 1935, we performed, at Exhibition, the Concerto in E flat for two pianos by Mozart, the first time, I believe, that a complete concerto had ever been performed by boys in the School. In the following three years we performed, between us, three of the Beethoven Concertos. We repeated the last two movements of the Mozart Concerto as 'Old Boys' after the war—I believe Father Adrian was a boy in the School in those days and may remember this event.

I owe to Gerald Dowling, and his family, my attendance at my first top-class classical concert. The Hallé Orchestra was conducted by the then Dr Malcolm Sargent, and the soloist was the almost legendary Artur Schnabel, in concertos by Mozart and Brahms, an experience I shall never forget. This was only the first of many occasions on which the Dowling family welcomed me with their generous hospitality.

It was soon after the war that Gerald married Helen Blackledge, and in 1951 they moved up to Yorkshire, Gerald to teach the piano at Ampleforth as a colleague of our mutual ex-piano teacher, Mr Horace Perry, to whom we both owe so much. The move obviously meant that our meetings were few and far between, though when the Dowlings were living in Rose Cottage, Oswaldkirk, they generously had myself, my wife and eldest son to stay for a holiday; and again in 1964, three years before I came to Ampleforth to teach, I and my, by then, enlarged family rented a caravan in Oswaldkirk, and once again the Dowling family, also by then enlarged, and living in St Oswald's Orchard, were very kind in putting their house at our disposal, thus releasing us from the cramped quarters of the caravan at times when we were not ourselves exploring the countryside.

Closer contact was renewed when I myself came up here with my family to teach. Not only did Gerald teach the piano to all of my four boys, at one time or another, but he and Mrs Dowling gave me great moral support during some difficult years, together with much shrewd and realistic advice.

Now that he has decided to give up teaching, I for one wish him many years of happy retirement, a wish in which I am sure I shall be joined by his many pupils, both past and present.

H.R.Finlow

### BRIAN RICHARDSON

Brian Richardson retired from the History staff at the end of the Summer Term. A Scholar of Pembroke College, Oxford, he came first to Gilling in January 1940, and thence to the College in September 1943, under the headmastership of Fr Paul Nevill. Although he himself would prefer no more to be said, we will brave his displeasure by saying that he has been an outstanding master and colleague. His highly individual style of teaching, which reflected great warmth of character as well as depth of learning, gave his pupils a vivid awareness of the drama and humanity of History; indeed, his skill in bringing the subject to life made tape-recorders and slide-projectors seem feeble and irrelevant. The whole school will miss him: the boys his flamboyant ties, superb handwriting, unfailing helpfulness and understanding; the masters his endless good humour, sharp eye for the absurd ('datt' was a favourite word), and his provocative views (he found the Times distressingly left wing). During his long

career at Ampleforth he taught at every level of the School, from the Scholarship Sixth to the Junior House, and included most periods of History in his repertoire, although in his A Level work he was fortunately able to concentrate on what he enjoyed most, the history of modern Europe, and France especially. From time to time he also taught English Language and Literature. In 1958 he collaborated with his colleague, Tom Charles-Edwards, to produce a most successful anthology of eye-witness accounts of events in British History: 'They saw it Happen: 1689—1897.' It was published by Basil Blackwell and recently appeared in a paperback edition.

We thank him for the excellence of his company and the distinction of his teaching, and wish him well in his retirement.

W. A. D.

#### NICHOLAS JARDINE

Nicholas Jardine came to Ampleforth to teach English in 1971. This was his first teaching appointment after a period of post-graduate research at Cambridge. In the eight years he has spent here he has been not just an efficient teacher but a civilising influence on those he taught and tutored.

He showed his V1th form pupils that the study of English Literature, as well as being an intensely exciting and pleasurable activity, demands a strenuously disciplined use of sensitivity and critical intelligence. He was able to communicate his own enthusiasm and to earn respect for it by showing it to be geared to an impressively scholarly mastery of his subject.

In the middle school he was particularly concerned to widen his pupils' private reading and to encourage creative writing; but the latter, he insisted, depends on accurate and discriminating use of language. Here his standards were challengingly high. Though exceptionally kind, he did not suffer fools gladly. Any woolly thinking he would expose courteously but with devastating efficiency.

An accomplished musician, with a highly civilized interest in the arts, politics and philosophy, he was able to contribute much as a General Studies lecturer and as a V1th form tutor. He gave up much of his free time to deal with the problems of his tutorial group as well as giving them the hospitality of his home.

As he lived rather far from the School and is very much a family man, he did not use the Common Room much in his leisure time, but he agreed to act as Treasurer for a few years. Those of us who were slow in paying our Common Room subscriptions will remember the courteous patience with which he kept us aware of our debts. He was not afraid to put forward proposals for changes that might be unwelcome to many, but if he found himself in a minority he would accept the situation with good humour. He will be much missed by his teaching colleagues.

I hope, however, that as he is not moving further afield than Leeds, we shall have the opportunity of seeing him at Ampleforth as often as possible.

D. M. G.

We welcome onto the staff: P. H. White, to the Music department; F. I. Magee to the History Department; F. M. G. Walker, A. Carter and Mrs Fox to the English department; C. A. J. Veal as Head of Science, I. F. Lovat to the Physics department and K. J. Crowley to the Junior House.

'YOUNG EXPLORERS' BY RICHARD GILBERT (G. H. Smith & Son, 1979)

I was urged to climb Mt. Pelvoux by those mysterious impulses which cause men to peer into the unknown'. Thus Whympier, at the start of his great classic, 'Scrambles in the Alps', Richard Gilbert echoes him early in his own book: 'mankind has an inborn drive to explore and come to terms with every corner of his planet, however inhospitable'. But why mountains? After all, mountaineering is scarcely two hundred years old. Is Outward Bound really Inward Bound, a dramatized self-exploration? Is 'coming to terms' with nature a back door way of coming to terms with one's own nature, of rediscovering the grand simplicities buried beneath the trivialities of modern life? These questions can never be satisfactorily answered except through action, and whatever the answers, the sport itself, despite hideous discomforts and insane risks, is one of the most completely satisfying activities imaginable. A good day's climbing is a work of art, made up of excitement, struggle, comradeship, a god-like view of beautiful scenery, and infinite silence, all enjoyed mindfully, and recollected in tranquillity over a camp fire, or a pint or two (or three) in a homely pub. Mountaineering is romanticism in action, the romanticism of 'hard men', maybe; the sort of experience the lost children of fascism were searching for.

The lost and not-so-lost children of Ampleforth were very lucky when fourteen years ago Richard Gilbert came to teach here, for he and his helpers—particularly Gerard Simpson—have had the enthusiasm and courage to devote weeks and months of their spare time and holidays to mounting climbing ventures for the School—afternoon expeditions to Peak Scar, long weekends to the Lake District, Wales and Scotland, and the major expeditions which are the subject of this book. The ground covered in 'Young Explorers' is in itself tremendously impressive: two expeditions to Iceland, one to Arctic Norway, one to Morocco, and of course the grand conquest of Kolahoi, the first Himalayan mountain to be ascended by boys from a British school.

The sheer labour involved in organizing such a panoply was heroic, and the Kolahoi expedition required a year's back-breaking toil and worry. But Richard Gilbert never allows the organizational groundwork to dominate his accounts; it is his enthusiasm and delight in new and remote places which sweep the reader along, and which on the mountains inspire his easy and unobtrusive leadership. Similarly this is not a one-key work, a mere technical account of climbing on snow, ice and rock; on the contrary, it is rich with descriptions of scenery, wild life, exotic trees and flowers, and of the astonishing diversity with which the human race arranges its affairs in Iceland, Morocco and Kashmir. He is clearly

a man of the North; the unwashed and devious South and Orient, for all their fascination, hold life just a little too cheaply for him. But, as he remarks, 'it is an excellent thing for middle class schoolboys to . . . see for themselves the conditions in Old Delhi and the Berber villages of the High Atlas'. At the same time he communicates his sense of the astounding unfamiliarity of this other world with great effect, and his chapter on the Moroccan expedition is perhaps the best piece in the book—rivetingly exciting and very funny.

The longest and final section is devoted to the ascent of Kolahoi, a noble and thrilling 17,900 foot rock giant. Space does not allow me to do justice to the scope, excitement and endless fascination of this great adventure. From the fly-infested food stalls of Delhi to the deadly rock falls of the mountain, this was the real thing, a big expedition, and a triumph not only for Richard Gilbert and his helpers, but for the selfless and enthusiastic team of boys whom they had selected from an application list of sixty.

The book's only weak point is the printing, which is defective in many respects. However, Gerard Simpson's maps are beautifully done, and the many excellent colour plates and photographs round off this highly rewarding and enjoyable book. As I finished reading it, I remembered Whympers's own conclusion:

Climb if you will, but remember that courage and strength are nought without prudence, and that a momentary negligence may destroy the happiness of a lifetime. Do nothing in haste; look well to each step, and from the beginning think what may be the end.

I can think of no finer motto for Richard Gilbert as an outstanding leader of 'young explorers'.

**Stephan Dammann**

The book can be obtained by writing to Richard Gilbert at The Common Room, Ampleforth College, York, enclosing a cheque for £5.50p.

## FR SYLVESTER FRYER

by

JOHN RYAN

From my earliest childhood I had something of an aptitude for making things and drawings. At my first schools I found that I could manage circles and ellipses without the tedious construction lines which were considered essential and so it was hardly surprising that at Gilling Castle I spent much of my spare time in the room of kindly Fr Anthony Spiller, drawing pictures and modelling in plasticines. It was this latter activity which brought me to the notice of the legendary figure the Art Master in the Upper School over the valley, Fr Sylvester Fryer. I had made a bas-relief of a pirate ship—an early craft for Captain Pugwash?—and Fr Sylvester saw it and offered to cast it in plaster for me. Access to such normally unobtainable technical facility was in itself exciting, but to have been noticed by the great man was more so and it was the start of what was to be for me a considerable educational experience.

'Art' as a subject was always something of a Cinderella at Ampleforth, certainly in my day, and maybe with the great and successful emphasis placed on music nowadays still so. It was up to the Art-master of the day to seize and secure territory in which to gather and sustain his flock. The School was expanding rapidly, space was at a premium and I was fortunate that it was Fr Sylvester who headed the enterprise during my time. He was a formidable champion and more than a match, it was said, even for Fr Paul Nevill whose priorities may well have differed from those of the Art-master. In my five years in St Oswald's House there were two art-rooms. The first was in a great room, later a St Dunstons' dormitory, centrally sited between the science block and the main stairs. Subsequently we moved to the place now used as the monks' refectory. Both made fine airy work-rooms and with a lesser man than Fr Sylvester I've no doubt the artists would have had scurvier treatment.

I knew little for certain of his earlier life and there will be those reading this who are far better informed. There was however a well established legend. Before the First World War Sylvester had been a cartoonist on the Fleet Street 'Daily News'. He was said to have been bitterly anti-Catholic. During the war he had been seriously wounded or gassed and this had in some way led to his conversion to Catholicism and eventual entry into the monastery. Whatever the facts were one thing was clear. He was a brilliant artist, a superlative draughtsman in the best and ancient tradition of English illustrative drawing.

Art was an extra subject. The art-room was open to its devotees at all the usual spare moments, and on Sundays in our black coats, striped trousers and stiff collars we had classes, one before and one after High Mass. Our curriculum was not particularly ambitious. We did figure drawing. Fr Sylvester himself was usually our model, bent as an old man, upright as a young man, holding a staff. 'The boy' he used to say, 'has a neck tall as a column, but the old man, his head

hunched forward has no neck at all.' I never forgot that and still hope to prove him wrong. And we did perspective and lettering. I never forgot those either; perspective has never been a problem since he explained it, and his dictates on the purity and proportion of Trajan Column lettering have never in my experience been contradicted or improved upon. On certain days we were given a free hand to do any small design of our choice and a few tubes of poster colour to do it with. We were as a class singularly uninspired and Fr Sylvester knew it. 'Beautiful piece of virgin paper . . .' he would sigh as he doled the sheets of cartridge round our desks, 'beautiful piece of virgin paper . . . never be so beautiful again!'



'Beautiful Piece of Virgin Paper'  
'John Ryan: a portrait of Fr Sylvester'.

For he could be exceedingly caustic 'If you look at your own hand every day for ten years' he would observe, on observation, 'you may one day be in grave danger of *seeing* it!' He held strong views on politics and society, was inclined so one understood towards distributism and employed powerful invective, unmonastic in character, against those who opposed his ideas. But the latter it must be said he reserved for adult conversation. As boys we heard only rumours. We heard rumours too of the fabulous caricatures which Fr Sylvester was said to have done of some of his fellow monks. No boy to my knowledge ever saw them, but in later years I did. They were and are wonderful. Some, their originals long since at rest in the Monks Wood, are reproduced here, and for those familiar with the subjects these drawings are hugely evocative and funny.

My own relations with Fr Sylvester were sometimes stormy. Entertaining at one time a passion for picking locks with twisted pieces of wire I was in process of improving my technique on the art-room store-cupboard when Fr Sylvester entered. He always moved, I recall, softly and silently like a great cat. At one moment the art-room was empty, at the next he was there, looking on this occasion baleful. I was banished forthwith and the school report which followed suggested that any more extra art for me could only be a waste of time and money. Fortunately my parents lived in Saudi Arabia; mails were so slow at that time that the next term had begun before any cancelling action had been taken. And during the intervening holiday which I had spent in France I had made some pen and ink sketches which so softened Fr Sylvester that my expulsion was countermanded. In my final terms at Shack, which led into the outbreak of World War Two I was discovered to be so idle that I was allowed to study only Art and English (and of course minimal R.I.) with a view to attending Art College on leaving school. The war prevented that, but now I was able to take full advantage of the Art-room and its master. For me, destined to find my living in the humorous and illustrative graphic arts he was the perfect tutor. Those of my contemporaries who leaned towards the painting of 'real' pictures were frowned upon along with Fr



Fr Dunstan Pozzi by Fr Sylvester Fryer.

Raphael Williams who 'painted cows green! . . . PAH!!'. Laurence Toynbee, (now a distinguished painter) who dared to attempt *oils* received no encouragement whatsoever and was reduced to working in secret in his room. Sylvester taught the subject he knew about; he did it admirably and I was the lucky one. Together we worked on a great cartoon mural on the Art-room wall for the Exhibition. The school doctor, Vidal, was the central figure, superbly drawn by Sylvester. 'If you are drawing humorously' he used to say, 'every line should make you laugh.' Every line he drew did. Beside the doctor were the school matrons issuing 'white mixture' to the OTC on the one hand and the School Hunt on the other. I think it was Derek Clark who drew the hunt, most beautifully. To me fell the representation of the matrons and the OTC. The latter was easy and Fr George Forbes, then Officer Commanding is kind enough to remain my friend. But the matrons were more difficult. 'How?' I asked, 'am I to observe their faces?'. 'In church of course' hissed Fr Sylvester. 'They sit next to you don't they?' They did indeed in the back row of the St Oswald's pews. I took the advice, was spotted in the act and subsequently refused medical treatment for the best part of a term. Never mind. Fr Sylvester approved. The mural was applauded. But I have had the greatest difficulty in drawing women ever since.

Fr Sylvester Fryer:  
a self-portrait.



We went to Mass every day in those times. For the younger ones the serving of the individual early morning Masses of the monks was an occasional treat. It involved an early rise and the privilege of missing the school Mass and getting in early to breakfast. We lined up sleepily outside the church waiting to be summonsed to the crypt or to an altar in some remote corner of the monastery. At such moments Fr Sylvester resembled a great cat more than ever, but fortunate was the boy who, mouselike, was grabbed by him. He muttered his Mass like a muted machine-gun and got through it eight minutes faster than any other recorded monk. His sermons were pretty speedy too, and exciting as well. He

was far and away the best preacher in the Community. It was probably only thus that he was known to the non-artists in the school for he taught no other subject to my knowledge except Art History. Of that I remember little save for his comment on Fra Lippo Lippi who:—'. . . employed his mistress as the model for his many representations of the Virgin Mary and consequently fathered another distinguished painter Fra Filippo Lippi.'

After the War I revisited Ampleforth and introduced my wife to Fr Sylvester. He was getting older and his mind had lost some of its clarity, but at the sight of an attractive woman he rallied wonderfully. 'We can't talk in there,' he said taking in school and monastery with a contemptuous gesture. 'I'll sit in your car.' And he did, and enchanted us with his critical and now uninhibited wit. In later years he was retired to a home for old men in York. It always seemed sad to me that he could not have been cared for by the community but no doubt there were good reasons. I dare say he could have been an excessively difficult patient; he had suffered from diabetes ever since I had known him and his mind was wandering. I visited him in the home shortly before he died and found him as astringent and entertaining as usual. 'They're all mad . . . mad!' he whispered loudly, indicating his fellow inmates. So was he of course, but happy with it, and his penetrating blue eyes were as bright as ever.

## A CHANGE OF HEADMASTER

At the end of this term Fr Patrick will be retiring after 15 years as Headmaster. Fr Abbot spoke most warmly and appreciatively of him in his speech at Exhibition, in the course of which he reminded us: 'At the heart of all Fr Patrick's work and of all his success lies his deep concern for each one of you, parent, boy or member of staff. It is the penalty of headmasters to be sometimes slightly forbidding, but anyone in need or seeking advice found him sympathetic and full of wisdom.' There will be a full appreciation of his work in the Spring Issue of the *Journal*.

Fr Dominic Milroy succeeds him as Headmaster, and an article by him entitled 'Education according to the Rule of St Benedict' appears at the front of this issue.

The Editor, on behalf of all readers of the *Journal*, wishes them both every success and happiness, and assures them of the support of our prayers in the years to come.

### SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor	T. Beardmore-Gray
Monitors:	S. B. Georgiadis, W. J. Bruce-Jones, J. C. Sewell, D. H. Dundas, C. E. Plowden, J. C. Ward, P. T. Arkwright, C. J. Wortley, C. S. Hornung, P. B. Millar, M. R. Paviour, J. R. Read, R. C. Treneman, C. J. Franklin, S. J. Hampshire, A. Firks, S. P. Gosling, A. C. Fraser, J. J. Neely, I. F. Sasse, M. C. Schulte, S. F. Riddell.
Captain of Cricket	T. Beardmore-Gray
Captain of Athletics	M. C. Schulte
Captain of Swimming	E. J. Beale
Captain of Water Polo	E. J. Beale
Captain of Tennis	I. C. Richardson
Captain of Golf	S. F. Riddell
Captain of Hockey	M. X. Sankey
Captain of Shooting	C. S. Hornung
Master of Hounds	B. J. Adams
Office Men:	P. T. Arkwright, C. H. Geoghegan, N. J. Thomas, D. J. Moorhouse, M. C. Schulte, M. R. Martin, J. P. Harwood, N. A. Brown, A. J. Allan.
Librarians:	D. E. Cranfield, M. J. Kenny, M. Kupusarevic, S. M. Clucas, J. H. Killick, J. B. Rae-Smith, A. H. Murray, C. W. Kupusarevic, E. G. Trehearne, H. J. Sachs, C. W. Rapinet, J. M. Carver, R. D. Twomey, G. H. Welsh.
Bookshop:	P. J. Heagerty, A. J. Fawcett, J. D. Roberts, M. R. Paviour, T. J. Hall, D. B. Staveley-Taylor.
Bookroom:	M. A. Phillips, C. M. Phillips, D. J. Evans, H. W. Abbot, N. J. Wells, F. M. Renick.

### ARRIVALS/DEPARTURES

The following boys joined the School in September, 1979:

**From Schools other than JH and Gilling:** CP Bailey (W), W Beardmore-Gray (T), PA Beharrell (D), CAH Bolton (B), JCW Brodie (H), AGA Brown (J), PD Brown (H), THJ Burke-Gaffney (B), JB Codrington (W), SHT Constable Maxwell (E), CHJ Dale (B), AHP Dillon (B), JD Doyle (J), AM Duthie (H), RJA England (D), SJ Evans (W), PJ French (J), DMC Hickey (W), RM Hudson (W), CJ Hyslop (H), SK Kibble (D), SM Lodge (J), RF Longy (D), JF McKeown (H), McKibbin (D), JH Macmillan (W), AD Marr (T), EJV Melotte (O), TWG Murphy (A), RP O'Kelly (C), AWK Osborne (B), JN Perry (C), GR Preston (E), NJ Read (J), NP Torpey (H), AJ Veal (C), CP Verdin (J), DPM Ward (T), MBB Ward (W), AF Wells (J), BP Wisden (H), T Worboys (H), MC Simpson (O).

**From Gilling:** MJ Ainscough (O), WF Angelo-Sparling (T), AC Bean (C), DPC Chambers (E), DJ Cunningham (E), JF Daly (D), NR Elliot (A), JTH Farrell (D), STB Fattorini (O), M Gladstone (E), DCA Green (D), DH Helm (C), SJ Hume (T), PD Johnson-Ferguson (C), DA King (A), PS Leonard (C), AK Macdonald (O), CRD O'Brien (A), JE Schulte (T), SS Seiso (W), MJ Somerville-Roberts (C), IG van den Berg (O), TH Woodhead (A), JPH Young (T).

**From Junior House:** SC Beck (E), PNI Blumer (A), JM Bunting (T), CF Copham (O), JP Cunningham (H), NA Edworthy (C), RP Fawcett (C), CP Flynn (J), SJ Gillon (W), RA Gutai (D), EJ Hart (B), DJ Hepworth (H), MR Holmes (A), RW Jackson (H), MT James (T), CH Jaroljmek (B), PFT Jones (A), D Keenan (A), CLP Kennedy (E), MN Lilley (B), KM Lindemann (W), NCM Long (H), BA Love (J), DCW Lowe (C), JRH McEwen (O), DV Marmion (D), MN Meacham (H), CHE Moreton (W), PR Morrissey (J), JP O'Donovan (H), HMCV O'Sullivan (A), TM Parsons (D), JG Porter (E), SM Stewart (E), MR Stoker (H), RF Thompson (A), SCP Tyrrell (A), MH Wardle (C).

The following boys left the School in July, 1979:

**St Aidan's:** AJ Allan, JA Allan, WDA Bruce-Jones, DW Grant, GP Henderson, TPH Naylor, NP van den Berg.

**St Bede's:** VP Gasana, PWG Griffiths, JRC Meares, DJ Moorhouse, FMC Renick, JC Sewell, JP Webber.

**St Cuthbert's:** BJ Adams, PJ Eyre, AR Fawcett, DG Forbes, ET Hornyold-Strickland, FH Howard, JPW Lowe, TFE Naylor, CE Pagondam, CDP Steel, GE Weld-Blundell.

**St Dunstan's:** JLD Arundell, GW Allardice, AS Baring, RE Bianchi, AWB Chancellor, FJ Connolly, M Kupusarevic, IDW Lochhead, AMG Rattray.

**St Edward's:** MJ Caulfield, PE Henderson, CS Hornung, HS Neville, CP Palengat, EGA Thorniley-Walker.

**St Hugh's:** AJ Firks, JM Geraghty, DH Gompertz, SJH Hampshire, ECH Lowe, JA Macdonald, IM Maclean, P Mollet, ES Oppe, RHM Paul, PAHM van den Boogaard, RA Moon.

**St John's:** EJ Beale, IA Buchanan, RA Clark, JR Coghlan, MRA Martin, MX Sankey.

**St Oswald's:** JC Doherty, JMW Dowse, RG Elwes, RM Glaister, MC Jones, RFC Peel, JMA Sligo-Young.

**St Thomas's:** TJ Baxter, JJ Neely, RC Rigby, IF Sasse, MC Schulte, HC Wakefield.  
**St Wilfrid's:** CD Burns, PJS Evans, CP Gaynor, MA Kerr-Smiley, TA Hardwick, AJ Petrie, AD Plummer, PJ Robertson, D Rodzianko, JR Stobart, JM Henshall.

**Junior House:** J Ellwood.

## THE EXHIBITION

### ALPHA PRIZEWINNERS 1979

- A. Allan  
G. H. L. Bates
- T. S. Baharrell  
J. E. Brodrick  
A. P. B. Budgen  
S. A. B. Budgen
- C. D. Burns  
D. M. de R. Channer  
N. D. de R. Channer  
W. G. H. Dowley  
S. F. Evans  
A. R. Fitzalan Howard  
W. B. Hamilton-Dalrymple  
A. W. Hawksworth  
S. C. W. Kenny  
J. McNair  
D. M. A. Morton  
P. G. Moss  
C. J. Murray
- S. M. Myers  
R. J. Nolan  
C. W. Rapinet  
T. N. B. Rochford  
A. T. Steven
- J. I. C. Stewart  
J. R. A. Stitt  
N. P. van den Berg  
P. T. Willis
- R. C. H. Adams  
J. A. Allan  
R. J. Banford
- P. A. L. Beck  
C. D. Burns  
P. A. Cardwell  
A. M. O. Channer  
S. M. Clucas
- Panelled Oak Sewing Cabinet  
'A comparison of the farms on the Langley Castle Estate'  
Oak Dining Room Table  
Electronic Music Synthesiser  
'A History of Royal Crown Derby China'  
'From Swarkstone Bridge to Culloden'; A History of the second Jacobite Rebellion  
Folder of Work (Art)  
'Scotch'—the true Value  
'The Algerian War, November 1954—March 1962'  
Backgammon Table  
Expanding Kitchen Table  
Walnut Chest of Drawers  
A catalogue of Pre-Conquest Sculpture in Ryedale  
Project of Pen & Ink Drawings, still-life & paintings  
'Revolution 1848: The Reason Why'  
1. Walnut Chair 2. Mahogany Dining Table  
Art Folder  
Double-Decker Oak Corner Cabinet  
'One Star in the Night—Of and pertaining to Aleister Crowley: The Great Beast 666'  
Gilling Castle, Yorkshire  
A Portfolio of the year's work (Art)  
'A Portrait of Britain in 1887'  
Mahogany Dressing Table  
'The River Gelt—A case study of its human and population geography'  
Steam Train Sound Synthesiser  
'The Franco-Prussian War Game'  
Spinning Wheel  
'The Bewe Bridge Reservoir: its role & environmental effects'

### BETA 1 PRIZEWINNERS 1979

- Walnut Milking Stool  
Hi-Fi Cabinet in Oak  
'The Reasons for the Establishment of Trade and Industry in Utttoxeter'  
Walnut Book Case  
'Yeovii and Its Surrounding Area'  
'A Study of the Gypsy Race Stream'  
'Kingston-upon-Thames—A Study'  
'A City of Palaces (Genoa)'

P. P. Crayton

G. T. B. Fattorini  
T. W. Gilbert  
M. E. Gilmartin

P. F. Hogarth  
T. A. Jelley  
T. A. P. Kramers  
A. J. Lazenby  
M. A. Mather  
D. R. E. O'Kelly  
R. E. Patmore  
M. W. J. Pike  
C. E. P. Plowden  
C. B. Richardson

M. L. Roberts  
M. C. Schulte  
P. A. Sellers

J. A. Sparke

J. A. Allan

G. H. L. Baxter

J. M. Carter  
N. J. Cox

I. A. Dembinski  
S. F. Denye  
C. G. Dewey

N. J. Hyslop  
P. H. J. Lovell  
J. P. H. McKeever

D. P. Moorhead  
D. M. Moreland  
J. J. M. Parfect  
R. F. C. Peel  
S. J. Pender  
S. G. Petit (2)

M. H. N. Porter  
T. M. Porter  
A. M. G. Rattray  
T. W. Sasse

- 'A Contrast of the Fishing Industry in Scarborough and Whitby'  
Drawings of European Buildings  
'North West Scotland'  
'The Development of Autonomy under the Romanovs (1613—1825)'  
'Farming in Oswaldkirk Parish'  
'The Ffestiniog Railway'  
Garden Table in Pine  
'Four Archaeological Sites in Western Turkey'  
'An Urban Study of Stockport'  
'Don Bradman'  
'A Farm Study in the Area around Malton'  
'Buckfast'  
Sewing Cabinet in Walnut  
'The Contrast in Agriculture on Mersea Island and the Adjacent Countryside'  
'A History of the Yorkshire County Cricket Club'  
'Gables and his Telescope'  
'The Significance of the Alliance Between the Countries of N.A.T.O.'  
'Drugs'

### BETA 2 PRIZEWINNERS 1979

- 'A Study of two Surrey Towns and their Spheres of Influence'  
A Constant Speed Model Railway Controller with Inertia Simulation  
'The Real King John'  
'An Urban Study of Hovingham & the surrounding villages'  
'Chichester, a County Town'  
'King David'  
'The Differences in Farming in the Upper Chenel Valley'  
Umbrella Stand in Mahogany  
Record Rack  
'The Growth & Development of Newbridge, a small Irish Town'  
'Water Pollution'  
Cabinet, Record Rack etc.  
'The Life & Works of Lawrence Sterne'  
'The Indian Mutiny'  
'North Sea Oil'  
1. Art Folder  
2. German Weapons  
'The Solar System'  
A Collection of Drawings  
'Various Aspects of Biochemistry'  
'Tanks in the First World War'

J. G. Sharpley  
J. B. W. Steel  
R. A. D. Symington  
R. H. Tempest  
P. D. Vail

S. P. Vis

'Black Holes'  
'The Industrial Revolution'  
'Butterflies'  
'A History of the Rolling Stones'  
'An Account of the Development of the Electronics Industry in and around Portsmouth since 1945'  
Table in Oak

#### COMMENDED WORK 1979

A. D. Anderson  
R. A. Buxton

W. H. Heppell  
M. C. Jones  
C. W. K. Kupusarevic  
H. J. Macmillan  
W. J. O'Donovan  
S. G. Petit  
P. V. Sayers  
A. J. Westmore

*Carpentry*  
'Why the Fauna & Flora of Hickling & Horsey Broads have changed'  
'Tutankhamen—A Tomb and a Legend'  
'A Desquamation of the Hawker Hurricane'  
'The Great Exhibition'  
'Industrial Development round Ikeja, Nigeria'  
*Carpentry*  
'The Long March'  
'Farm Study of Jersey, Channel Isles'  
*Carpentry*

#### SPECIAL AWARDS



Paul Stephenson A.R.C.M.

Paul Stephenson (pictured) came to Ampleforth in 1975 as a Music Scholar and within a year he won a place in the National Youth Orchestra. He made rapid progress through the ranks of the second and first violins and last year became deputy leader of the orchestra. Last July, when he had just turned 18 he passed the examinations of the Royal College of Music and was awarded the performers diploma (A. R. C. M. ), a very rare distinction for a boy of his age. Paul is a member of St Aidan's, is a keen rugger player and, although he is such a gifted musician, he intends to become a doctor. Many parents will remember with pleasure his brilliant performance of the Mendelssohn Violin Concerto at the Exhibition concert this year.

The following have been awarded Army Scholarships:  
D. R. E. O'Kelly (C),  
D. A. Piggins (J),  
P. D. Vail (C).

#### THE EXHIBITION PLAY: *THE VISIT*

by Friedrich Duerrenmatt

It was a courageous decision to stage the *Visit* by Duerrenmatt for the Exhibition play. It is a difficult play in more ways than one; the size of the cast places a strain on the resources of acting ability in the School, especially in view of the untimely departure of some of the most talented actors; the main role, that of a commanding, seductive and complex woman, Claire Zachanassian, makes almost impossible demands on a schoolboy, however talented; the theme of the play, the gradual corruption of a community by the offer of an enormous sum of money, is a somewhat tricky, some might say unsuitable, subject both for players and audience at an Ampleforth Exhibition. However despite these difficulties, or perhaps because of the challenge they represented, the director, Christopher Wilding, ably assisted by a large team both on and off stage, staged a remarkably effective and convincing production of Duerrenmatt's play.

The first and most important achievement of director and cast was that the production held the audience's attention from first to last. Despite momentary hitches in the scene changes, the interest was kept alive and active throughout, as the tension mounted and the alienation of the victim grew until the climax of the final scene of trial and execution which was managed with just the right note of inevitable horror. The decision to combine several scenes on different parts of the stage was cleverly effected, although sometimes there was so much going on that it was hard to concentrate on the main action. The scenery, lighting and especially the sound effects were managed by the theatre staff with their usual professionalism and the sedan chair in particular, used to carry Claire on her nefarious way by Mike and Max, the muscle-bound body guards, was a masterpiece of home-made imagination.



Another major achievement was the director's skill in welding a group of boys of varied age and talent into a harmonious team which gave the impression of a serious and united commitment to the task in hand, combined with a sense of enjoyment and enthusiasm. Despite numerous preliminary hitches and difficulties, the three main performances went off smoothly and effectively, with genuine panache and conviction, so that the audience could relax and enjoy the performance without feeling edgy and worried that something was about to go wrong. No doubt the director did not always have the same peaceful assurance.

The general standard of acting was high and in particular cases outstanding. Pride of place must go to Timothy Jelley for his remarkable performance as Claire. It was authoritative, colourful and flexible and he got inside the part with feeling and intelligence. In a real sense he held the play together by providing a focal point round which the other actors could align themselves without being dominated or 'upstaged'. He managed to create the impression of implacable determination and seductive charm, and his poise and sense of timing were admirable. The other very testing part was that of Anton Schill, Claire's erstwhile lover and betrayer and now the object of her vengeful wrath. In some ways this is an even more demanding role, requiring enormous range of feeling and the capacity to develop from quiet mediocrity at the start to fatalistic despair at the end with the shock of remembered love and treachery in the middle. Hugh Sachs made a valiant effort to master the part and in the main he did a more than competent job. Perhaps he lacked the smooth control and confidence of Timothy Jelley, but with each performance he grew into the role and produced some outstanding moments of dramatic tension, particularly at the critical scene at the railway station when his escape from the town is prevented first by the imagined menace of his fellow townsmen and then by his own sense of inevitable and merited doom.

The two main parts were well supported by the quality of performance of the smaller roles: the willowy elegance of Julian Parsons as Pedro, Claire's fiancé, the solid propriety of the Burgomaster (Philip Fitzalan Howard), the conscientious agonising of the teacher (Aidan Day), the last of the townsmen to succumb to greed and self-deception, the unruffled betrayal of religion by the pastor (Michael Caulfield), the aggressive nastiness of the policeman (Richard Bamford), who might indeed have been even more evil, the sinister effeminacy of the two witnesses (John McKeever, Nicholas Duffield), the bouncy if diminutive cheerfulness of Frau Schill (Matthew Fattorini), the smooth efficiency of the butler, Bobby (Peter Bergen) and the easy fussiness of the doctor (David Evans). In addition the minor parts were managed with care and skill, so that the whole performance remained level and harmonious, despite the inevitable lapses and weaknesses found in any amateur production. Two minor criticisms may be mentioned: audibility was not always perfect especially when the actors did not face the audience, and the timing was sometimes hurried which sometimes upset the rhythm of the play.

The 'message' of the play is a hardly cheerful or comfortable one. Nothing, it seems, can stand in the way of a powerful woman determined to buy 'justice' unjustly and to corrupt the superficial principles of a community by massive bribery. Perhaps the most shocking lesson is not the strength of human avarice but the sense of fatalistic resignation that there is no way out of the vicious circle

of moral destruction when reinforced by rationalisation and self-deception. For the power of the play resides in the way the audience is confronted with its own collective responsibility that this is the way of the world, while at the same time it is identified both with the alienation of the guilty victim and the cruel weakness of the townspeople. It is a disturbing moral which appears to leave no hopeful exit, yet perhaps it is not too fanciful to suggest that the real 'message' is the need for both a genuine self-knowledge which strips away the mask of superficial decency and for solid values which go deeper than respectability and human success. In the face of the whirlwind the house of virtue must be built on rock not sand. If that is the lesson of the play, then perhaps it is not unsuitable fare for an Exhibition play.

David Morland

#### THE EXHIBITION CONCERT

This year it was again a varied programme after two years of single large scale vocal works, the Mozart *Requiem* being followed by Handel's *Judas Maccabeus* in 1977 and 1978. The 1976 concert had comprised an overture, a short Mass and a concerto displaying the prowess of the College orchestra, the Choral Society and an individual soloist. The same range of prowess was put before just such a large and excited audience of parental visitors this year. Let us take them out of order.

It was blessedly a short, sharp and sweet programme without an interval—that must be the model for Exhibition concerts, when families are too gregariously orientated to concentrate for long on solemn tones. The second half (after the no-interval) began with the Polovtsian Dances for chorus and orchestra from Borodin's *Prince Igor* (Act 2). The scene is the camp of the captor of Prince Igor and his son Vladimir, where the Khan's followers are dancing in honour of the royal prisoners. The melody includes that strain which is now remembered by Englishmen as 'Stranger in Paradise'; and it includes much else, for instance the sprung bowing of the strings which so cleverly evoked the charge of the Cossack cavalry. But it was the brass that came most to the fore. Led by Mr Geoffrey Emerson and now by Mr Anthony Jackson, we have a new tradition of rich fruity sounds, some of great distinction; for instance, James Doherty can count himself one of the best boy trumpeters in Britain, almost up to joining the Phillip Jones brass ensemble after only five years of trumpeting from a Junior House start, and not far his inferior is young Joe Arrowsmith who would be shadowed nowhere else than here. Another kind of brass was shown to effect when Patrick Cronin adroitly handled the timpani at exposed and rhythmically significant moments.

The Choral Society sang their part well, but it was too brief. It is for them a pity that they have had nothing of late more extending than a Purcell *Te Deum* or a Gilbert & Sullivan *Trial by Jury*. Pity too was it that they were not twice the size and power of voice to compete in proportional relation with such a large orchestra. Though they sang correctly and though the trebles responded to their choir-master's invitation to sing out like brutish peasants, they were rather drowned. It is arguable that choral and orchestral sounds should blend, neither being dominant—and for those who like it thus it was a delightful rendering.

However no words came through, so that it hardly mattered whether the words were in Russian or English (both versions having little literary significance anyway).

The evening ended with another piece much to the taste of the conductor, the egregious Mr Simon Wright (who is as evident nowadays at Leeds Festivals as he is at Ampleforth Evenings); i.e. it was loud, lurid, rumbustious, full of red-blooded enthusiasm. It was the notorious Tchaikowsky *1812 Overture* which regiments are fond of playing at Mess farewells as a garden extravaganza. It is pure programme music (and so rather impure music), vividly and noisily recalling Napoleon's repulse by the Czarist Army, French and Russian national anthems compete for our attention; notional infantry scurry and cavalry gallop, weapons sound off and things fall apart at the centre. But it has a quite gentle start in the hands of the strings—in one version, in the throats of the chorus, and here the Choral Society might suitably have been brought into play again. The strings sounded less than heavenly at the rehearsal and less than hellish in the event; but the dissonance settled as the enchantment of the music picked up. Thereafter it became a romp, as the composer intended, which asked little of our aesthetic sensibility and much of our party spirit. That made a fitting end to an Exhibition concert which had begun with due solemnity. The romp descended (as is the piece's wont) into pyrotechnics, this evening duly subdued because on a former occasion so violent that some lower strings had been brought to the brink of tears. It all ended not in a whisper but a little bang.

The main focus of the evening came at the outset when a young boy of sixteen, after the shortest opening to any great violin concerto except the one by Prokofiev where the violin plays the initial notes, launched confidently into Mendelssohn's only mature violin concerto (in E minor). Completed in 1844 as opus 64 after six years of periodic gestation and the constant advice of the Leipzig Gewandhaus orchestra's remarkable leader, Ferdinand David, who became the soloist on that first occasion, it is highly testing even to the experienced adult. Our own leader of the orchestra, the young Paul Stephenson, negotiated it well; but, lest he should take too much heart from it, let him consider that in 1908 Jascha Heifetz played the concerto on a half-size fiddle in Czarist Russia to an enchanted crowd of a thousand listeners—when he was aged seven! Paul Stephenson is a music scholar from Hull, whence has come Mr Gerald Simpson who that night led the orchestra, Mr Andrew Wright who is now Assistant Director of Music at Westminster Cathedral, and the young first violinist Julian McNamara whose father represents Hull at Westminster.

It was a technically very accomplished performance for one so young. It was however a reading rather than an interpretation; musicianship rather than transfused musical experience born of depth of feeling. Albeit able, it lacked the warmth and romance that such a work calls for; and this was especially so in the first two movements—one expressly marked *molto appassionato*. David's technical advice to Mendelssohn over the solo parts has led to much scope for virtuosity within the context of the soloist taking his part in the overall development of a quasi-symphonic argument; he has to become contributive to the whole, and this he did well enough, but with insufficient lyricism or involvement. He started weakly, with inexact notes and a tone that soon

improved while remaining too quiet. He later achieved good variation in sound in the midst of good brisk bowing and fingerwork, but he could not sustain the long single soulful high notes with purity of tone. The early cadenza (in the first movement) showed him strong in double-stopping and able to infuse some passion at the end. The slow movement again suffered from an inexact start, settling to a good 6/8 rhythm that should have had the tenderness of a love-song: instead it became inexorable as a march, till the pace dropped in mid course and the whole became gentler. The transition to the fast last movement (*allegro molto vivace*) was well executed, and soloist and orchestra began to relate to one another as never before in this performance. The demands on the violinist grew greater, but his confidence and concentration were by then wholly established and he finished magnificently to a round of applause that his ending deserved.

Overall, the conductor provided us with a rich fare well executed under his enormously competent baton: we had what we hoped for, a good soloist, a full orchestra, a weight of brass, a choral rank and at the last some explosives—from single string to high decibels!

Alberic Stacpoole, O.S.B.

## SUMMER ART EXHIBITION 1979

### PRESENT AND PAST

After five years the new Art Room still manages to look surprisingly new—especially when it is used for the Summer Exhibition. This usually consists of 150 selected from a much larger number of entries. This year there was an additional exhibition in the St Alban Centre, arranged by T. M. Porter, who also prepared the catalogue for the main show. C. Burns (Herald trophy 1978) had submitted work for Exeter College of Art to do a foundation course (for which he was accepted for 1979). As a result most of his best work arrived at the last minute and was suitably displayed in the entrance of the St Alban Centre. A. W. Hawkswell was represented in the Art Room by some accurate and careful portrait drawings; a number of large and competent still lifes; a number of paintings and some pen and ink drawings and enlargements of mechanical objects. The high degree of care and accuracy in his work made him an excellent choice for this year's Herald trophy. D. M. Murton provided a good display of paintings and was an honourable runner-up. But he was not matched by the scope and the scale of Hawkswell's drawing ability. No exhibition, however, is judged on the merits of one or two prize-winners. There were a number of other members of the Art Room who began to attract attention. This exhibition had a marked increase in pen and ink drawings—a 'graphic section' led by G. T. B. Fattorini, H. Elwes and Viscount Encombe, all in St Oswald's—this is a new development and it has found a practical outlet in providing Mr Richard Gilbert with sixty illustrations for his forthcoming book on mountaineering to be published next year by Batsford. These and other members of the Art Room were able to provide professional standards of drawing and presentation for the necessary technical drawings. A small selection of these were included in the exhibition. The portrait head drawings have shown a steady improvement over

the last three years with some good likenesses and accomplished drawings. T. M. Porter, C. Burns, R. Nolan and A. W. Hawkswell have achieved this progress by a Sunday morning voluntary meeting, when young ladies of the neighbourhood have been prevailed upon to sit, suitably recompensed, to be drawn. We are most grateful to them for without their assistance the choice of portrait subjects would be severely limited. The paintings in the exhibition were dominated by the works of A. W. Hawkswell and D. Morton, but R. Nolan was well represented and T. J. Hall showed stained glass inspired pictures. R. J. Bamford was a newcomer to the exhibition and Aidan Petrie showed some of the works that gave him a place on a foundation course for next year at the Middlesex College of Art.

#### OLD BOYS IN ART

In the course of the year Antony Gormley, Richard Powell, Robert Hamilton-Dalrymple visited the Art Room. At Christmas, Michael Farrell (1957 St Thomas's) called; he had a large retrospective exhibition in May at the Douglas Hyde Gallery, Trinity College, Dublin—the first series of exhibitions designed to show the work of the New Generation Irish artists. Michael Farrell is married and lives in Paris. Oliver Gosling who is at the Byam Shaw School had a charcoal drawing hung in this year's Royal Academy—not far away from a sculpture in hortonstone by John Bunting. Lawrence Toyne had an exhibition of his work at the University of York. Derek Clarke mounted a successful exhibition in Edinburgh. He is now retired from teaching at the College of Art and finds time to devote to his own work. Richard Powell was selected by the Sunday Times in a feature on the 'designers of the Eighties' as one of the six most promising recent industrial designers to leave the Royal College. The list of past members of the Art Room is not complete nor is the record of their activities—but their news is welcome. Perhaps the most distinguished achievement of the year was the publication of the 'Commentary on the Anathemata of David Jones' by René Hague. He also showed water colours in the new Art Centre gallery in Sloane Street. He has written an appreciation of David Jones published by the University of Wales—a combination of scholarship and artistic ability in the highest tradition.

In June Thomas Treherne became the first ex-member of the Art Room to be ordained priest at Mayfield, Sussex. His brother Stephen having completed a Foundation year at Camberwell is now doing a Diploma course in Fine Art (Painting) in the same school. T. Beck hopes to start his Foundation Course there in September '79. N. Greenfield has completed a Foundation Course at York Art School and has been offered a Diploma Course in Ceramics at Corsham College, Bath starting in September. Mark Pickthall has completed a Foundation Course and is now in his second year at the London College of Printing. The course includes a period in the printing industry which he has spent with Jarrold's of Norwich. He has been very satisfied with the development of his talent since leaving the Art Room and came back to visit the art exhibition this summer. Stephen Unwin (Herald Trophy 1977) won a scholarship to Cambridge to read English and, hopefully, to continue his artistic training, preferring Cambridge to Chelsea where he had the option of a place for study.

#### JUNIOR HOUSE ART EXHIBITION 1979

C. Copham could provide a cartoon and C. Jaroljmek an architectural drawing that any older boy might have been proud of, but neither of them could provide the amount of work that could have taken Junior House art into the top league. R. F. Thompson received a prize for some careful and consistent work and J. Swift for some promising and original pictures. What Junior House needs is not ability but keenness. This is something J. Swift, F. Reid, C. O'Malley, T. Petit and S. Unsworth are able to provide if they accept the challenge.

#### PHOTOGRAPHIC SOCIETY EXHIBITION

The exhibition of photographs exposed creative talent up and down the school in a rather bare and dry setting. The Senior award winner, Mark Martin clearly attempted to use his photography to penetrate the surface of his subjects, especially in his portraits, with an enterprising and clean technique. Vincent Schofield's ice and water was an overphotographed excellent subject, but perhaps he failed adequately to isolate the detail, so that the series of prints had a competent sameness about them. There was splendid detail in fine buildings from Dominic Moorhead, and although Jonathan Dunhill's figure studies were of the snapshot variety, his aggressive motor car was a dominant feature of the exhibition. James Brodrick was abstract and intellectual in his treatment but what he gained in imagination he lost in technique—his prints were casually exposed. Another technical throwaway was Robert Elwes who has an excellent photographic eye and this yielded some good ideas but not much else. Peter Phillips' play was the subject of Francis Horton's contributions and these prints proved somewhat static in difficult conditions. Richard Plummer won the U16 ward with a wide range of subjects all well printed, Richard Palengat received the First Year Award with some good photographs of which one, a tinted view of the Crypt fitted the subject perfectly with a calm atmosphere as well as a slight 1930s style. There were no really outstanding photographs in the exhibition, but a broad range of competence and promise.



Fr Alban who left the Junior House this term, after 11 years, in his best known role as Scout Leader.

## CARPENTRY EXHIBITION 1979

The notes commenting on the Carpentry Prizes said that the staff thought this was a rather special exhibition; the number of prizes awarded to boys for Carpentry during the Prize Giving seemed to signify the same thing. So one went to the Carpentry Exhibition wondering whether it would live up to this standard. I am glad to say that to many, as well as me, it did so.

The frequent visitor to Exhibitions will have been pleased by the presence of fine work which brought the return to fame of familiar names like N. P. van den Berg, A. J. Allan, and J. A. Allan. N. P. van den Berg's Spinning Wheel certainly caught the eye and held the attention and interest; it demonstrated patience, art, skill and craftsmanship. There could have been little doubt in many minds that here was the leading craftsman of the Shop even before they noticed the Tignarius Trophy sitting by the Wheel. I liked his answer to the question why he had made the Wheel; it was very simple. 'Because I have always wanted to make a Spinning Wheel'.

For all that the judges must have clearly had some trouble making the award, for other pieces of work on show were of quite outstanding quality and they certainly would have been no disgrace to the Trophy. It was pleasant to notice that the prize-winners were well distributed throughout the school, although at the same time one must comment on the present second year which seems to have far more than its fair share of gifted craftsmen; to pick out names seems unfair but S. F. Evans with his two remarkable tables, the folding card table being a real joy in its beauty and accuracy as well as its practicability, the magnificent oak Corner Cabinet by P. G. Moss (did this steal the show?) and the Chest of Drawers in walnut by A. R. Fitzalan Howard all deserve honourable mention. The photographs of the work of T. S. Beharrell and D. W. Dowley looked very impressive too.



In the midst of all this quality a member of the first year, J. McNair, (who ought to get the Queen's Award for Industry from the amount of work he produces) managed to seize the Gormley Award with his very fine light chair. He has indeed set himself high standards to achieve such a major award so early in his career.

The present writer was much taken with T. N. Rochford's Dressing Table in Mahogany. Here the craftsman risked going for real lightness, a quality that is beautiful in the finished piece but most testing in construction. Small joints must be very good if they are to have any strength. His bravery and ability were rewarded by success. This exhibit suffered, as many do but little can be done about it, from the place of exhibition; on a carpet and surrounded by soft furnishings it would have shown to its best.

The critic should not just praise, so one may say that some designs did lack quality. A tree has roots, but many of these pieces had no legs or if they had legs the legs had no feet; there was a tendency at floor level for some works to look like blocks of stone and the designs failed to suit the medium (though perhaps they make rooms easier to clean). Did this show, perhaps, a lack of detailed planning before construction began? Was there at times a lack of care in finishing? Here and there had the scraper or sandpaper gone back to their shelf just a little too early? Finally hinges (those trials for any craftsman) had obviously lived up to their character in some places (at this point one must comment in passing on the very neat and clever hinging of the upper doors of the Oak Corner Cabinet).

The notes on the prizes said that Carpentry was pleased to pay thanks to Fr Patrick by reflecting in its own little way something of his Headmastership. This is indeed true, the writer can remember the Carpentry Exhibition the year before Fr Patrick became Headmaster. Then it was a small addenda to the Art Exhibition taking up part of St Dunstan's (now St Aidan's) Common Room while this year it filled four classrooms and even had a garden shed as one of its exhibits (N. A. Brown always impresses by his ability to deal competently with projects of considerable size, one hopes that next year he may demonstrate Cabinet-Making again.).

Many need hearty congratulations on their work and in these brief notes not even all the prize winners have been listed. Such distinguished names as A. C. Shirley Dale, P. A. L. Beck, and C. E. Plowden have not even been mentioned, though they and others deserve considerable praise had time and space allowed.

## THE DEBATING SOCIETY

### SCHOOLS DEBATING ASSOCIATION: *OBSERVER MACE* COMPETITION

Last chapter. And so we reached the finals and were summoned southwards on Friday 11th May to establish ourselves as the first school to win the Mace three times. All seemed set fair: two combative and experienced speakers in William Bruce-Jones and Christopher Wortley (who was to speak second and sum up); a good Motion on Proportional Representation just after the General Election; we to oppose and so make two debating replies to the presented proposition; two fearful girls from Sutton High School to oppose (who had debated just once before Christmas before entering the three rounds of the Mace); a whole debate in advance of us, east v west, for the judges to cut their teeth on and for us to take measure of; and a set of judges that were headed by the former Lord Chancellor, Lord Elwyn Jones (who ought to know good debating). It was a warm day, we plotted on the 125 from York how to handle every contingency, we arrived at the City of London School for Girls in the Barbican early enough to test the platform in peace and do a voice-test, we took over a corner of the front row of seats as our 'camp' and refused to talk to well-wishers at length till all was over. Total professionals!

We had learned the names of our adversary proposers, Alison Wetherfield and Jacqueline Baker—doing better than referring to 'the first speaker' and 'my colleague'. We had worked out who all the five judges were, and worked in a little reference to most of them in some moment of our speeches; indeed, we quoted unashamedly from the most recent book of our presiding Patron, Lord Hailsham—who recognised the compliment at once. We vowed to relate at regular intervals to the debonaire young Madam Chairman from the host school, the gnarled old Patron, our opponents individually, ourselves as a bench, our judges collectively and individually, and of course the audience who demanded not merely argument but also amusement. All this succeeded. We vowed too to distance ourselves from prepared speech where the occasion called for impromptu counter-attack, counter-wit, counter-data. That too was a success from both Ampleforth speakers, and especially Christopher Wortley, and especially in his sum-up speech, the penultimate and acclaimedly best of the evening. It all proved very professional: we did what we had set out to do, and it came off well.

But the British, especially in education and especially at higher echelons of our life, do not take well to pre-polished professionalism. Though we had carefully balanced our time, while the first Sutton girl went nervously and hurriedly to the limit of her time with a rather garbled largely read out opening speech (leaving her partner only 6 of the shared 15 minutes to make her point); though they both contented themselves with their case as they had it set out before coming; though their nerves left them little capacity for 'theatre' and audience rapport, the girls of Sutton High School were declared the evening's

winners—and graciously we accepted the outcome on a split vote of judges. Curiously it was the casting vote of Lord Elwyn Jones that lost us that coveted Mace. It is enough to say that we were glad to lose to two such charming and dignified proponents, and in the Year of the Woman too! Friends in the audience had come up during the judging interval to tell us how certain they were at the outcome, till we were beguiled into counting our chickens before they were hatched. After it all, we realised that they were hatched in a strange way; for our analysis of the whole evening was greater in post-mortem than it ever would have been had we been transporting the silver Mace: men learn most by almost winning.

The first Motion was on the House of Lords' need of reform, and we used that to good effect in our case, referring to the arguments as they had been propounded (or rather, lectured through by all four first speakers). Our own task was to oppose the Motion: 'This House would elect the House of Commons by a system of Proportional Representation'. Our main counter was to distinguish, between the tasks of a voting system, viz to produce an effective executive and to produce a legislature elected by maximal participation of the people. The need of the first requires a ruling party with a working majority, the mood of the second suggests descent into coalition. Continental governments had focussed on the second, and PR had brought them weak government—the French Fourth Republic, for instance, had thrown up (and out) 41 governments in 14 years: 'you went to London to see the changing of the Guard, to Paris for the changing of their Government'. Bruce-Jones' speech essentially established the weakness of PR as practised on the Continent and beyond since 1945.

In response to the two girls, Wortley took many of their points to task, sometimes even correcting their statistics or their history. His main contention was that PR was an illusion which gave disproportionate power to the smaller parties and deprived constituency Members of their proper responsibility towards their constituents: 'you will regret your opinions, Miss Wetherfield, when you come to lose your good looks, becoming old and grey; you will have no one to turn to when you are beset by bureaucratic inefficiency and incompetence, when your pension is refused you, when you need meals-on-wheels—then you will have no MP to turn to'. He showed that political parties in the ascendant desert PR for the present system, as did the Labour Party in 1929; and that parties in decline, as the Liberal Party, begin to embrace PR. Government is hard enough to carry out as it is, without having it overloaded with fragmentary agreements scratching for minority votes. accommodations that distil all principle. No, he ended, 'the primary duty of Parliament is to maintain a strong government for the nation; and PR, since it fails to do that, must be rejected'.

We covered our disappointment by admiring the winners, the Patron's speech (always a laugh and sometimes at our expense), the decorative flowers in every part of the school and the young stewards that lurked beside them, the dinner table overlooking Wren churches, and the hospitality of the whole day. For our two speakers, it was a beginning to their great evenings.

A. J. S.

The new President of the Debating Society is Br Basil Postlethwaite.

## MUSIC

### A SUMMARY OF THE YEAR'S ACTIVITIES

There has been a great amount of music-making at Ampleforth in the last year. At the same time, the activities of some of the masters have included work in Cambridge and in Spain. There have also been some remarkable achievements by the boys in many different fields.

The highlights of the Autumn term were the Saint Cecilia concert and the Messiah. The former included a very fine performance of a Mozart piano concerto by John O'Connell. The rest of the concert consisted of Purcell's 'Te Deum', sung by the Choral Society, Beethoven's 'Egmont' Overture, and the Dambusters' March. The most dramatic part, though, was Tchaikowsky's '1812'. This piece went with a 'bang', literally! Behind the orchestra was a row of dustbins, filled with explosives intended to produce the effect of cannons. In the afternoon rehearsal, it did produce split lips in the brass section, split reeds among the woodwind and cracked nerves everywhere. However, it was a great success.

When Andrew Sparke performed the solo alto part in Handel's Messiah, it was remarked by his fellow professional soloists that it was the first time they had ever come across a boy capable of singing the immensely difficult arias. He performed the work admirably, and deserved the great praise given. Jo Arrowsmith performed the solo trumpet in 'The Trumpet shall sound'. The whole work was successful too, the chorus being performed by the Schola.

It was the Easter term when most things occurred. Mr Bowman was in Cambridge, writing a book on some aspect of musical history, too high-powered for most of us to understand, but to which future A-level candidates will be subjected. He held the position of 'Schoolmaster—Fellow of Sidney Sussex College' and occupied a gallery which accommodated several female students! He was on occasions, though, seen back in Yorkshire. This was to be present at the birth of his first child, Jonathan Andrew, whose first recollections of this world will be of Mr Bowman singing 'Twinkle, Twinkle, Little Star' in falsetto voice. Are we to expect a future Bowman prodigy?

Mr Bowman was helped in his work by Simon Finlow (A 73), who has just achieved a First in music at Cambridge, and is now studying for a Ph.D. in an even more abstruse area of music scholarship.

Another old boy deserving congratulations is Andrew Wright, who has recently been appointed Assistant Director of Music at Westminster Cathedral, although only 22.

Meanwhile, though, another Mr Wright was being allowed full rein in the music department. Everyone waited expectantly to see whether the rumours of dramatic change would be put into practice. The little village of Cold Kirby, on the edge of Sutton Bank, was rather worse affected by the winter's snow than elsewhere. With Mr Wright snowed up some days, we were very lucky to have some boys with very high musical abilities. On one Sunday the Schola was

conducted by Dominic McGonigal, who is only 16, in Wesley's 'Wash me thoroughly'. The organ was played then by William Dore, a year younger than Dominic. Both of these boys took Schola rehearsals at various times and Dominic McGonigal conducted the Missa Brevis by Benjamin Britten.

Musical enthusiasm in the Easter term was directed towards a production of Gilbert and Sullivan's 'Trial by Jury'. This gave enjoyment for both those attached to it, and the three audiences. Mr Wright was responsible for this work from the musical point of view and it was directed by Mr Davie. Next Easter we will perform *H.M.S. Pinafore*.

At the end of the term there was a concert organised by the Chamber Orchestra which has been quoted as the best concert they have performed. The success of this concert lay mainly in Mozart's Symphonie Concertante for four wind soloists and orchestra.

After Easter, Mr Wright flew out to Spain to give a series of organ recitals, including one for the Spanish Royal family. He was accompanied into the organ loft by three bodyguards holding machine guns. These organ lofts, it would seem, are designed with skylights to allow plenty of sun to enter, for Mr Wright returned with a dark tan.

There have been also plenty of activities involving small groups of boys. Individual string orchestras and wind orchestras have been rehearsing, and a small group, known as the Ampleforth Singers, have been touring the area during the weekends to sing masses in local catholic parish churches.

Three members of the Ampleforth Symphony Orchestra have also been considered good enough for the National Youth Orchestra. They are Paul Stephenson (violin) and James Doherty and Jo Arrowsmith (trumpets). They spent a two week course, rehearsing, and then performed Prokofiev's Piano Concerto and Mahler's Fifth Symphony. Paul Stephenson performed Mendelssohn's Violin Concerto in the Exhibition concert, and gained his A.R.C.M. as noted elsewhere.

James Doherty competed for the title of Best Brass Player, under twenty, in the country. He was unanimously voted the best in the Birmingham area, which put him in the top six in the country, all of whom performed part of a concerto with the London Symphony Orchestra at the end of June. The judges included André Previn and, apart from the prize money (a mere £3,000!), the winner played a concerto with the L.S.O. in public. Sadly, James did not win but he earned enough respect to guarantee a flying start to his musical career.

Martin Bean (W)

### THE SCHOLA TOUR TO HUNGARY

Last year Fr Leo visited Hungary and was impressed by the warmth of his reception by the Christians but also impressed by their sense of isolation. He thought that a tour by the Schola would not only be exciting for the boys but would be greatly appreciated by the people of the Catholic Church in Hungary. Mr Bowman agreed with him and so, through the good offices of Mr Parsons, the British Ambassador in Budapest, we received a warm welcome from Cardinal Lékai, the Hungarian Primate. Mr Bowman enlisted the help of Mr



The Schola Cantorum leaving the basilica at Esztergom after singing Liszt's Missa Choralis in the Church for which it was written.



The Schola Tour of Hungary

Wilding who, as 'road manager' put in an immense amount of preparatory work, including a complete reconnaissance of our intended route across Europe.

On the Friday afternoon at the end of the summer term we left Ampleforth by coach for the first leg of our daunting pilgrimage. We were glad to have our old friend Neville Smith as our driver once again: he had seen us through many crises on past tours and was to negotiate many tight corners for us again on this one!

After a chaotic night on the boat from Hull we took the road for Nijmegen where we arrived in time for our first picnic lunch—cold meats and salami which were to become our staple diet (and the Monty Pythonesque 'Spam, spam, spam' a constant derisory chant from the back of the coach).

We had sung at Nijmegen when we were in Holland in 1975 and we were again accorded a rapturous reception from the audience which packed the very large church of St Stephen's (the only Protestant church in which we were to sing on this tour). Although some of us thought that the quality of the singing seemed questionable, Mr Bowman was well pleased and the newspapers paid us a handsome tribute the next day.

Having arrived at the Benedictine Abbey of Maria Laach near Koblenz the next day, Fr Henry took a swimming party to the nearby lake. However the force that set out was diminished by the attraction of paddle-boats and many of us got quite wet enough in those. In the evening we sang the same programme of English music which we had presented at Nijmegen to a smaller audience but most of it went a good deal better. After suitable refreshments there was a certain amount of consternation when we discovered that most of us had to share double beds in the hotels which the monks had booked for us, but most of us managed to cope!

The next day's drive was long and tiring and it was dark before we reached Ettal in the middle of Bavaria. The last stages of the journey were magical, many of us were singing the lovely lyrical phrases of Dvorak's D major Mass as the Alps gathered around us in the last of the light. Ettal is a magnificent baroque monastery set in a deep valley and, like Ampleforth, the monks run an independent school. All the boys and girls had to assemble the next morning to hear us sing in the Abbey Church. The programme was introduced by Mr Wilding in immaculate German (we rather think he enjoyed hearing his voice resounding round the vast dome). The same audience really came alive when part of the Schola sang madrigals and barber shop songs under the direction of Dominic McGonigal (a sixth form member of St Wilfrid's who hopes to read music at Cambridge); whether they really did appreciate the music or were just glad of the opportunity to indulge in some audience participation we never did discover, but what we did notice was that it was quite hard for the monks to find some of their female pupils and it was equally difficult for us to find some of our own sixth formers!

The bus sped past Salzburg and that night we reached Melk Abbey, one of the sights that everyone will remember—it stands high on a cliff towering over the Danube and its yellow Baroque hue stands out against the sky. After yet

more spam and a quick rehearsal everyone went into the town to find further sustenance. The next day we stopped for a swim in Austria and then made for the border. We passed this without any trouble and met Laszlo Kiss-Rigo, who had been sent to us by the Cardinal to act as our guide and interpreter. In no time at all Laszlo had won our affection by his generosity and warm-heartedness. Our first stop in Hungary was at the Eszterhazy Palace where Haydn had worked as Court Composer. Here we sang a Haydn motet under the direction of Dominic (Mr Bowman had left us to return briefly to London), and, although it lacked something without the organ accompaniment, it still proved to be a very moving experience.

We then stayed two nights at Győr where we found some lively and inexpensive restaurants. The first day we visited Pannonhalma, the second oldest Benedictine monastery in Europe, and that evening we returned to sing Mass at Győr. The church was packed with people of all ages long before we arrived and tears were visible amongst the congregation during the Mass, the music of which was again superbly conducted by Dominic. Afterwards some of the congregation thanked us most warmly. We realised then how important was our visit to the Hungarian Catholics amongst whom we were to live for the next five days. This was one of the most precious moments of the tour. It clearly meant a lot that a group of young fellow-Catholics from the West had come to sing and pray with them.

The next day was spent swimming and sun-bathing at Lake Balaton, the largest inland lake in Europe, after which we took up residence at Esztergom, the Cardinal's seat and the ancient capital of Hungary.

On Saturday we all travelled to Budapest where we had a long and trying rehearsal in the great Coronation Church where the Austro-Hungarian Emperors had been crowned after being installed in Vienna. Mr and Mrs Parsons gave us a splendid reception in the afternoon at their residence and then we returned to Budapest to sing the Dvorak Mass. It was a shock to find that, after all the work we had put in rehearsing in the choir stalls, one of the canons insisted that we must sing from the gallery. Mr Bowman had tried to argue his case in faltering German but managed to restrain himself when he was asked 'Are you a musician?' and eventually had to agree. It surprised us that it should be one of the clergy who made difficulties, but it appeared that the real reason for wishing us to sing in the gallery was that the choir would not be a visible reminder to any Communist sympathiser in the congregation that our visit was taking place. This fitted into the general pattern of the tour: churches were not allowed to advertise singing engagements and had to rely on informing people by word of mouth—nonetheless the churches were overcrowded on every occasion. Despite the musical difficulties and the heat the Mass went very well, and many people expressed their appreciation afterwards. As we processed out of the church there was a large crowd watching the next-door Hilton Hotel. Evidently the store room was on fire and it was our coach driver, Neville, who had raised the alarm. Once the excitement had died down most of us returned to Esztergom while the adults went to dinner at the Residence.



The next day was the highlight of the tour as we sang Mass in the Cathedral at Esztergom while the Cardinal celebrated Mass. This was a special moment partly because we sang the Liszt Mass in the very church for which it had been composed and we were accompanied on the same organ that Liszt himself first used. Mrs Bowman, who had flown over especially for the services in Budapest and Esztergom, congratulated us afterwards and assured us that it was not only the best singing she had ever heard from the Schola but that, in the context of that great Cathedral Church and with the magnificent liturgy, it was the most beautiful sound she had ever heard in her life. Nothing on the tour meant more to us than that Mass. Before lunch we attended a reception given in our honour by the Cardinal and even attempted to sing in Hungarian to him. We had to repeat it so that he could record it and he said that our mispronunciations made the occasion even more touching.

The afternoon and the next morning were spent in following the usual tourist trail around Budapest. But in the afternoon we moved on to Szekesfehar where after yet another reception in surroundings of typical imperial grandeur, we sang Mass in the Cathedral and as we came out from the Church the reception was so enthusiastic that we might have just descended from the stage at a pop festival.

The reception and dinner after this Mass really marked the end of our official engagements and many speeches were made on both sides. The next day we said Goodbye to our friend Laszlo whose kindness and concern for our welfare we will long remember. On our return journey we stopped briefly in Vienna to sing informally in the Cathedral where Haydn had been a chorister and were greeted spontaneously by the many tourists who came to the front of the Church and sat down to listen to us. Again we spent a night at Melk and the next day gave another informal 'sing-in' at St Florian, where Bruckner had been organist: naturally we chose to sing that composer's motet 'Locus iste' round his grave.

Strangely one of the most moving musical experiences of the tour was a little informal concert which we gave in the chapel of a small convent as a thank-you to the nuns who had looked after us so well. Eventually we reached Nijmegen again and were there greeted by Father Patrick who had flown over especially to celebrate Mass in the van den Boogaard's local parish church. This was a moving and private experience and was followed by the most sumptuous dinner party given for us by the van den Boogaards in their garden. Mr Bowman gave a long speech in which he thanked all those who had done so much to make the tour a success and particularly reminded us that the Schola would not have existed had it not been for the generous support and encouragement of Father Patrick during its nine years existence.

Many memories of the tour still remain, not least the exceptional quality of the singing. Of all the people we met, Father Mark, our old friend from Nijmegen, and Laszlo, our new friend in Hungary, will long be remembered. Greatest of all perhaps was the inspiration given us by the faith of the people of Hungary. We owe to them a rare and enduring experience.

**Martin Bean**

## GO VENTURING IN THE HIMALAYAS OR KENYA

Whether your interest lie in great mountains, bird watching, hunting for alpine plants or just escaping from the pressures of the modern world, you should find out more about Venturing, civilised trekking holidays for people who don't have all the time in the world. Leaders in 1980 include Lady Betjeman, John Keay, Paul Braithwaite and Charles Allen. Independent groups also arranged.

Please write or phone for details:—

**VENTURING**  
49 Conduit Street  
London W1R 9FB  
Tel: 01-439-6918



### Just the thing for Mid Term or End of Term . . .

Rail Tickets within Great Britain and the Continent (including the Inter Rail Pass and special rate student fares with Transalpin)

Coach Travel by National Bus Company and Clipper Coach abroad

Air tickets for the World's Airlines

Theatre Tickets for most London and local theatres

Hotel Reservations

Group Travel by Coach, Train and Air

Inclusive Holidays Car Ferries

In fact the list is nearly endless . . .



**Ryedale Travel** AGENCY LTD.



8 BONDGATE, HELMSLEY, YORK YO6 5BT

Tel. 512/420

Telex 57966

Branches also in Malton, Pickering, Pocklington, Thirsk

Travel Ryedale Travel — you'll be glad you did

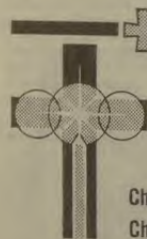
# W. H. BEAN & CO. (Leeds) Ltd

EXERCISE BOOKS  
LIBRARY BOOKS  
AND ALL SCHOOLROOM  
REQUIREMENTS

Telephone 452513

Established 1795

9 Dolly Lane, Leeds, LS9 7TU.



**HAYES & FINCH**

CHURCH CANDLE MAKERS  
ALTAR WINE MERCHANTS  
AND ALL CHURCH  
REQUISITES

Church Vestments and Linens  
Church Plate and Furniture  
Restoration of Plate and Metalware including  
Gold and Silver Plating

"Quality and Service are our Watchwords"

HANSON ROAD, AINTREE, LIVERPOOL, L9 7BP  
FRONT STREET, KIBBLESWORTH, GATESHEAD, TYNE AND WEAR, NE11 0XB  
and at London, Birmingham, Huddersfield, Coatbridge, Dublin

Tel: 051-525 2421

Tel: Birtley 402129

## SPORTS CRICKET

### THE FIRST ELEVEN

Played 15      Won 3      Lost 3      Drawn 9      Abandoned 5

*School Matches*      Played 9      Won 2      Drawn 7

1979 will be remembered not only for rain but for snow. On one of the three days the XI attempted practice in May—8th May—snow began to fall at 2.15 and the attempt to play 1st XI v 2nd XI was abandoned at 3.10 only because Calder-Smith could not see the bowler from the batting crease. That 1st XI v 2nd XI practice was re-played on the next-but-one practice day which occurred after the Durham match on 6th June.

It was always anticipated that this young XI would be defeated only with difficulty but that it would be likely to win little until it had developed greater experience. The batting was likely to be strong, the bowling looked underpowered. As it turned out the forecast was right but for different reasons. The batting could not get going because of the weather and there was not time to run into form until the matches at the end of term. Yet on the other hand, the pitches were as good as they have ever been, dry, well rolled, easy-paced rather than slow, ideal for batting. But this refers to the end of term: the first school match at home was played *after* the end of term.

Whatever the reason, the batting did not flow as it should. Barrett revealed limitations against the new ball; free of that responsibility he stiffened the middle order and prospered in later matches. Calder-Smith had, almost alone, given substance to the batting early on from the No 6 spot but he was unable to maintain form. Lawson was promoted to No 3 once and made 75; Dundas played one major and memorable innings in company with Barrett against Blundells when they took a score of 21—3 to 272—3, but did not develop as had been hoped. Neither Lovegrove nor Bianchi was able to provide security high in the order and Ainscough was unable to get a chance though he was played mainly for situations in which quick runs were needed lower in the order. O'Kelly and Codrington gained valuable experience and Harrison's technique and temperament suggested that here may be a good player of the new ball. Paviour had the virtues of David Steele—thrusting a front foot, determined, difficult to dislodge, painstaking rather than compelling.

Three bowlers held the attack together. Lawson bowled with both some speed and hostility when in good rhythm but frequently the lovely action looked laboured and accuracy and consistency were sacrificed in the cause of attempted speed. He suffered from the lack of a partner and well though Krasinski, Calder-Smith and Lovegrove tried they could not provide either a spearhead or a containing force. Fortunately Barrett filled this breach and a term of methodical development and some success augurs well for the future. He may have considerable potential as a bowler. It has to be said that Low's advance was the most spectacular and unexpected though no doubt he will put his success down to hard practice, a fierce determination to prevent his place going to someone else, and a captain who knew how to set his field to this strange-looking low trajectory, slow but highly accurate off-spin. His temperament held even under the fiercest attack.

So the batting came good in fits and starts and the bowling more than held its own. The problem for this XI was whether to bat first, get lots of runs quickly and try to bowl the other side out by dangling a carrot as much as by skill and penetration, or whether to try to bat second and make use of the potential batting power. The XI never really

resolved this, partly because the coach was ambivalent, preferring instinctively to bat first, and partly because the batting of the middle order was never able to stand up to the test of batting under pressure. Batting second looks good in theory but in practice . . . well, the 1979 side should now know full well the problems involved. In fact the performance of the XI in the field developed so much that it would, in any event, have been better to have batted first.

The fielding was not remarkable despite the presence of some fine movers. The captain was not a good fielder and the captain's influence counts though none tried harder to improve and his catching was reasonably safe. The best part of the fielding was close to the wicket and here the XI have several boys of real talent: Harrison whose 14 wicket-keeping victims were equally divided between catches and stumpings, Barrett, Calder-Smith, Ainscough, Lawson—all these are way above average in ability and enthusiasm for the task in hand close to the wicket.

When Beardmore-Gray was appointed captain it was envisaged that he would bat low down and that his strength would lie in captaincy in the field. Early nets in St Albans very much confirmed this view as he played and missed too often for comfort. But given a real situation and a battle to be fought at the crease he displayed talent which not even he can have thought he possessed. He insisted on opening the innings, fell 3 short of 100 at St Peter's, yielded his wicket reluctantly on all occasions and ended with four 50s and a carefree innings of quality v. OACC. In the field he rarely made a mistake, handled his bowlers with tactical flair and personal care, and learnt to place a field for any situation and any bowler even to the extent of solving the problem of a leg-side field. He showed above all the importance of temperament in the art of playing cricket for he had to play within his limitations. Perhaps he is lucky to be able to respond to the occasion. He won the respect of his players, many of whom are superior in ability, and he must be considered very high on the list of cricket captains at Ampleforth.

WORKSOP drew with AMPLEFORTH on 12th May  
POCKLINGTON lost to AMPLEFORTH by 82 runs on 13th May

It was 18 days into term. Apart from ¾ hour (when snow stopped play) and 1½ hours of the trial (until a storm stopped play) there had been no cricket at all. Here then were two 'trial' games and if the first was rusty the second showed how much the XI learnt overnight, particularly in accuracy of bowling. Both matches were slow and dull. At Worksop the tedium was relieved by an innings from Calder-Smith of some discipline and he was to repeat this on the Sunday. Bianchi and Dundas batted with confidence on Sunday and enough was seen to suggest that all the XI can play straight and hit hard. It should be a good batting side. The fielding was acceptable. Barrett started the season with two excellent slip catches of importance and Lawson bowled well on Sunday after speedily dismissing Guillen of Pocklington who had scored 980 runs in 1978. In the two days 220 overs yielded 440 runs, a tidy statistic but about three days' play in a test match; Worksop could have won with ease had they wanted to try; and a feature of the weekend was the abnormal number of dropping full tosses—one spell of 10 in 12 balls yielded scoring shots off only 4 and that was a high average. Finally Ampleforth were inserted on both occasions and the 1979 Wisden quotes this policy in school cricket as 'an unpopular tactic and bad for cricket'. It may be bad for cricket but it did this XI no harm in its first outings of the year.

Scores: Ampleforth 122 (Calder-Smith 48)  
Worksop 99-6  
Ampleforth 150 (Calder-Smith 46)  
Pocklington 68 (Lawson 17.10.17.6.)



Standing Left to Right: S. LOW, R. BIANCHI, J. P. BARRETT, P. KRASINSKI, P. AINSCOUGH, D. HARRISON  
Seated Left to Right: S. D. LAWSON, D. H. DUNDAS, T. BEARDMORE-GRAY (Captain), K. LOVEGROVE, A. C. CALDER-SMITH



**Standing Left to Right: S. LOW, R. BIANCHI, J. P. BARRETT, P. KRASINSKI, P. AINSCOUGH, D. HARRISON**  
**Seated Left to Right: S. D. LAWSON, D. H. DUNDAS, T. BEARDMORE-GRAY (Captain), R. LOVEGROVE, A. C. CALDER-SMITH**

AMPLEFORTH drew with FREE FORESTERS on 2nd June  
 AMPLEFORTH lost to FREE FORESTERS on 3rd June

Three weeks later . . . it's unbelievable but true that with the exception of the Tuesday and Wednesday after Pocklington there has been no cricket. The perversity of the weather of 1979 needs no further mention. We have reached June and all previous records are now broken. It can only get better. Suffice it to say that Stonyhurst, Sedbergh, Bootham, OACC, an OACC XI, and M.C.C. all have been abandoned. So we took the opportunity to get the XI on to the field for two one-day matches to get the feel of things again, and it became clear as the two days progressed that despite the fact that the season is in ruins this XI needs little coaching: they have done well without it.

7-3 on Saturday became respectable thanks to an innings of judgement and maturing skill from Barrett, helped by a series of uncharacteristically generous long-hops from George Robertson despatched from the practice pitch (none other was playable on this wet-plasticine field). Calder-Smith propped up the middle of the innings once again and Beardmore-Gray's declaration leaving the Foresters 130 minutes for 130 runs was courageous and typical of this fast developing captain. Lawson bowled full length unchanged with an increasingly relaxed rhythm and was rewarded with 7-40. The Foresters therefore struggled to a draw, won for them by Willoughby Wynne.

Sunday was perfect. The crowd of parents and well wishers mingled, watched, and paraded up and down in promenade fashion admiring cricket fit only for the connoisseur and even pondering the meaning of one suitably quizzical distraction. It was back to 2 runs per over as three weeks ago. Ampleforth scored 84 off 40 overs; the Foresters managed victory off 42 overs. The highest score on either side was 24 and Mark Low gained his first success in the XI as the Foresters 'hit out' in order to score the 85 for victory in 2½ hours by taking 5-34. Wynne again was the difference between the sides —perhaps he should have been at Radley where OACC were suffering heavily.

The school fielding was excellent, the captaincy left little to be desired and the batting, despite the scores, showed purpose and quality. On reflection early season worries about the bowling were confirmed.

Scores: Ampleforth 134 for 8 dec (Barrett 63, Calder-Smith 27)  
 Free Foresters 116-9 (Lawson 18.2.40.7)  
 Ampleforth 84  
 Free Foresters 87-6 (Low 17.2.34.5)

DURHAM drew with AMPLEFORTH on 6th June

An exhilarating batting performance at 6 runs per over achieved by pure stroke-play and containing 34 fours and 3 sixes. A cover-drive from Beardmore-Gray; perfectly-timed forcing strokes off the back foot from Lovegrove; a typical onslaught from Calder-Smith as he struck 30 off two overs without the semblance of a slog even if his straight hitting still veers to mid-on; a similar but more off-side onslaught from the similarly left-handed Ainscough; and, best of all, for he held it together at 70-4 when things could have got out of hand, a gem of an innings from the new colour Simon Lawson. Off the front foot he now plays as perfectly to the on as he does classically to the off and two drives wild of mid-on's right hand were reminiscent, said one senior Durham citizen, of Hammond. But Lawson's build makes comparison of those strokes more like those from the Graveney stable.

The declaration was rather delayed in the euphoria of such splendid entertainment; the bowling looked rather casual and never recovered; Nelson-Williams played entirely to mid-wicket where there was no fielder and the game fizzled out—a match of stark contrasts.

But the XI got a game. It was due to start at 2.00. By 1.55 the pitch and the outfield were a lake, surprising even the Durham staff. The match was cancelled. Within half an hour the surface water had gone and by 4.00 we were at play until 8.00. So the players made something out of nothing and returned pondering, no doubt, what might have been this year had other circumstances prevailed.

Scores: Ampleforth 179-6 dec (Calder-Smith 50, Lawson 35\*, Ainscough 34, Lovegrove 20)

Durham 85-3 (Nelson-Williams 63\*)

ST PETER'S YORK drew with AMPLEFORTH on 16th June

The match was a triumph for Thomas Beardmore-Gray. He was appointed captain for the merit of his captaincy rather than his batting and he would be the first to accept that his team contains players of a higher potential. But throughout the season he has shown qualities of determination and character which have been an example and inspiration to the rest of his team. He plays one shot well, a cover-drive which, early in the innings is played behind square and gradually develops into a full blooded full face drive on the up. He plays and misses almost as many times as he is successful. Today, after a partnership with Bianchi which was rather too slow to give him a chance of an early declaration to force a win, he drove with power and real authority until he was yoked 3 short of his first ever century and well above his highest score in cricket. Calder-Smith again played a convincing innings driving and pulling and by the time he was out the XI had added 80 in barely 35 minutes. Lawson then had time to clip off his legs one bounce for 4—an outstanding stroke, and straight drive perfectly out of the ground. The declaration left St Peter's 221 in 140 minutes—demanding but possible, though the fact that they had inserted the XI might have suggested that they were acting this year from a position of less strength than normal. In the event the first 14 overs before tea yielded 12 runs and despite the fact that the XI bowled as well as their talent allows, there was little chance of howling out St Peter's.

Scores: Ampleforth 220-9 dec (Beardmore-Gray 97; Calder-Smith 42)  
 St Peter's York 108-6

The day after the St Peter's match produced the full series of the first round of the house matches. They *could* have emphasised to all the disaster of the 1979 weather but instead they produced a quality of cricket and batsmanship rarely seen at Ampleforth. Members of the first XI scored as follows: Beardmore-Gray 87, Barrett 90, Codrington 56, Ainscough 72\*, Low 55, O'Kelly 104\*, Dundas 41, Lawson 37. And there has been seen worse howling in house matches. In truth, the batting was a revelation and the partnership of 134 off 11 overs in 45 minutes by O'Kelly and Ainscough will be ever remembered for its clean striking and straight hitting. It is a pleasure to record that fact here in these notes as well as in the full report of the house matches.

AN AMPLEFORTH A XI beat an M. C. C. XI by one wicket on 27th June

In a thrilling finish the XI, who lost their 9th wicket 15 short of victory with 9 balls left, gained an excellent win off the penultimate ball. Giles Codrington in his first innings for the XI hit a straight 6 and pulled a not very short ball for 4 to see the XI home. The victory was established by a controlled and sensible innings from Simon Lawson who proceeded at exactly the rate of 4½-5 an over throughout his stay rarely missing the loose delivery and playing quietly for the remainder of the over. Lovegrove again looked in princely form, cutting with power and timing but once again got out when set. Barrett

gave the XI a workmanlike start. Calder-Smith in his first ever match as a captain struck hard as did Ainscough, leaving only Bianchi and O'Kelly to rue their misfortune in running themselves out. Earlier a New Zealand Plunket Shield batsman and his colleague from Perth batted with sustained power and authority on an easy paced pitch with a little more bounce than normal. By lunch the MCC had scored 159—3 but after a lengthy lunch the Headmaster of Pocklington, once the county captain of Derbyshire and now in his 61st year, took things rather more sedately. Quite apart from the victory, this was a most satisfying day and something of an experiment in playing during the exams with non A level candidates. The XI were especially grateful to Bob Platt for re-arranging this fixture so successfully.

Scores: MCC 197—5 dec (Andrews 51, Kuggeljn 74)  
Ampleforth 198—9 (Lawson 75, Lovegrove 32, Barrett 24, Ainscough 20)

AMPLEFORTH lost to YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN on 7th July by 49 runs  
AMPLEFORTH drew with SAINTS C. C. on 8th July

Temperament plays a greater part in cricket than in most sports: the individual pitted against individual in private battle yet all in the context of success or failure for the team. The XI had decided to bat second because of the strength of the batting and the limitations of the bowling but on both occasions this week-end temperamental failure, and lack of judgement, rather than failure of technique or skill accounted for two disappointing batting displays.

The batting of the one shining exception—Beardmore-Gray—was a delight and a revelation. Again he played within his limitations, the one stroke past gully and then veering towards cover and extra-cover executed now with timing, power, and indeed grace as he leant into the delivery and left good fielders standing. 11 boundaries in scoring 59 out of 78 when the XI had the relatively easy task of scoring 180 in 150 minutes v Saints.

The previous day the XI contained the YG's to such an extent that Richard O'Kelly had to bat over half-time and against more overs than he dared leave the boys because of the fear of the strength of the XI's batting. It was good to see Hugh Cooper score his first 50 on this ground. Unfortunately as on Sunday the batting of the XI did not match the occasion. 60—1 at tea became a collapse after a tragic error from Beardmore-Gray to run himself out, followed by a series of panic strokes led by the hapless Lovegrove who had been playing so well and who bowled so tidily in this match. The target y YG was 217 in 145 minutes which should have been possible at 5 an over compared with Brennan's declaration leaving the XI under 4 an over. While Brennan employed the tactical skills of a good off-spinner on a good wicket taking a little spin slowly, O'Kelly preferred a slower, more teasing variety of what Charles Palmer once bowled against Surrey when he took 8 for 7 and in this case, too, batsmen were mesmerised by the height and the slowness.

Curiously the bowling of the XI responded rather better to the pressure than the batting. Lovegrove, Lawson and Krasinski bowling a good containing length backed by an increasingly mature tactical sense and field placing by B-Gray.

The fielding was patchy with some major losses of concentration. Dominic Harrison continued to grow in stature behind the stumps and in so doing revealed the strength of his inner determination and temperament. Despite the disappointment of the batting, here were two excellent days cricket against two strong and yet contrasting XI's, each different as to the manner of their manager.

Scores: Yorkshire Gentlemen 216—7 dec (Hinchcliffe 52, Hugh Cooper 50, Lovegrove 3—39)

Ampleforth 167 (Calder-Smith 37, Lovegrove 28, B-Gray 22)

Saints CC 180—7 dec (Rouse 62, Lawson 3—53)  
Ampleforth 164—9 (B-Gray 59; Dundas 32, Bianchi 20)

AMPLEFORTH drew with NORTH YORKSHIRE SCHOOLS on 12th July

NYS batted just short of 4 hours for 73 overs: the XI for two hours and 43 overs. The pitch was excellent for batting but NYS made little headway and seemed as concerned about Boycott's progress in the test match. He made his 100 by 6.10 p.m. and NYS more or less made similar progress. Till 3.40 when the XI had the schools 151—9 the boys had performed excellently; increasingly confident bowling from Barrett and Low, shrewd bowling changes, and field placing. Unfortunately the captain had a bad day in the field and was seemingly distracted by some immaturity among his players. He and Mark Paviour were soon out to rather better bowling than they were used to but the middle order collapsed again for no cricketering reason. Barrett who had been put down the order to add stuffing and provide him with some much needed confidence found himself virtually an opener again and responded well. But the XI had too much to do and NYS can only blame themselves for not setting out to win the match from the beginning.

Scores: NYS 171-9 dec.  
Ampleforth 89—7

AMPLEFORTH drew with DENSTONE on 14th July

On several occasions this match threatened to be a real thriller but it never materialised. The fact that 9 batsmen reached 20 and only one made 30 suggests that power of concentration was limited and in consequence the game was always ordinary. For the XI the middle order collapsed disastrously and for no reason and it was left to David O'Kelly to reveal some purity of stroke play. Only Mark Paviour earlier on had matched this and the fact that these two were new to the XI this week may have a moral. O'Kelly had a good day with the ball as well as did Low and, particularly, Barrett whose progress as an off-spinner is encouraging.

Scores: Ampleforth 173 for 8 dec  
Denstone 132—7

## THE FESTIVAL

One of the School's great cricketering achievements belongs to this Festival but it was one to be shared in by the whole XI, whose example and help in every way to both Games Master and Master in charge was evidence enough of the human qualities of the XI and their determination to be, and show themselves to be, a team working for each other.

The Oundle match on the Monday was not good. Oundle were weak, the XI played badly but recovered dignity. An opening partnership of 80, after being put into bat—surely for the final time!—gave Oundle a solid start; 3 quick wickets fell and the match turned on the first ¼ hour after lunch. Barrett and Low had bowled extremely well, teasing and containing but now the catching and fielding went to pieces and Oundle recovered. It was left to the reliable Lawson to clean up the tail and put on a brake. The XI were 51—5 in reply, the middle order once again failing to rise to the occasion; there was a brilliant catch to dismiss Lovegrove—the sort of catch the XI are now missing—, but Barrett, studious and effortlessly timing his extra-cover drive, and Lawson added 90 to take the XI to safety. Such was Oundle's bowling resources that some of the XI must have regretted their loose approach.

Julian Barrett and David Dundas dominated on Tuesday, the one powerful and determined to make up for shortage of runs, the other more quiet, gently taking a back

seated as is his wont, but equally determined to put out of his mind a previous record of 123 runs in 10 innings. They came together against Blundells at 21—3 and were together when Dundas reached his 100 at 272—3, the highest partnership at Ampleforth. They played themselves in and then revealed their strokes. For Barrett, quite apart from the fierce pull and the single to fine-leg, now calculated to a precision instrument, there was the developing drive—bullet-like to the sight-screen, but increasingly caressed with timing rather than power through extra-cover, a new facet of his play, and indeed the first signs of artistry in his batsmanship. Dundas prefers the little nudges, backward of square on either side, but developing the longer he batted into full drives off both front and back feet, the occasional full drive through extra cover with the checked follow-through, and on the on-side some sweet timing off his legs and through mid-wicket. They were innings of contrasting and yet complementary styles.

The XI batted 55 overs for 272; the declaration may have waited a few minutes for Dundas's hundred but, unlike last year when the XI had to face 296 from Blundells and only just fell at the last hurdle with 246, the Blundells XI this year, with more time and less runs found the challenge unmitigated. Even one fielder on the leg side and an umbrella field of 7 in the slips and gully, and the weaknesses of the XI's bowling resources, did not stir them. The game petered out—it was rather sad. And as it turned out the XI bowled more overs 56—55 than had Blundells; it's not time that matters but overs and an opportunity for another great game between the schools was missed.

The XI ended their home season with an easy win against a rather depleted, and hapless Uppingham XI—so different from their fine side of 1978. Low and Barrett bowled Uppingham out for 131 and the XI coasted easily, Beardmore-Gray and Dundas laying the foundations and it was a happy and popular pleasure to watch Beardmore-Gray achieve a fourth 50 in his final innings in what has been such a fine season for him on and off the field.

Scores: Oundle 224—9 dec (Lawson 4—31, Low 3—58)  
Ampleforth 177—6 (Barrett 69, Lawson 41\*)

Ampleforth 272—3 dec (Barrett 139\*, Dundas 100\*)  
Blundells 124—7 (Low 4—20)

Uppingham 131 (Barrett 5—38, Low 4—48)  
Ampleforth 136—3 (Beardmore-Gray 51, Dundas 37)

AMPLEFORTH lost to OACC BY 27 runs on 20th July at Ludgrove preparatory school Wokingham

A fitting end to the season. OACC kindly raised an XI to make up for the lost week-end at Ampleforth and Gerald Barber, Headmaster of Ludgrove and son of A. T. Barber, a former captain of Yorkshire, generously allowed the teams the use of his ground. He himself prepared the best and fastest pitch of the year and both XI's played a splendidly aggressive game, full of incident and skill. A strong OACC batting side was kept in check by good bowling and the best fielding of the year. Mark Low gave more evidence of his advance this season and once again showed how effective is the spin bowler at holding the scoring rate if he will bowl accurately to his field. Adrian Brennan's declaration left the XI almost a run a minute. Within 90 minutes Beardmore-Gray and Paviour had achieved their 100 partnership, Paviour struggling a bit on the front foot against speed and bounce, but the captain dominated with powerful square drives, so much so as to cause a fair degree of complacency. The start was too good; the remaining batsmen capitulated rather sadly as Robertson tore the heart out of the middle order. Harrison alone stood firm but even he will not, I trust, make the same mistake again as to expose his weaker brethren in the final over. Two wickets fell and the XI lost off the last ball.

Scores: OACC 201—7 dec (Twohig 51, Berendt 40, Wright 32, Felix Beardmore-Gray 35, Low 13. 3. 37. 4.)  
Ampleforth 174 (Thomas Beardmore-Gray 55, Robertson 7—23)

#### AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE CRICKET AVERAGES 1979

##### Batting

J. P. Barrett	15	2	412	139*	31.69
T. J. Beardmore-Gray	14	1	357	97	27.46
S. D. Lawson	13	3	253	75	25.30
D. Harrison	6	4	46	20*	23.00
A. C. Calder-Smith	13	—	286	50	22.00
D. H. Dundas	14	1	262	100*	20.15
M. Paviour	6	—	107	36	17.83
R. Lovegrove	15	—	217	32	14.47
P. Ainscough	10	2	106	34	13.25
R. Bianchi	8	—	81	25	10.12
M. Low	10	2	55	17	6.88
also: D. O'Kelly	4	2	45	21*	22.50

##### Bowling

M. Low	160	39	455	31	14.68
S. D. Lawson	157	49	362	23	15.74
J. P. Barrett	142	42	392	19	20.63
A. C. Calder-Smith	35	5	111	4	27.75
P. Krasinski	75	21	149	5	29.80
R. Lovegrove	61	10	180	6	30.00
D. O'Kelly	43	13	102	2	34.00
D. H. Dundas	40	10	133	3	44.33

#### THE SECOND ELEVEN

Played 6 Won 3 Lost 1 Draw 2

The results show a better than average side. This is correct. If it had been a normally dry summer this would have been a very strong XI indeed for there was great potential which never really had a chance to flower. The early part of the season was completely washed out, then the match against Ripon was played, and again there was a long period of inactivity followed by a heavy defeat by Pocklington, whose dry grounds had allowed them to keep playing. Thereafter more cricket was played and by the St Peter's match the side was looking good.

The main strength was in the batting. M. R. Paviour was an experienced opener from last year and he improved steadily and made a lot of runs. He was ably assisted by the talented A. P. M. O'Flaherty and together they usually gave the side a sound start. D. R. E. O'Kelly, A. W. B. Chancellor, Hon. P. B. Fitzherbert and G. A. Codrington are all 1st XI material and showed a splendid range of powerful strokes. Even after them there was plenty of good batting.

The bowling was not so effective but largely because more practice and match experience was needed. In fact a problem was that there were too many bowlers because so many of the batsmen were also bowlers: Chancellor, O'Kelly, Fitzherbert, O'Flaherty could have provided all the bowling necessary without the need to have any specialist

bowlers, but that would have been unjust to such fine bowlers as Bean, Ward and Crayton, and it would have been short-sighted from the school cricket point of view not to give these a chance. When Grant was dropped from the 1st XI that was an additional problem—for the selectors and for the captain, Paviour.

In the field D. S. Harrison at first, and J. P. Webber later, looked tidy and competent behind the stumps. The fielding was no more than adequate and on one occasion thoroughly bad. Again lack of practice because of rain is really the explanation.

*Colours were awarded to:* A. J. Bean, G. A. Codrington, D. R. E. O'Kelly, A. P. M. O'Flaherty, and Hon. P. B. Fitzherbert.

*Results:*

- Ampleforth 114 for 7 dec. Ripon GS 1st XI 103 (Bean 3 for 20). Won by 11 runs.  
 Ampleforth 53. Pocklington 54 for 1. Lost by 9 wickets.  
 Ampleforth 121 (Fitzherbert 34). Newcastle RGS 121 for 9. Drawn.  
 Ampleforth 162 for 6 dec (Codrington 43, Fitzherbert 35 not out, O'Flaherty 32).  
 Ashville 71 for 7 (Bean 3 for 17). Drawn.  
 Ampleforth 156 for 4 dec. (Paviour 76, Chancellor 33). St Peter's 114 (Chancellor 4 for 22). Won by 42 runs.  
 Ampleforth 165 for 9 dec. (Paviour 45). Sir William Turner's VI Form College 1st XI 111 (Fitzherbert 3 for 26). Won by 54 runs.

### THE THIRD ELEVEN

The miserable weather made this one of the shortest seasons ever played by the 3rd XI, only four matches; and the number of practice games failed to reach double figures. Nevertheless the team never had much trouble in attaining a respectable number of runs, the batting being of notable quality and strength. James Webber's unbeaten century in the first match, at Scarborough, was undoubtedly the highlight of the season. Although he never came near to repeating that form, he eventually earned a 2nd XI place by virtue of his wicket-keeping, always tidy and alert. The most consistent batsman was Clive Perry whose rare combination of power and elegance provided the main strength of every innings, especially his fine 69 against Barnard Castle. Henry Young and Piers Heagerty remained reliable and consistent, improving with each match; while Giles Waterton and Martin Bean never quite fulfilled their potential. Bean proved an adequate replacement for Webber as wicket-keeper despite occasional lapses in concentration. The bowling was strong in pace but lacking in spin. Peter Robertson and Simon Griffiths usually took early wickets and Ben Bingham and Rupert Simons-Gooding could be relied on to do the rest of the work. Richard Bamford, Dominic Vail and John Kerry had less chance to prove themselves but gave useful assistance out in the field, Kerry being an inexhaustible source of entertainment. Each one of the four matches was entertaining in its own way in traditional 3rd XI fashion; a tradition created by and reflected in our coach, Fr Alberic.

**P. J. Robertson**

*Results:*

- v. Scarborough A'XI. Drawn. Ampleforth 200 for 2 dec. (Webber 114 n.o., Perry 46, Young 33), Scarborough 40 for 7 (Simons-Gooding 2 for 1, Robertson 2 for 11).  
 v. Pocklington. Lost. Pocklington 102 all out (Robertson 5 for 17, Bingham 2 for 27). Ampleforth 98 all out (Webber 26).  
 v. Barnard Castle 2nd XI. Won. Ampleforth 141 for 6 (Perry 69, Waterton 22). Barnard Castle 46 all out (S-Gooding 3 for 0, Griffiths 3 for 8, Robertson 3 for 16).  
 v. St Peter's. Won. Ampleforth 165 for 7 (Perry 58, Young 34, Heagerty 20). St Peter's 48 for 10 (Griffiths 3 for 0, Robertson 3 for 4).

The team was: P. Robertson (Captain), J. Webber, S. Griffiths, C. Perry, G. Waterton, K. Simons-Gooding, H. Young, P. Heagerty, M. Bean, R. Bamford, B. Bingham, D. Vail, J. Kerry.

### UNDER 15 COLTS

Rain and bad weather so frequently spoils cricket in Yorkshire in the early summer; it did so this year. The senior colts side played but five matches, winning three, drawing one and losing one. On only one occasion did they play on a hard wicket and that was on a glorious day at Aysgarth against Sedbergh when nearly 400 runs were scored. It was a great pity that the batsmen were so sorely short of practice on anything that could be remotely called a good batting wicket. The batting consequently lacked assurance although there was certainly depth to it. J. M. Carter was perhaps the pick of the batsmen. An outstanding innings was played by O. J. J. Wynne on the beautiful ground at Aysgarth against Sedbergh; he made a century out of 156 in under a hundred minutes which enabled us to win the match with over half an hour to spare. The bowling was effective. Of the quick bowlers D. C. Pilkington, R. A. Donald and J. M. Carter all on occasion bowled well, but they lacked real penetration; so a heavy burden fell on the spinners J. P. K. Daly and E. M. G. Soden-Bird. Both bowled very well. Soden-Bird was an accurate off-spinner who was difficult to get away. Daly was a really good leg-spinner, he turned the ball a lot and kept an excellent flight and length. No batsman ever mastered him and his figures of 19 wickets for 119 runs in five matches speak for themselves. The fielding of the side was keen and tidy, and owed much to the example and leadership of the captain, D. C. Pilkington.

Colours were awarded to D. C. Pilkington, J. M. Carter, J. P. K. Daly, E. M. G. Soden-Bird and O. J. J. Wynne.

The following also played: R. A. Donald, S. F. Evans, J. R. Bianchi, D. J. Moorhouse, C. M. Phillips, M. G. Phillips and C. A. P. Oulton.

*Results:*

- v. Pocklington. Lost by 8 wickets. Ampleforth 76; Pocklington 78 for 2.  
 v. Newcastle R.G.S. Won by 8 runs. Ampleforth 60; Newcastle 52 (Daly 6 for 18).  
 v. Sedbergh. Won by 7 wickets. Sedbergh 174 for 7 dec. (Daly 3 for 43), Ampleforth 178 for 3 (Wynne 103, Carter 39).  
 v. St Peter's. Drawn. Ampleforth 131 (Carter 40, M. Phillips 30); St Peter's 91 for 7 (Daly 3 for 29, Pilkington 2 for 17).  
 v. Barnard Castle. Won by 4 runs. Ampleforth 69 (Daly 20); Barnard Castle 65 (Daly 7 for 13, Soden-Bird 3 for 27).

### THE UNDER 14 COLTS

At first sight a team which won only one of its matches and lost four would seem very weak, but this would be a harsh judgement on this particular side. The rains of May meant that we went unprepared to Pocklington; twice the batting collapsed against a good slow bowler and we lost the last game after a declaration to a very good side from Hymers. Obviously there were weaknesses and disappointments, but there was also considerable promise.

The batting was potentially very strong, with at least five players capable of scoring fifty, but there was also a lack of concentration and maturity—qualities which were most amply demonstrated in a masterful display by the Hymers captain. Evans was the most correct and elegant batsman; his fine innings in the last match made up for several disappointments and delighted us all. No one in recent years has hit the ball as hard as



Roberts, but his defence remains suspect. Hindmarch was an uncertain starter, but played three good innings. Mitchell, Armitage, Kennedy and Rigby all made useful contributions. Crossley could have made as many runs as anyone, but was repeatedly let down by impetuosity and bad judgement. However despite these criticisms there should be many runs from this group in years to come.

The weakness of the side lay in the bowling. Roberts was as good an opener as he have had, strong, accurate and hostile he caused problems for all batsmen. At the other end Harwood bowled well on occasions, but at other times could find no rhythm and came in for heavy punishment. Howard bowled his off-breaks with fair accuracy, but had not the variety or nip to trouble a good batsman. Others bowled at medium pace, but their accuracy was not to be relied upon and this presented Evans, the captain, with problems.

His problems were increased by a certain slovenliness in the field. Few catches were dropped and few runs were given away, but the general impression was of an untidy, casual and talkative side. This criticism must not be extended to Price and Rigby, whose enthusiasm never flagged. Kennedy is not a natural or a graceful wicket-keeper, but he was agile and competent.

*Team from:* P. J. Evans (Capt.), M. L. Roberts, A. M. S. Hindmarch, K. D. Armitage, H. M. Crossley, A. J. P. Harwood, J. A. Howard, M. T. Kennedy, D. F. R. Mitchell, T. W. Price, R. P. Rigby, J. P. Sheehan.  
Colours were awarded to the first three.

Also played: J. R. Binny, S. M. A. Carvill.

#### Results

- v. Pocklington. Lost by 4 wickets. Ampleforth 48; Pocklington 50 for 6 (Harwood 2 for 12, Hindmarch 2 for 10).  
v. Scarborough College. Drawn. Ampleforth 129 for 6 declared (Hindmarch 42 not out, Armitage 29, Evans 25); Scarborough 46 for 8 (Harwood 4 for 16, Roberts 2 for 2).  
v. Durham. Won by 100 runs. Ampleforth 171 for 8 declared (Hindmarch 67, Mitchell 38, Kennedy 20); Durham 71 (Roberts 5 for 25, Harwood 4 for 40).  
v. Barnard Castle. Drawn. Ampleforth 145 (Roberts 45, Rigby 27, Mitchell 21); Barnard Castle 67 for 3 (Roberts 2 for 21).  
v. St Peter's. Lost by 100 runs. St Peter's 172 for 7 declared (Roberts 4 for 41; Ampleforth 72 (Roberts 26).  
v. Ashville. Lost by 3 wickets. Ampleforth 80 (Roberts 27, Armitage 26); Ashville 81 for 7 (Roberts 2 for 21, Harwood 2 for 29).  
v. Hymers. Lost by 6 wickets. Ampleforth 171 for 4 declared (Evans 87, Hindmarch 39, Roberts 23); Hymers 173 for 4.

#### THE HOUSE MATCHES

The first round of the House matches finally got under way on Sunday 10th June. The match between St Wilfrid's and St Hugh's was not altogether exciting, played as it was on a holding wicket and an outfield which might be described as lush and spongy. In the event St Hugh's tottered to 69 for 7 off their allocated overs and St Wilfrid's proceeded to knock them off with little fuss for the loss of 5 wickets after only 22 overs. Bean and Coddington being the architects of victory. The other match was a more exciting affair though before lunch it seemed to be a case of one way traffic, so well were Heagherly P and Griffiths batting. Indeed they made 67 for the first wicket in the hour before lunch and were doing as they pleased but as soon as they were out (for 30 and 35 respectively), the innings went into a sharp decline and after 30 overs the score was 96 for 8. St Aidan's tried hard in the person of Falvey (25) but when Grant went for a mere handful, the innings crumbled to 63 all out.

It is pleasing to record the number of runs scored in the second round matches on a boiling hot June day. Beardmore-Gray made 87 to go with his 97 of the previous day against St Peter's, O'Kelly hit 104 not out, Barrett 90, Ainscough 72 not out, Coddington 56, Low 55 and so on. As one might imagine from these scores, St Cuthbert's annihilated St John's having 67 on the board in the first 10 overs before the first wicket fell. It is uncharitable to suggest that the St John's bowlers got St Cuthbert's off to a flying start, but try as they would, Brown and Treneman could make no impression and St Cuthbert's belaboured their bowling to all parts of the ground to achieve a massive total of 236 for 2. St John's unfortunately settled for survival over the 30 overs and although Low made a fine 55, the match had long lost its interest before the finish. St Thomas's did much the same to St Dunstan's rattling up an enormous target and then shooting St Dunstan's out for 36. The match between St Edward's and St Oswald's was much briefer, St Oswald's only making 40 of which the captain Griffiths made 24 against some hostile bowling by Lovegrove. It was Griffiths too in the main who reduced St Edward's to 5 wickets before they passed the St Oswald's total. By far the most exciting match of this round was that between St Wilfrid's and St Bede's. St Bede's set off at a tremendous rate, Barrett slogging 11 sixes in his 86 before lunch and Dundas making 41 more elegantly against some good bowling by Tate (6 for 27) and Coddington (3 for 28). St Bede's eventually made 168. St Wilfrid's were not overawed by this total and amidst great excitement and with good batting from Robertson (39) and Coddington (56) they struggled towards their target failing by only 7 runs against fine bowling by Webber (4 for 45) and Bingham (3 for 26).

In the semi-finals, the weather again played a scurvy trick so much so that the matches were reduced to a paltry 20 over thrash played in one afternoon. In the event both matches finished rather excitingly but the reduction in the overs clearly levelled the odds and perhaps brought about the surprise exit of the favourites, St Cuthbert's. They put St Edward's out for 104 of which Lovegrove, batting with sturdy determination and aplomb made 71, the only boy to face the mighty Krasinski (4 for 3) with authority. But when their turn came to bat, they lost their heads and their wickets in a variety of run-out situations and could only stumble to 89 for 9 (Lovegrove 2 for 9). The other semi-final was even more closely contested, St Bede's requiring 8 for victory off the last over, which they achieved with 2 balls to spare. Beardmore-Gray in his current very rich vein had again been the mainstay of the St Thomas's total of 106 but Dundas batted admirably to make 29 not out: he was ably supported by 'lesser lights' and eventually nursed them into a position for the final charge.

The final became one-sided as soon as St Edwards got off to a good start through Paviour and O'Flaherty. A dropped catch early on did not help St Bede's and St Edward's took lunch in the satisfactory position of 116 for 1. With O'Flaherty out for 39 and Paviour following just after lunch for 45, much depended on the next half-hour and on the relatively new batsmen, one of whom, Fitzherbert, was already, to St Bede's eyes, looking ominously authoritative if not speedy between the wickets! Lovegrove too answered the challenge in brilliant fashion and gave St Bede's no room for hope or manoeuvre. Indeed the bowling and fielding became ragged and demoralised as the 200 was passed. Lovegrove and Fitzherbert continued the onslaught until Paviour declared at 253 for 2 with Fitzherbert 87 not out and Lovegrove 74. The former indeed merited any award for man of the match for his 5 for 48 devastated St Bede's with only Barrett making a contribution of much significance (53). Dundas did howled well in the morning for St Bede's but his wicket was the one St Edward's prized most and they got him cheaply. With the captain and Barrett gone, St Bede's surrendered and were all out for 133.

St Edward's did the double by winning the Junior final as well thus adding to the long list of trophies they have gathered this year. St Thomas's had a very poor start and at one stage were 17 for 5. There were a number of needless run-outs and only Wynne (17) and Radcliffe (12 not out) achieved anything of note. St Edward's finished the match before tea for the loss of 2 wickets, Roberts making 22 and Pilkington 14 not out.

## ATHLETICS

Athletics held its head high this 'summer' term, not least because it was the only outdoor sport to continue undaunted. There were days on which the blizzard was so thick that it was impossible to see from one end of the 100 metre track to the other, and one match (against York Youth Harriers) had to be abandoned and re-run later because of a torrential downpour in the middle. Nevertheless we carried on, and the team was just congratulating itself on having completed four years unbeaten when disaster struck at Bradford: after an exciting ding-dong battle we lost the match on the relay. Happily that remained the only defeat, and this was offset by an unbeaten season at Under 17 level, the first for some years.

The characteristic of this term's athletics season was a strong and energetic middle distance group, which trained cheerfully and hard, setting the tone for all the training; it was a pity that the whole group could not run in away matches, though several ran as extras in home matches. The 1500m was led at all levels by the two Baxter brothers, and Read and Hampshire fought out the senior 800m between them. In the horizontal jumps there was the security of the last of this generation of Hornyold-Stricklands; only on two occasions did he fail to win the long jump, and then he made sure of the triple, which again he failed to win only twice. The chief tower of strength in the team was, however, appropriately the captain, Mark Schulte, who clipped the 200m record convincingly, and kept himself well occupied in the other sprint races, the hurdles and occasionally the javelin for good measure. He was ably supported in the sprints by Forsythe and Farrell, from whom some impressive times may be expected next year. In the hurdles he was beaten into second place on several occasions by McEwen, who worked unrelentingly at his style and will be good for a couple of years yet. In the high jump we were again in the fortunate position of having a trio of good jumpers: Hare missed first place only once, while Stobart and Rodzianko alternated close behind him. For throwing events, the stalwart MacDonald again put many a winning shot, while Georgiadis (whose real event is javelin, where Porter's appendicitis left him a little unsupported) improved rapidly at the discus.

The Under 17 team can be seen from its results to have been sturdy and determined. It was sagely led by Simon Pender, with a nucleus of fine and hard-working athletes, among whom the six colours stood out as especially promising. It was most encouraging that others, perhaps less natural athletes, worked magnificently hard and improved times steadily. At Under 16 level we always have difficulty because of the small numbers available and more experienced opposition, but Laurence Ness, with John Baxter, Trainor, Burns and Heath formed a good group which should produce some outstanding results in years to come; indeed all these were competing regularly in the Under 17 team, in which they were, late in the season, joined by Plowden, a very promising sprinter.

At the end of the season a group of eight senior athletes were selected to represent York and District Schools in the North Yorkshire Championships, and all came away with first or second places. Mark Schulte was chosen to represent North Yorkshire in the National Schools Competition, but unfortunately the fixture clashed with his A-levels, and he was unable to compete.



Standing Left to Right: M. FOX, R. HUSTON, P. GRAVES, A. N. FORSYTHE, D. MOODY, D. RODZIANKO, J. CARR-JONES, N. FARRELL  
 Seated Left to Right: S. GEORGIADIS, G. H. BAXTER, S. C. HARE, M. C. SCHULTE (Captain), I. R. READ, J. A. MACDONALD,  
 Front Row: A. F. MCEWEN, F. HORTON  
 S. HAMPSHIRE



**Standing Left to Right:** M. FOX, R. HUSTON, P. GRAVES, A. N. FORSYTHE, D. MOODY, D. RODZIANKO, J. CARR-JONES, N. FARRELL

**Seated Left to Right:** S. GEORGIADIS, G. H. BAXTER, S. C. HARE, M. C. SCHULTE (Captain), J. R. READ, J. A. MACDONALD,

**Front Row:** A. F. McEWEN, F. HORTON

S. HAMPSHIRE

The following represented the School:

*Seniors:* M. C. Schulte, G. H. Baxter, A. N. Forsythe, S. C. Hare, E. T. Hornyold-Strickland, A. F. McEwen, J. A. MacDonald (colours), S. Georgiadis, S. Hampshire (half-colours), J. Carr-Jones, N. Farrell, M. Fox, P. Graves, F. Horton, S. Huston, M. Porter, D. Rodzianko, J. Stobart.

*Under 17:* S. J. Pender, J. W. Baxter, A. M. Channer, P. A. Dwyer, M. E. Gilmartin, P. J. McGuinness (colours), S. Clucas, S. Gompertz, T. Grady, A. Heath, R. Nolan, R. Patmore, P. Plowden, P. Scanlan, J. Trainor.

*Under 16:* L. Ness, J. Baxter, H. Abbott, A. Heath, N. McBain, R. Morris, M. Pike, P. Plowden, J. Tigar, J. Trainor.

#### Results

<i>Senior:</i>	QEGS Wakefield and Uppingham	(A) Won 119—92 (U)—75 (O)
	Welbeck and Durham	(H) Won 141—78 (W)—46 (D)
	Bradford G.S. and Worksop	(A) 2nd 115 (B)—109—61 (W)
	Leeds G.S. and Pocklington	(A) Won 109—94 (L)—80 (P)
	York Youth Harriers	(H) Won 92—45
	Sedbergh	(H) Won 77—62
	Stonyhurst	(H) Won 84—54
	Rossall and Denstone	(A) Won 125—97 (R)—63 (D)
<i>Under 17:</i>	Leeds G.S. and Pocklington	(A) Equal 1st 95 (A & L)—93 (P)
	York Youth Harriers	(H) Won 86—52
	Sedbergh	(H) Won 81—55
	Rossall and Denstone	(A) Won 119—96 (R)—71 (D)
	Welbeck	(H) Won 157—62
<i>Under 16:</i>	Bradford G.S. and Worksop	(A) Lost 140 (B)—76 (W)—69
	Stonyhurst	(H) Lost 75—63

#### THE HOUSE ATHLETICS

St John's achieved a notable double in winning both the Senior and Junior titles this year but they were sorely pressed by both St Hugh's and St Cuthbert's in the Senior Competition and even more so by St Thomas's in the Junior. There are obviously many outstanding athletes around who will no doubt uphold the very strong athletics reputation the School has forged in recent years but there were no records broken. This was clearly due to two factors: Firstly the School had been unable to do any serious athletic training, indeed the boys had done little exercise of any kind in a term devastated by the appalling weather, and secondly the weather hardly relented for the meeting itself, at best making the track surface soggy and clinging. Nevertheless there were some meritorious performances by boys in every set. In set 1, J. Read and E. Hornyold-Strickland with two victories in the 800 and 1500, and Long Jump and Triple Jump respectively were outstanding and they may well have been challenged by A. Forsythe or M. Schulte if the latter two had not been away. In Set 2 the remarkable cross-country runner, M. Porter not only won the Steeplechase in an excellent time but also took the Javelin Set 1 trophy from S. Bright by throwing 44 metres or so. M. Fox and N. Farrell also had two victories but never quite reached the standard set by Porter for the honour of the best athlete award. In Set 3, S. Pender gained four first places and a third in his five events and this was enough to hold off strong challenges from P. McGuinness, J. Baxter and M. Gilmartin. In Set 4 L. Ness nearly had it all his own way with three firsts a second and a fourth but H. Abbott forced himself into the reckoning with two firsts and two seconds. In Set 5 P. Evans also had a good competition gaining two firsts, a second and two thirds and beating off challenges from J. Tigar and A. Hindmarch. If the

meeting then lacked at first some of the usual enthusiasm of its predecessors, a fact noticeable because of the numerous absentees in the first few very cold days, it sprang to life in the later stages and all things considered, argued as well as ever for the summer term's athletic team.

## TENNIS

The Tennis team this year was a young one and the prospects for the season did not look promising. In the event Iain Richardson (Capt) is to be congratulated on getting the team to work hard and leading them to a surprisingly successful season, winning six school matches and only losing three. In spite of the bad weather during May a lot of hard work was done and only two days' practice had to be cancelled because of snow!

The early season results were most encouraging, and a good win against Stonyhurst, gave them the confidence they needed. The trip to Sedbergh was the first severe blow to morale. The Sedbergh team was strong in all three pairs and the match brought out a feat of first class tennis. The result was a resounding defeat, but this was not a disgrace against such strong opposition. The match against Hymers promised to be an interesting one, and once more the team played well, and the result hung in the balance for a while until crucial sets were lost. The win against Leeds was well earned and everyone in the team had to play their part in the victory. The match against Pocklington was a disaster in which a comfortable victory was turned into defeat by some very sub-standard tennis. The final match against Wakefield was a contest in which neither side played up to its potential and the result was some very dull tennis. It is perhaps a mistake to have this match after the A level Examinations.

The Captain, Iain Richardson, played with David Piggins and, although individually both sound players, they did not combine well, never really attacking the net together with confidence. Mark Dunhill returned to the team after Exhibition, but never really recovered his form at the net. Paul van den Boogaard and Chris Cramer combined well, but again, a hesitancy at coming into the net and finishing off overhead volleys, cost them too many points. Hugh Neville and George Forbes had the unenviable task of playing at third pair. Although fluent on the ground strokes, they were not sufficiently confident on the low volleys to follow their service up to the net so that they could attack the net together.

The second VI had another successful season, although their unbeaten record came near to taking a dent against St Peter's. Peter Eyre and Tom Naylor played aggressively at first pair with a fierce determination to win. Mark de Candamo and William Hopkins played confidently at second pair and improved noticeably as the season wore on, particularly in their volleying. Paul Sellers and Stephen Parnis England played well at third pair and could always be relied upon to fight every inch of the way.

The Under 15 VI were not a strong side this year. G. Ruane (Capt) and T. Verdon played at first pair; J. Kennedy and M. Gethings at second pair and E. Cunningham and C. Murray at third pair.

The Under 14 VI did well in their two matches with A. N. Green (Capt) showing great promise. He played with E. Buscall at first pair. P. Murray and R. Keatinge combined well at second pair and proved a hard pair to beat. A. A. Green and S. Denye did well in the difficult task of third pair.

Colours were awarded to David Piggins.

<i>Results:</i>	1st VI: Sir William Turner's	H	Won	8½—½
	Stonyhurst	H	Won	6—3
	Old Boys	H	Lost	2½—6½

Bootham	H	Won	9 — 0
Newcastle	H	Won	6 — 3
Sedbergh	A	Lost	½ — 8½
Hymers College	H	Lost	3½ — 5½
Leeds	H	Won	5 — 4
Pocklington	A	Lost	4 — 5
Wakefield	H	Won	5½ — 3½
2nd VI: Scarborough 1st VI	A	Cancelled	
Newcastle	H	Won	8½ — ½
St Peter's 1st VI	A	Drawn	4½ — 4½
Pocklington	A	Won	8 — 1
U15 VI: Hymers College	H	Won	5 — 4
Scarborough	A	Drawn	4½ — 4½
Wakefield	H	Lost	3½ — 5½
Pocklington	H	Lost	4 — 5
U14 VI: Bootham	H	Won	8 — 1
Pocklington	H	Won	5 — 4

Tournaments: Open Singles	D. Piggins	4—6, 6—2, 6—2
Open Doubles	I. Richardson & D. Piggins	6—3, 6—1
Under 15 Singles	F. Remick	6—2, 2—6, 6—2
Under 15 Doubles	G. Ruane & P. Beck	walk over
Under 14 Singles	A. N. Green	6—0, 8—6
First Year Singles	J. Daly	
House Matches	St Edward's	2—1

## SWIMMING & WATER POLO

The season has been a moderate one: that is to say, the opposition has tended to win more often than we did. We also made our times look more gloomy than they need have done by measuring them (or some of them) with an automatic timing system designed and constructed by Jim Hatfield (O 67): its times are less encouraging than those of human timekeepers, but more truthful. We are indeed most grateful to him for his expert and enthusiastic interest, and to the late Mrs Blake of Dover whose donation covered much of the expense.

E. J. Beale was an admirable captain in both swimming and polo. His firm leadership and reliable swimming were unfailing assets, to which he added imperviousness to difficulty or defeat. For several seasons he was our firm support at polo in goal, but this year the growing experience and effectiveness of P. Sellars freed him for formidable work in midfield and attack. The brothers Millar continued to be the mainstay of the swimming, but this year particular success eluded both of them. The junior water polo throughout the year owed much to the enthusiasm of R. Millar in the frequent absences of our coach, S. Bright cheerfully undertook whatever was asked of him—such a swimmer is often a team's happiest asset—and much the same could be said of R. Ford. Others who swam regularly were C. Payne, P. Price, R. Bland and A. Steven, the latter having the additional advantage of actually winning races. Water polo colours were awarded to R. Millar and S. Bright.

Among the Juniors D. Porter, F. Remick, B. Kelly, M. Morrissey and J. Price proved a strong and reliable combination, but they too suffered the drawback that the opposition was sometimes faster. They were at various times supported by M. Hamill, I. Henderson, and P. Blumer, the latter on loan from Junior House. Junior colours were awarded to Porter, Remick, Kelly, Morrissey and Price.

In the House competition, the number of entries continued to fall, and St Aidan's continued to hold the cup: they also won the polo league (the Simons Cup), E. Beale won all the senior events; D. Porter and J. Price shared the junior ones. The Club remained small, but it enjoyed itself and reset a couple of records in the process.

House Cup: St Aidan's	Runner-up	St Bede's
Senior matches	Won	Pocklington
	Lost	Newcastle, Bootham, St Peter's, Sedbergh, Durham
Under 15 matches	Won	Bootham, Durham
	Lost	Newcastle, Sedbergh, St Peter's

## GOLF

This term's golf was somewhat frustrating on two accounts. Firstly the hostile weather conditions during the first weeks of term made play difficult and at times impossible. Secondly the lack of matches meant the team lacked a goal at certain times in the term. It was a pity Giggleswick had to withdraw their invitation to play at Settle, as the team were eager to tackle a different course. Of the two matches held the team halved with Stonyhurst, playing a fourball better ball and defeated Scarborough College, playing singles. The Baillieu Trophy, scheduled for eighteen holes, had to be cut down to nine holes due to a torrential downpour, and St Thomas's emerged as winners of this abbreviated competition.

Father Leo and his Golf Course helpers coped manfully with the adverse weather conditions and the sincere thanks of all golfers, whether from the school or from the local club, must go to them and to Walter Reeves for maintaining the course in such excellent shape. Young trees have been planted between the Sixth, Seventh, and Eighth fairways and bunkers have been constructed on several holes. When these settle down and the scars of the earth moving equipment have vanished, they will surely add to the challenge of the course.

Peter Thomson, the professional from Ganton, once again coached boys under the Golf Foundation Scheme and we are grateful for his help.

Simon Riddell coped admirably with the day to day administration of the School's golf as well as captaining the following young and successful team: J. R. Wertenhall, A. J. Westmore, D. M. Stalder, R. M. Beatty and M. Mather.

## HOCKEY

The permanent set was snowed upon, hailed upon and finally drowned by the early summer deluge. For three weeks before Exhibition the hockey pitches were unplayable and then the 'A' level period allowed little organised hockey training during the latter part of the term. However, despite the potentially demoralising effect of the monsoons this gallant set 'waded' into action whenever possible and under the tenacity of Martin Sankey, the captain, it declined to be deterred by the climate. The Hockey XI met its annual opposition from Scarborough College on the last Sunday of term. The side was inexperienced and a little unfit, but all were determined to enjoy and to put everything they had into this one and only fixture. They were defeated 4—2, but it was a most heartening and satisfying match in which Ampleforth took the initial lead and maintained an equal share of the ball play throughout the game; two finer goals from Charles Pickethall and Richard Moon could not have been wished for in the circumstances.

The set saw a change of coach this season. Mr Eric Boulton, whose long years of service to the permanent set have been marked by a steady increase in the playing standard decided to watch the set from a distance and handed over to Fr Christian. However, his experience was called upon to put a few finishing touches to the match side and for this and all his past labours the hockey players of Ampleforth express their most sincere thanks.

### THE BEAGLES

Deep snow and continuing wintry weather meant virtually no hunting after Christmas. Two days, however, deserve mention. The first was the holiday on 3rd March, the meet being at North Ghyll, a last minute arrangement in a short spell of improved weather. Even so Mr and Mrs Stancer, our hosts, insisted on feeding all followers after the hunt with a hot meal entirely prepared and cooked by them. It is difficult to express proper gratitude for such hospitality. The other day, also in Farnedale at Hagg Wood End on the following Saturday, was the Master's first day hunting hounds. It was bitterly cold to start with but there was a fair scent and the hounds were running well. Later in the day rather too many fresh hares were disturbed and scent deteriorated, but this was an enjoyable day with hounds well-handled.

There was a good turn-out for the Point-to-Point on 13th March. Apart from rather heavy going, conditions were good and N. J. Thomas won in good time from C. S. Hornung, C. Taylor and B. Adams. A. Fitzalan-Howard won the Junior part of the race coming third overall followed by J. Parfett and M. Fattorini.

The season ended early because of the poor condition of the sheep who, as one farmer put it, 'had not had a dry bed since November'. This and persistent bitter winds and shortage of food left its mark as they came on to lambing time.

Mr J. B. Daly, Master of the Ledbury, kindly came with our local master, Mr W. Poole of the Sinnington, to judge the puppies on 5th May. Out of quite a good entry they put Mrs Wood's Druid first of the dogs followed by Josh Vickery's Avon and Mrs Teasdale's Verger. In the bitch class Mrs K. Preston won first prize with Dewdrop, Mr Smith second and third with Dally and Damage. Mrs George Cook won the couples with Dealer and Dexter, with Dally and Damage placed second. There was the usual good gathering present in spite of fair but cold conditions.



C. Harwood: The Master

This year, as a means of helping our fund-raising, we were most kindly invited to join in the Sinnington Sponsored Walk and this proved a great success bringing in well over £300. This is to be an annual event and should be the greatest help if in future years the boys rally round as they did this time. It is hoped to find other means of fund-raising as well. Meanwhile our most sincere thanks to those members of the Sinnington Hunt who were instrumental in allowing this, particularly Colonel and Mrs Mackenzie Smith and the Joint-Masters.

Then in July came the Shows. Rather disappointing at Harrogate though Tankard and Reveller won the couples class and Vocal that for Brood bitches. Not much else came our way.

At Peterborough on the other hand we had what was perhaps our most successful year ever, coming home with six trophies. These were for the classes for Couples, Two Couples, Stallion, Sixth season or over, Champion (Actor), and the bitch couples class. Also a second and a third. This was indeed a great day for all who have helped to look after these hounds. It was made all the more enjoyable too by the boundless kindness and hospitality of our hosts at Exton where we were put up, hounds and all. For this, for lunch at the show for ourselves and a number of Old Boys, and the loan of their horsebox to get the hounds back to Ampleforth when our van broke down, we are deeply indebted to Lord and Lady Gainsborough.

### SUB AQUA CLUB

Ten years ago in the summer of 1969 David Cumming (W) and Anthony Phillips (E) asked Fr Julian to start a school sub aqua club. They and four other members of the School already had wet suits—home made—and basic gear for snorkelling when the Club first met in January 1970 and started to train in the outdoor bath in the middle of winter. Other gear such as aqualungs was very limited; but the loan of a small compressor by the father of Fr Piers, who did hours of work recharging, made it possible to continue training for open water diving. As a result a demonstration was given at Fairfax Lake at the Exhibition of 1970; and two members, Dominic McCreanor and Paul Gadd dived with Fr Julian in the Clyde during the summer vacation that year.

In the last ten years there has been a steady improvement in the amount and quality of the equipment; and for much of this our thanks are due to Mr Charles van der Lande (O.A. 1953). Fr Piers was relieved of the heavy burden of recharging on a compressor which was far too small when the club acquired a much larger industrial machine in 1972; and now the club has another machine which recharges the cylinders to their full pressure. It has been possible to purchase this partly due to the donation of money for this purpose by Lord Sidmouth and partly to the sale of other gear.

The most important work of the club over the years has been the training of new members so that they can take part in school diving expeditions in the summer vacation. These expeditions have taken place in various parts of

Britain. It is also possible for members who have left the School to take part in university or other club diving with little or no further training.

During the School year 1978/79 eleven new members completed their bath training and most of their lake training. The summer expedition this year was in Jersey where two of the club—Peter Sayers (W) and Edward Trehearne (W) live. Other members who went were Gregg Sawyer (J), Christopher Geoghegan (T), David Ward (T), James Wauchope (C) and Fr Julian. Mr R. A. Sawyer, father of Gregg joined the expedition and was of great assistance. The weather was fine throughout the period (July 13th—24th) and the water was clear though it was necessary to dive mainly in the inter-tidal zone and at high tide in order to keep well away from the currents in the more open waters around the island.

(President: Fr Julian Rochford O.S.B.

Hon Sec: S. C. Bright (B)



Sub Aqua Club training June 1970

## SCOUTS

### AMPLEFORTH VOLUNTARY SERVICE (ROVERS)

The summer term is so taken up with other activities that the amount of work we are able to do is rather diminished. There were four weekends in the early part of the term, when, in spite of inclement weather, we managed to dig gardens in York, visit the elderly at Glen Lodge, play with handicapped children at Welburn Hall and help out at Alne Hall.

The annual Cheshire Homes Day was organised by Br Terence with the efficient help of Paul Stephenson, David Cranfield and Peter Krasinski. It was one of the few fine days in the early part of the term and that made it all the more enjoyable. Our guests came largely from the Cheshire Homes in the north, Alne, Honresfeld, Marske, Murray House, Spofforth, Mickley Hall, Kenmore and White Windows. The boys pushed and guided their visitors with courtesy, the wind orchestra played during tea and the afternoon was brought to a fitting close with the schola singing 'Songs of Praise' in the Abbey Church.

A week later Br Terence took a party of boys to the Knavesmire in York, where two stalls were manned at the annual fete for Alne Hall. Larger numbers attended and a greater overall profit was made. Alas, the takings on our stalls did not quite match the rate of inflation over the year!

My thanks especially are due to the two organisers during the year, Andrew Allan and Tom Rochford. Both spent much time persuading and cajoling, planning and organising so that the right person got to the right job at the right time. The fact that such was the case is tribute enough to their efficiency. Their personal performance set a good example, emulated by many others.

Fr Timothy

### THE VENTURE SCOUTS

In the New Year Fr Patrick kindly presented us with a new headquarters near the carpentry shop, and many bad winter weekends were spent busily cleaning and painting. The showpiece of our new 'loft' is a mural, depicting a climber emerging at the top of a snow gully, painted by Declan Morton. Thankyou Declan. A house-warming party was held in the summer term.

In March, we were fortunate to have chosen a weekend when the Pennine roads were open to go to the Lake District and enjoyed two good days on the hills (Helvellyn and Fairfield via St Sunday Crag and Hart Crag), not to mention the excellent cuisine of Messrs Elliot and Belsom.

The Easter trip to Scotland nearly had to be abandoned because of flooded roads around Ampleforth and Northallerton and snow in Northumberland. Eventually a passable route was found and we arrived at Blair Atholl on a clear spring evening. From our base camp in Glen Tilt we climbed four mountains with superb views over the Cairngorms. Moving up to Loch Morlich we then managed to climb Cairngorm and had a perfect day on Braeriach before the weather changed and we made for home.

Canoeing continues to flourish, and in addition to competing in several slaloms a frosty winter day was spent competing with the ice floes in the Tees Race held above Barnard Castle. At the beginning of the summer term Ian Lochhead and Anthony Baring gave a short talk in Newcastle to a conference of Venture Scout Leaders on canoe training at Ampleforth.

On the whole holiday weekend in May, 8 members of the unit set off to North Wales for a weekend of climbing. Mr Gilbert, his brother Mr Oliver Gilbert and Mr Dammann led climbs on and around Tryfan on the Saturday and in the Llanberis Pass on Sunday. The non-climbers conquered Tryfan and Glyder Fach on the Saturday and Snowdon via Crib Goch on the Sunday.

The Mount Grace Walk was organised this year in aid of St Joseph's Hospice, London, the Cheshire Homes Foundation and the Middlesbrough Diocesan Rescue Society. Money is still being collected and we hope to raise over £1,000.

As usual regular visits were made to Peak Scar to climb in the summer term and as a finale to the term the village Ranger Guides were invited to join us at the Wainstones. Despite their reluctance to climb at first, they soon proved more than an equal match for some of the Venture Scouts!

G. S.

## SWITZERLAND

Anthony Baring, James Brodrick, John Kerry, Edward Hornyold-Strickland and Mr Simpson set off in the rather heavily laden car of the latter for a fortnight's expedition to the Bernese Oberland on the 25th July. We arrived at our roadhead, Kandersteg, late the next evening to find the village awash with scouts from all over the world—it was the location of a 'small' jamboree. Fortunately we were found a small space to camp on the public camp site and the following day, having met Simon Allen off his train from Germany, we left Kandersteg for a week in a higher and quieter valley.

From our base camp at 6,500' we spent our first day getting used to wearing and using crampons. The next day we were up for an early start to climb the Rinderhorn. The snow slopes to the summit looked forbidding, but we found the snow in good condition and by 11.30 were enjoying magnificent views from the summit at 3453 metres. Once down off the snow again we were able to relax and after a leisurely lunch on an 'airy' col at 2909m we descended the steep scree slopes and were soon bathing our feet in a tarn at the north end of the Daubensee before returning to base camp (via the Schwarenbach Hotel).

Arriving back at camp we were dismayed to find that one of our tents had been arguing with an alpine cow—and that the cow had obviously won. Emergency repairs were carried out with Elastoplast and although not completely secure we survived a thunderstorm that raged for about 5 or 6 hours of the night. The sun returned the following day and our first priority was to move base camp away from the cows. We found a marvellous spot across the river with a fresh spring and some small caves. Thrilled with our new camp we made a trip to Kandersteg to replenish our food supplies for a longer stay and needle and thread were bought for repairs to the damaged tent. The next day was

cloudy but between heavy showers the tears in the flysheet were gradually stitched.

On August 1st, we climbed the Gellihorn and a walk along the Uschenegrat (a ridge of two miles) in a mixture of cloud and hot sun brought us to the summit of Wyssi Flue, 2471m, from which we dropped down to the Schwarenbach Hotel for a lunch of Tagesuppe, Spaghetti and Chocolate cake. At the end of lunch the proprietress helped us celebrate the Swiss National Day by providing us with a free bottle of wine.

The Hotel was very good to us, and also telephoned the Lammeren Hut, a climbing hut, to book us places for the next night. We arrived at the hut soon after lunch on the 2nd, just ahead of more rain. We sat inside the large dining room and read, played draughts and chatted to some of our 70 companions. 50 of these were members of the Swiss Army on an officers' training course and they were intending to climb the same mountain as ourselves the following morning. The hut came to life at 4.00 a.m. and by 5.30 we were steadily plodding the scree to the Wildstrubel Glacier in the wake of the Swiss Army. By 8.00 we were on the summit of the Wildstrubel, 3243m, and, as the army made their descent, we made off along the broad ridge to a twin peak, Mittel Gipfel, where we signed the visitors' book.

On Saturday 4th we struck camp and returned to Kandersteg. The jamboree was over and we were able to spend two nights on the scout camp site before beginning our journey home. Our last day was spent viewing the north face of the Eiger and working out our own route up it for our next trip to the Alps.

G. S.





## SCOTLAND CANOE EXPEDITION (JULY 1979)

The canoe expedition to Scotland at the end of the Summer term brought together various generations of Ampleforth canoeing. Rob Musker was the pioneer of the Tiger mould before he left for Cameroon. Robin Duncan (T 76), and now in Slalom Div 3, was one of the first Eskimo rollers. Simon Durkin (A 78) had been on the Tweed (77) Expedition and had done much canoe building. These three accompanied three Venture Scouts, four Sea Scouts and one non-scout on an adventurous enterprise during which we hoped to canoe major rapids on the Rivers Tay, Spey, Garry, Findhorn and Avon (pronounced A'an).

In the event road repairs thwarted our attempts to canoe the Garry and we declined the Spey in order to spend two days on the Findhorn. The leading canoeists in the group Jason Vessey and John Greenan (veterans of both the Tweed (77) and Tryweryn (78) Expeditions) gained much from the expert tuition of Robin Duncan and by the end of the week James Golding and Tom Heyes were also making good use of the rapids.

Good canoeing weather (plenty of rain) meant that we made full use of the rivers. From the technical difficulties of Grandtully we moved to the remote grandeur of the brackish waters of the Findhorn. In the heart of the 'Malt' country we enjoyed the sylvan beauty of the Avon. It was a taxing week and all returned with their canoeing skills sharpened, their appetites for the sport whetted, and only one canoe 'written-off'!

**Basil Postlethwaite**

## THE SEA SCOUTS

The Sea Scouts refused to be deterred by the weather in the Easter term and besides a couple of caving expeditions in Helmsley windypit, boat maintenance went ahead as well as a course of theory aimed at the RYA Advanced certificate. The Lake District weekend was spent at Dunmail Raise and we had two good days climbing. On the Saturday, everyone climbed Helvellyn and it was a delight at the summit to meet the Venture Scouts who had climbed from their hut at Glenridding on the other side of the mountain. On the Sunday there was a low level walk for some while Mr Vessey led a party to the top of Skiddaw in high winds: an exciting and worthwhile experience. That same weekend, Fergus McDonald had represented us in the North Yorkshire Scout Cross Country and came second in his race.

At the end of term we went for the second time to Lochgoilhead for our Easter camp. This is the Scottish Scout Activity Centre and had suffered more than us from the winter so that we had to spend three days getting some Wayfarer dinghies fitted out and into the water. Robin Duncan took the opportunity to give some instruction in sea canoes. Three boats sailed to Ardentinny for the overnight expedition, skippered by Ben Ryan, Rob Kerry and James

Golding. This was a very good sail indeed, down into Loch Long where James Golding (and others) were slightly disappointed that he was not arrested when sailing up to inspect the naval base on the far shore of the loch. Next morning we were joined by Lt Cmdr Philip Cressey who had come to carry out our annual Naval Inspection. He sailed most of the way back to the Centre and pronounced himself satisfied without a formal inspection that we could continue to be R.N. Recognised. At supper, he presented Ben Ryan and Nick Channer with their Chief Scout's Awards—the latter is the first to gain it under the new trial scheme in which we are participating. Meanwhile, there were mountain expeditions every day and at the end of the camp Fergus McDonald, Tim Gilbert, Toby Mansel-Pleydell, Paul Stitt, Martin Travers and Charlie Helfferich were awarded their Mountaineer badges. Nick Channer and Ben Ryan are to be congratulated on the Mountaineering Course they had run during the term and we were sorry to lose them both to the Venture Scouts. They and the other PLs, Rob Kerry, Fergus McDonald and Rupert Symington had done well to maintain enthusiasm in the Troop during the Easter term.

The Summer term saw sailing and canoeing at the lake most Saturdays but less wind than usual: it unfailingly dropped whenever we were trying to experiment with the new spinnakers for the Wineglasses. However we had a magnificent day's sailing at Reva Dam where we were warmly welcomed by West Yorks scouts for a sailing match in which they trounced us but the day was no less exciting and enjoyable for that and we look forward to being their guests again to experience winds the like of which we never see at the lake. Edward Robinson and Andrew Lazenby gained their RYA Elementary certificates. The weekend canoe expedition on the Ure was oversubscribed and was a challenging experience of river canoeing for those who went, led by Br Basil and Mr Musker.

At the beginning of term James Golding and Martin Blunt had been appointed as PLs and at the end of term, Rob Kerry left us for the Venture Scouts: we thank him for his unfailing cheerful enthusiasm during his time in the Troop and as PL.

The Sea Scouts would like to say Thank You to Fr Patrick for the support and encouragement that he has always given us during his time as Headmaster.

## COMBINED CADET FORCE

### *Nulli Secundus Competition*

The First Regiment The Royal Horse Artillery kindly sent a Board to adjudicate the competition. The 12 candidates were tested as follows: Inspection in best uniform; 2-minute lectures on unprepared subjects; group discussion; a control problem (organising the issue of uniform to 1st year cadets); command tasks (of the shark-infested custard variety); and a planning problem (making a transport plan for the Phantom Major in the desert allowing him to collect troops, explosives, carry out a raid, and return to base during the hours of darkness).

Those taking part obviously enjoyed themselves and there was a generally high standard. As usual this gave the Board a difficult time in reaching a decision, but in the end they had no hesitation in choosing UO JC Ward as the winner of the Nulli Secundus and Royal Irish Fusiliers' Cup (Army Section) with Csgt RA Robinson and UO CS Hornung close behind; the Eden Cup (RAF Section) was won by UO AMG Rattray. We are most grateful to Captain M Corbett Burcher, Captain P Williams and RSM Sixter for the care with which they judged the competition.

### *Annual Inspection*

MOD Policy is now for CCFs to be inspected in alternate years. This was our year off, so we invited Vice Admiral SF Berthon, Deputy Chief of the Defence Staff to carry out an unofficial inspection. It may seem presumptuous inviting so senior an officer to do this, but Admiral Berthon has a close connection with Ampleforth: his daughter is married to Cdr Ted Wright's son, Nick (T 68).

The Guard of Honour was commanded by UO CS Hornung, with CSM IA Buchanan as right guide. More time and effort was expended this year on preparations for the Guard and a very good standard was achieved, particularly in the highly polished boots and the precision of the arms drill. In addition to this, the Band—the new full Military Band, not to be confused with the old bugle band—was on parade. Their repertoire is limited, but they helped to create a sense of occasion by playing suitable music while the Guard was being inspected.

In the afternoon the *Adventure Training Section* was at the last moment frustrated in its attempt to give a rock climbing demonstration, and had to be content with the less exciting task of first aid and dealing with casualties. The *Signals Section* had an impressive display in the new Signals Room where they regularly take part in the Schools Net; later in the afternoon they also showed various aspects of signalling in the field using both telephones and radios. *Recruit training* of cadets who had joined the contingent in January was conducted entirely by two senior cadets, Csgt CR Taylor and Csgt NJ Thomas; when Admiral Berthon visited them they were being tested in APC Part I subjects by members of No 9 CTT.

The central item of training at the Inspection was, as it has been for several years, the *Circus Competition* in various military skill for 1st year cadets. The senior cadet in charge of the staffing of this large organisation was UO Ward; the competition was won by No 4 Section (Cds Pearce, Pike, Price J, Robinson C, Ryan D, Stokes-Rees, Swindells, Williams, Boodle) and in the General Knowledge Test 8 cadets got 100%: Cds Acester, Howard, Fernsby, Sasse, Gilmartin, Adams, Fraser, Craston.

This year for the first time, a *Senior Circus Competition* was arranged for cadets in their second and later years. The problems set were more complex and took longer to complete; the staff was drawn from all three Sections under the control of Ft Lt JB Davies and Lt EG Boulton, with UO TJ Baxter as senior cadet. The teams taking part were from all three Sections and it was interesting to see the RAF puzzling over a compass and binocular spotting task for RA Observation Officers, the Navy setting up para tepees, and the Army hoisting an anchor over the branches of a tree. The Army Section won the competition with a team consisting of Sgt Piggins, Cpls Huston, Roberts, Smith, Lepi Baxter J, Cds Howard, Nelson and Wauchope I.

The final item was a display by the *RA Troop* of gunner support of infantry using a 25 pdr. This sounds easy, but in fact a lot of negotiation was necessary because the gun was loaned by Leeds UOTC, who also helped with a WO and an Officer Cadet, and 269 Battery RA (TAVR) sent an explosives expert. At the end of the demonstration Fr Patrick, who was attending his last Inspection as Headmaster, fired the final round of the day.

We are very grateful to Vice Admiral Berthon for coming to us, for allowing some cadets to have flights in his Lynx Helicopter (piloted by Lt Cdr Richard Davey [E 66]), for the great care and interest he showed while inspecting everything, and for the encouraging and gratifying things he said in his address at the end of the day.

### *Army Section Camp in Berlin*

For the last two years we have taken a party of cadets to 2nd Bn The Royal Irish Rangers at Hemer in Germany. That battalion has now returned to England, but they were kind enough to recommend us to the 1st Bn of the regiment and that is how we found ourselves in Berlin for a week. The experience of being in this western city in East Germany, surrounded by elaborate barbed wire fences and every possible precaution the East Germans can devise to stop their people escaping into West Berlin, is not to be forgotten. We were able to go through the Berlin wall into the East and watch the goose-stepping sentries being changed at the Russian War Memorial, and walk through the Russian War Cemetery; a few senior cadets were able to join the border patrol going along the wire in the British Sector.

We were very lucky in having Captain Philip Baxter (E 70) appointed to arrange all our training; he was indefatigable in making sure that everything worked perfectly and he provided Sgt McFarlane from his Mortar Platoon to help. The introduction was mild and interesting: a bus tour of West and East Berlin, but the afternoon of the first day was spent in the Berlin Police

confidence area. Most of this seemed to be uncomfortably high above the ground, and there were some anxious faces. In the event all cadets coped remarkably well, but they won't forget the wooden wall and ledge.

In addition to learning about and firing SLRs, GPMGs and SMGs, and driving APCs, there was plenty of opportunity for tactical training. Three days were spent in the Grunewald; the first doing section battlecraft, and the other two on a 48-hr exercise which included setting up a patrol base, cooking, bivouacking, map and compass work, a night patrol, daylight attack, an ambush, and finally a crossing of the Havel (about 800m) in powered assault boats. On the last morning the Pipes and Regimental Band paraded for our benefit and the 22 cadets marched to the magnificent sound made by over 50 first class musicians.

It is hard to express adequately the gratitude we felt for the warm welcome we received from so many members of the battalion. Colonel John Heard, the Commanding Officer took a great personal interest, and with the other officers entertained all the cadets to dinner in the Mess on one evening. Very many others were involved in different parts of the training and organisation; to all we are grateful, but especially to Captain Philip Baxter and Sergeant McFarlane who bore the brunt. The weather was poor, but we left knowing that we had been in one of the most interesting places the Ampleforth CCF has ever been, in a warm hearted and highly efficient battalion.



The Army Section of the C.C.F. training at Berlin

#### *The Western Highland Way*

In July 1972 an expedition successfully completed a pioneering long-distance walk of some 200 miles from Glenfinnan to Cape Wrath. A repeat expedition over a shortened route was attempted this summer. The first was carried out in near-perfect weather conditions, providing indelible memories of the beautiful

Highlands; the second involved hard walking in wet conditions through mist and cloud. Its memories are dominated by a certain sense of achievement at coping with these conditions. The boys this July came to a greater respect for the Highlands—their isolation and emptiness, their barrenness and ruggedness. There were however moments of elation—a sunlit evening at Kinlochewe, the challenge of the coastal walk out of Ullapool, the ridge walks around Ben Tarsuinn and the eerie boom of the fog-horn at Cape Wrath.

For the record, the Expedition consisted of several adults from the previous expedition, Mr Boulton, Fr Anselm, Mr Simpson and Mrs Bishop and John Rochford (then a boy organiser now nearly a doctor and our medical adviser). There were some twenty boys, some fairly young, others experienced and two new members of staff, Mr Elliott and Mr Belson. In all we were slightly smaller than previously. The route started at Achnashillaich and was modified a little—instead of going from Braemore over to the Oykel valley and then via Ben More Assynt to Inchnadamph, we kept to the west and took a ferry to Ullapool.

We started walking on Saturday 14th July in light rain which gradually cleared during the day so that we arrived at our camp-site at Kinlochewe in fine weather. The walk to Dundonnell the following day was undertaken in good conditions though the cloud covered the hills from midday and those doing the ridge walks did not have many spectacular views. It rained that evening but cleared to provide ideal walking conditions the following morning. Soon after midday the wet weather returned and the coastal path became more difficult. A last minute change of camp-site made this a most tiring and exasperating day for all so that the route for the following day was shortened to allow some recovery. The road walk to Lochinver was pleasant and the weather improved. The following morning however the rain started early and continued throughout the morning so we withdrew to Lairg, through the good agencies of Fr Anselm and the chairman of the Community Centre. There in comfort we were able to dry out. Here it was decided that, since the weather forecast for the West coasts was so bad, the best compromise would be to walk the following day the last section to the Cape Wrath lighthouse and retire to our planned camp-site at Lairg for the last night, thus ending the expedition a day early. A long road drive the following day to Kinlochberrie was not an ideal preparation for the wet and boggy 20 mile walk to the lighthouse. However, the objective was achieved in good time, though the views were not as good as previously. The expedition packed up and returned home the following day.

On reflection it was a good expedition; it brought out many fine qualities of determination and courage among the boys. All learnt a little about themselves and each other. Each did something which was for him a source of pride, and will have memories which will last a long time. Should one expect anything more from an Adventure Training Camp?

*The Party:* Fr Timothy, Mr Boulton, Fr Anselm, Mr Simpson, Mr Elliott, Mr Belson, Mrs Bishop, Mr J. Rochford, T. Nelson, T. Rochford, S. Griffiths, P. Sellers, R. Patmore, C. Cramer, H. Macmillan, S. Strugnell, M. Gilmartin, G. Gladstone, F. Nelson, D. Coreth, T. Howard, P. Butler, F. Nicoll, T. Fraser, P. Fawcett, H. Macmillan, A. Boulton, T. Gilbert, C. Crossley, A. Elliot, N. Elliot, P. Armand.

# A CAREER IN ENGINEERING

by

KENNETH COBB (E 72)

I left Ampleforth with one A level, in Chemistry. Six years later (1978), I have a degree in Electronic Engineering.

The September after leaving Shac found me still enjoying the summer holidays, not knowing the difference between the political left and right, and with the memory of happy classes under Mr Forsythe, talking about prunes and custard. By the end of that month I had my first job.

*My First Job* (September 1972)

This was with AVO, who manufacture meters. During my interview it was decided that I should become a 'trainee'. This meant that one day was spent at Canterbury Technical College studying Ordinary National Certificate (ONC) Part 1 in Engineering. It was so easy that I used to look forward to the day of freedom. I was assured in the interview that as a trainee there was a chance of being moved round the firm.

While at Ampleforth I had applied to the Marconi Company to enrol on their Student Sponsorship scheme, but had failed. During the nine months at AVO I reapplied to serve their Technician Apprenticeship, because there was a chance of sponsorship at University if I completed the first stage of the Apprenticeship well enough. The application was conditional on passing ONC Part 1, or Physics A—level, both of which I took and passed.

I left AVO because there was no hint of my working in different departments, and I was very bored with the limited scope of my work. A glance at older members, and one could see that the firm was too large for any positive commitments towards my future.

The nine months were invaluable. As an adult I found my feet, and the drive to become an engineer strengthened. My work involved sorting out trivial production line faults as well as endless hours of calibrating precision resistors and potentiometers. Every task was approached with a technical inquisitive mind, which strengthened my ability to explain details to the production line staff. At times I felt that I was a piece of furniture which wouldn't be missed, and I left.

A short break was spent working in the Dover Docks directing cars and people. Several Americans I met came to England on a 20 minute sight seeing tour of the docks and the job certainly highlighted the Englishman's laziness over learning a foreign language. I then joined Marconi.

*Marconi Communication Systems Limited*

The first six months of my Technician Apprenticeship was spent at the

local Technical College studying for an ONC in Electrical Engineering. I knew I had to do well, because it was the last chance I would have had to qualify for a place at University. Into the bargain, I would be gaining a place in the training scheme of one of the best comprehensive Student Apprenticeships in the country.

The Technician Apprenticeship required one to spend six months in the Central Training Area gaining many practical skills. This included a few months in 'The Pit' where I learnt how to use the lathes, and milling machines, bend and drill sheet metal. In the Instruments shop we learnt how to sharpen drills, and hacksaw metal correctly, whilst the Wiring and Assembly area introduced us to all the aspects of soldering, cable-forming, winding chokes and the identification of cables. In the School of Engineering Delineation we learnt the company's preferred methods of Technical Drawing and were introduced to the documentation system.

In each section the importance of Health and Safety at Work was stressed. While in the Central Training Area I heard that the company was prepared to sponsor me at a Polytechnic or University recognised by the firm. Each student engineer sponsored by Marconi embarks upon an overall training plan.

The training plan is concerned with the industrial training associated with the degree course, whilst the academic side is covered during the periods at Polytechnic or University. The plan ensures that the student engineer acquires a broad and general appreciation of the engineering sciences and techniques, as well as a thorough insight into the special features applicable to the particular discipline at Polytechnic or University, e.g. electronics, production, computer sciences, etc.

The training plan is flexible so as to allow for the needs of the Company. It covers a period of Induction, and then Engineering Practice I & II (EP I & EP II), Design Appreciation, Work Organisation and Objective Training.

A Log Book is required to be kept up to date all the time, and must be available for inspection by the Training Officer, Industrial Tutor, or University Tutor. Besides, if one is suddenly taken ill and the work is important then someone in the section may wish to refer to your current work. For each department there is a Training Programme and an Industrial Tutor. Close liaison with the department's Industrial Tutor ensures that a wide variety of subjects is covered.

## *Sandwiches*

The Training Plan is flexible for students on a 'Thick' or 'Thin Sandwich' Course. The Thick Sandwich Course (1—3—1) caters for students who are down for a three year University period. The first year after school is spent working on the Training Programme. The next three years are spent at University, but one summer vac. is taken with the company. As a Graduate a final year is spent completing the Objective training.

The 'Thin Sandwich' Course takes several different forms, but the idea is to integrate periods at Polytechnic/University with periods in industry. The total course takes four years. Either the third year is spent in industry, or for the first

three years six months is spent in industry and six months is spent at Polytechnic/University. The fourth (and final) year is spent at Polytechnic/University. The Graduate Objective training still applies.

Reference to the UCCA handbook will indicate the type of degree courses a University adopts. An Industrially Based student is one who has industrial sponsorship. The University Based student relies upon the university to find an industrial sponsor for each industrial training period.

The Council for National Academic Awards (CNAA) publishes a booklet which lists degree courses in engineering (or any other faculty) run by Polytechnics or Colleges of Further Education.

#### *To University . . . at last*

After an interview at Brunel and Bradford Universities, with offers from both, I accepted Bradford. My application for a grant from the Local Education Authority was awarded. The Bursary given by Marconi was set to the maximum, above which the LEA deducted from the grant. At the moment there is no limit to a Bursary, which means the grant is unaffected.

Most companies recommend their choice of Polytechnic or University, which is usually based upon the links between the company's Training Officer and the College Tutors.

I am told by the training department that the competition for industrially sponsored places is becoming fierce, so it is now a good idea to apply to the Senior Training Officer of a Company for an application form, at the same time as the UCCA form is being completed. During the interview the interviewer will try to find out if you are technically motivated, by projects or practical activities, and if you are a leader, e.g. secretary to a club or society.

I would recommend taking a year off between School and University, even if it is before a 1-3-1 Thick Sandwich Course.

Since I was on an Industrially based Thin Sandwich Course, I cannot give any opinions about the three year course at University. At the moment the Electrical and Electronic Engineer is spoilt for a choice of job. This has come about due to the 'Chip Revolution', and tends to concern the Digital side of Electronics. However the general emphasis now in schools is to try and 'point' children towards a technological profession, so in time there will be no shortage of young engineers.

#### *First Year at Bradford*

I think I was fortunate to be on the Autumn entry, (there are two six month courses to make up the University's academic year: Autumn and Spring entry) because the University's social life is at its best during the Michaelmas term. Bradford is a city steeped in wool and is set on the edge of the Yorkshire Dales. The University is ten minutes away from the city centre, and holds great architectural interest. I met young people from different walks of life, many of whom had had to fight with a determination to get where they were, which was in contrast with the ethos at Shac.

Within three weeks of kicking the Catholic habit, I turned to the Catholic

chaplaincy to find a wider circle of friends, because I found the engineers too 'narrow'. From then I became involved with the chaplaincy, not as a leader, but as a mainstay.

The pressure of work wasn't great in the first year because a lot had been covered at ONC level. However one's maths must be competent. I was in self-catering halls on the campus. I felt it is part of my education to be able to look after myself. A lot of people find the 'rabbit hutch' geography of halls too much for them and so spend the rest of their University career in digs.

#### *Chips*

In the February of the first academic year I moved to my first industrial placing and was at the Marconi Research Labs. Here I faced the 'chip revolution', and used various logic components in the design of an advanced data communication network for cars. My work was making up bread boards, checking that they worked, and then drawing up a circuit diagram. I was very happy there because the engineers were interesting, both in the technical field, and away from it. The labs are bound up in technical innovation, for it was here that great advances in early radar were made, and a strange object made from a biscuit tin and a vacuum cleaner flew for the first time, which later turned out to be the first hovercraft.

My second placement was at the Mobile Radio production test site. I made two test jigs to test out production units, but most of my time was spent testing Modulator boards. A board is a Printed Circuit Board on which there has been soldered all the electronic components to perform the circuit's function, e.g., the stereo decoder section of an FM Tuner.

I was very bored in this section. To relieve this I used to alter the supply voltage until the board broke down, then I was able to apply myself in mending the board. On the less impish side, I marked on a circuit diagram all the dc and ac voltages, so in the end I knew exactly how the circuit worked.

In this section I came across the trivial mistakes in assembly caused by ambiguous and unclear instructions. On the whole the testers' work was very frustrating, and they had the Section Leader's pressure on them all the time. I found the atmosphere sterile, and used to arrive home in the evenings shattered and drained of enthusiasm.

#### *Second Year at Bradford*

3rd September 1975 marked the beginning of a happy academic year during which the social life was varied and hectic, (so hectic that I failed the maths exam in the February). I was living in the Catholic Chaplaincy which tended to be a centre for much that took place. The work was hard, because most of it was new.

#### *Telephones at Sea and in the Desert*

For my second Industrial Training period I was involved in a bizarre project for a Saudi Arabian prince who wanted to be able to telephone anyone from anywhere within his country. Marconi's came up with a golden telephone

handset kept in a gold-plated and crocodile skin briefcase (furnished by Asprey). The briefcase was in touch with a specially fitted out Range Rover not more than half a mile away, which boosted the communication range to the nearest radiophone terminal. When the prince was in the desert, short wave transmitters and receivers were deployed across the remote areas to keep the link open. As soon as the first one was delivered, an order was received to build another.

The work here was quite interesting although I didn't gain a sense of satisfaction because I wasn't doing anything constructive. On the other hand I was constantly coming across new ideas which would be of value in the future.

An international Coast Station conference in Geneva had enforced new ship to shore regulations, to give the emerging nations a chance in ship telephony traffic. I was asked to conduct a market survey of Coast Station trends throughout the world. A Coast Station is a shore based transmitting and receiving centre for ship to shore communications. The survey covered future equipment trends, the effect of satellite communication, and (as far as possible) whether there were new contracts in the air brought about by the Geneva conference. Questionnaires were sent out to many coast stations, and from a 41% return my survey predictions were not too far out. The survey gave me the opportunity to look around the short range coast station at Broadstairs, Kent, and the long range station at Hybridge, Somerset.

Each person in the Sales Department was responsible for an area of the world, along with a few others who provided the technical backup. I was able to get an idea of how a contract progressed from being put out by a customer, to its being won by the company.

At that time I was involved with showing round prospective graduates, which was of interest both to them and to me.

#### *Third Year*

After a short holiday in Paris with two University friends, I returned to University for my third year. The work this year was very hard, which was not helped by my living in a bed-sit by myself. I felt out of touch with the campus, but I wanted to test the water in that environment.

When my industrial Training Officer came to see me at University I asked if I could be sent abroad during the following Industrial Training period, if it could be arranged.

#### *Lloyd Kitchener George*

I found myself in the machine shop; real shop floor stuff. As a Production Controller, I was taught how to keep the production flow moving by pushing about work tickets, sorting out tooling problems, material shortages, and the reallocation of times taken for work to be completed in a certain section. There was considerable freedom for me about the shop floor, which enabled me to watch how metal and plastic was machined, formed and inspected; e.g., the cutting of gear wheels, computer controlled lathes, a broaching press (turns round holes into square), the bending of square waveguide tube, assembly of the

T.V. Telecine machine, plating and silkscreening (painting the legend onto Front Panels and Printed Circuit Boards).

I enjoyed this placement, because there was always something to do and plenty of people to talk to. I was under the wing of a Production Controller called Lloyd Kitchener George, but known as Sid. (Come on, you historians, in which month was Sid born?) Through him I learned a lot; about how people work on the shop floor, their language, and which departments and people were considered a waste of time. In return Sid thought I was the biggest skiver he had ever come across, particularly so when I was offered the opportunity of being sent out to Switzerland as part of a student exchange. I spent a lot of time talking to most people on the shop floor, and consider that there are more 'characters' there than those who sit behind a desk. There would be more zeal if the hierarchy came down from the 'white house' and took an interest in what was being manufactured, or if the operators knew something about the final system that their work piece was going into. There is nothing like a little encouragement and respect, which was missing here.

Before leaving for Switzerland I was asked to update all the Student Training programmes, and all the Post Graduate Training programmes. This meant interviewing Departmental Managers and Section Leaders throughout the company. The experience gained in meeting these people was beneficial, and I now often meet them in the works and stop for an informal talk.

#### *Radio Schweiz. Bern*

In Bern I was taken to a hall of residence owned by the University, which was to be where I would spend the ten weeks of my visit. The following day the Personnel Officer who had met me, Andres, took me to the department which had been fixed up for me. Everywhere we went, Andres was treated with very great respect; I was surprised, and impressed. I was treated well by everyone, and soon joined in the 'team' with its activities, both social and work. In the halls of residence I met young people, most of whom could speak English.

My work was interesting, and if there was any technical point I didn't understand, then the Section Leader (or anyone else) didn't hesitate to explain. The Lab had a good range of new equipment which is in contrast with the development areas here. Visits were arranged to various Radio Schweiz sites: the Coast Station near Bern, erected by Marconi himself, (Switzerland has a large and successful worldwide Merchant Navy), Geneva Air Traffic Control terminal, (the N-S E-W crossroads of Europe) and the Computer controlled data handling centre in Bern.

At weekends I travelled about the country by train. Much of the railway engineering is breathtaking. A day was spent walking around the base of the Eiger. At one point the group I was with watched a delta glider (hang glider) glide down to Wengen from Jungfrauoch station (a drop of 2658m). Walking in the mountains there was always the sound of cow bells. I made many friends whom I saw a year later, and I was able to appreciate engineering practices completed to different standards from our own.

*Final Year at Bradford*

I enjoyed this year, and sincerely wished that I had spent at least one other complete year in Bradford. I was in halls again. The course requires one to submit a project towards the finals. Mine, titled 'The measurement of yarn speeds using the Doppler Effect at Microwave Frequencies', seemed to have no hope of success, until two weeks before the experiment's deadline. The writing and typing took three weeks, all for a mark of A+. This heartened the rigorous approach I was taking towards the finals. As soon as they were over, I visited the friends I had made in Switzerland, leaving University life behind me.

I had enjoyed Bradford. People I meet regard it as dirty. In places the atmosphere is shady, and some areas are filthy, but it is full of character and contains many very genuine people. The skyline is punctuated by tall church spires and mill chimneys, which I miss in the south.

Looking back on the four year, six month splitting of the course, I would have preferred to spend the first two years at University, one year in industry, then the final year back again, because my social life became very disjointed bobbing back and forth between industry and University.

Besides gaining a degree, the life opened the door to many social opportunities. This University is not a kind of VIIIth Form like Oxford and Cambridge. Once a group of us were taken to lunch in an Oxbridge refectory. A few members of the group were appalled at the presence of a high table on a dais set apart from the rest of the undergraduates.

*Conclusion*

It would be naïve to say I had 'made it' after being awarded a degree, because I have only just begun and there is a lot more to be learnt. However the work has been hard, and it has required determination and drive, to reach this point in my career.

The engineering profession is not glamorous: 80% of one's time is concerned with paperwork, and about 10% is benchwork. For the more practical side of development I recommend a career as a technician.

Finally may I say that there are many Polytechnics in the country which offer engineering degree courses more closely geared to industry's needs and are of a far higher standard than many Universities. Polytechnics have been able to fill the gap where the more traditional courses were too slow to respond to technological changes. Polytechnics were unheard of at Shac in 1972; I hope the emphasis has changed!

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

## THE LAST OF THE SPRING

## TERM . . .

The story of the Junior House is now continued and these pages take the reader from the beginning of March to the end of the summer term on 13 July. The previous notes included the words: 'we have every reason to believe that March will be mild and spring-like.' Oh dear! Westerly gales brought snow showers on 9 March while easterly gales brought snow drifts on the 17th. When a rugby team went to Hull on 24 Mar the minibus was dwarfed by ten-foot drifts on the moors. The following is an extract from the April news letter: 2 Mar was the beginning of a long holiday weekend; there were only 20 of us in chapel for Mass on Sunday 4 Mar. On 6 Mar we had 2 running teams away at Wakefield taking part in a quadrangular match. A successful balloon debate on 11 Mar was the last of the season. We lost a cross country match with Howsham Hall on 12 Mar. Next day came our informal concert, the best ever in the opinion of a member of the music staff. On 15 Mar we won a rugby match with Durham's Ferens House. On 20 Mar we had 106 runners competing in our championship cross country race won by Mark Holmes. On 21 Mar we had some scouts parading in honour of Princess Margaret when she opened the new Ryedale District offices. The shooting final for the Gosling cup took place in the range on 23 Mar. On the 24th an under-12 team went to Hull to play in a sevens tournament at Hymer's College. Finally we had a splendid house concert on 27 Mar.

. . . AND THE BEGINNING OF  
THE SUMMER!

The new term started on 24 Apr and at the end of the week the scouts went off for a night hike on the moors. There were snow showers on the first five days of May. For the rest of May there was rain and the

cricket fields were either flooded or at least far too wet to cut. The first time we played any outdoor cricket was on 15 May, and only because we borrowed someone else's nets. In the scholarship exams on 15 and 16 May, John McEwen gained the 9th award (£400) much to everyone's delight. Half the house went camping at Kirkdale on 18 May in the rain; next day, however, a holiday, the sun came out until lunch-time and we got a taste of summer. Of the three cricket matches arranged for May, the first (with Durham) only took place because we changed the venue at the last minute and played Durham, the second with Gilling had to be postponed and the third, with Bramcote at Scarborough, got started but had to be abandoned when a deluge arrived.

## THE EXHIBITION

By tradition the Exhibition starts two days early with the Cheshire Homes Day. So our schola trebles took part in the Abbey service on that day, 31 May. Next day the weather was fine, some grass got out, the scouts put up their exhibition swing and the schola sang a choral Mass in the evening. It rained on Saturday as we feared, but we put the tea tables (in the garden just in case. It was dry by lunch time, sunny by two o'clock, and so we had our garden tea party at four after all; a really good one too, and all the better for being reprieved. Sunday 3 June was warm and sunny so everyone and everything bloomed—except the parents' cricket match, of course, which had to be cancelled. The prizes were presented by the Abbot and we had an excellent concert. Since Monday 4 June was a holiday and the sun continued to shine, the whole thing was considered a very good Exhibition.

## THE BEST OF THE PRIZES

A full list of Exhibition prize-winners may

to survive as well as navigate out on the moors and fells, and how to canoe... To have a scout troop of ninety, which he had last year, is ridiculous but it shows how popular his brand of scouting was. He was, and we hope still is, a member of the county training team and a county scout chaplain.

It goes without saying, of course, that Fr Alban also had a full teaching programme. We wish him all the very best in his new work. Now, here comes his final scout report

#### THE SCOUTS GO ON

The troop survived the rigours of the winter remarkably well and abandoned very little of its planned programme.

Numbers on the Pennine Hike at the beginning of March were rather low but it was very successful. Saturday's route included the Ingleton waterfalls and Rowten and Yordas caves. After a night at the Ingleton Youth Hostel, Ingleborough was conquered on Sunday despite fierce conditions on top.

The accession of the first form in the summer term brought the membership of the troop to an all-time record of 93. Two new patrols were formed, with James O'Donovan and David Keenan as patrol leaders. The term started with a night hike for the third form, 20 of whom found their way successfully, in three groups, across the moors between dusk and dawn. The other major event of the term was a good camp at Kirkdale from 18 to 20 May, with 57 present. All ten patrols also held their own camps in the local countryside on various weekends and regular Sunday activities went on at the middle lake, including some good canoeing which led to B.C.U. star tests at the end of term. The following passed the tests: Matthew Meacham, Patrick Blumer, Michael Wardle (3 star); Paul Morrissey, Hugh O'Sullivan, David Lowe, Christopher Cräcknell (2 star); Richard Fawcett, Paul Kennedy, Jeremy Hart, Adam Sherley-Dale, Nicholas O'Donovan, James Patton, Damien Byrne Hill (1 star).

he found at the end of these notes but mention is made here of those who won 'alpha' prizes. Damien Byrne Hill (The Marcher Castles of S Wales), Sean Farrell (Survey of R. Warfe), Edward Hart (Vegetable Gardening), Matthew Meacham (War-gaming and Modelling) and Mark Stoker (Nottingham) all wrote essays which were first class. So did David Lowe for the third year in succession. David first shook the staff in 1977 with a report on the nesting habits of birds in his Lake District garden, using data collected over a period of five years. In 1978 he followed this up with a survey of small mammals in that same garden. Now in 1979 David chose a wood, half a mile from his home, in order to make a day and night survey of small mammals to see if his previous year's conclusions were valid in the wild. All three essays are gems and ought to be published. Other 'alpha' prize-winners were Adam Sherley-Dale for carpentry and Christian Jaroljmek for handwriting. Finally there was Julian Cunningham whose musical achievements were outstanding; he passed Grade VIII (distinction) on the piano, Grade V (merit) on the violin and won three 1st-prizes and one 2nd-prize at the Whitehaven Music Festival in May.

#### FR ALBAN RETIRES

It had to come sometime or another. To say that we are grateful to him for what he did for us in his eleven years is a huge understatement. He used to do numerous jobs in the house all of which are essential, like keeping the electric bells in order. His work in the chapel, however, deserves a special mention. First, he put together a very fine Junior House Prayer Book which is in constant use and which is much admired by visitors. Second, he turned the chapel round to enable us to have a three-sided oratory. The altar and the organ were moved, the benches were re-arranged and the whole effect was most pleasing. Fr Alban was a most successful Scout Leader for all those eleven years and he taught many hundreds of boys how to camp, how



The Junior House in the garden, July 1979. If you look carefully you will decipher. Left to Right in the

Back Row: Nick O'Donovan, John Hillford, John Swift, Frank Thompson, Hugh O'Sullivan, Joe Bunting, Patrick Jones, Jamie Elwood, Simon Tyrrell, Brian Love, David Keenan, Charlie Copham, Christopher Kennedy, Edward Hart, Christian Jaroljmek, David Lowe, Christopher Moreton, Mark Holmes, Richard Fawcett, Johnnie Stewart, Christopher Pym, Ralph Jackson, Matthew Meacham, Mark Stoker, John McGowan, Daniel Morland, Dominic Hopworth, James Porter, Mark Robinson, Simon Beek, Michael Lindemann, Simon Lovings, Simon Gillon, Michael Wardle, Darrin Marmion, Philip Lardner, Timothy Parsons, Julian Cunningham, Paul Kennedy, Richard Gural, Neville Long, Neal Edworthy, Mark Talley, James O'Donovan, Patrick Blumer, Paul Morrissey, Iain McVicar, Mark James.

Middle Row: Paul Brackley, Michael Sheehy, Jonathan Kennedy, Robin Light, James Patton, Eamonn Doyle, Richard Henderson, Christopher Cräcknell, Jeremy McErdent, Adam Sherley Dale, Matthew Cunningham, James Dorrner, Alex Ballinger, Andrew Moller, Paul Stanley, Sean Farrell, Richard Collinson, Simon Power, Aghra Farrugia, Nic Petrovic, Charlie Haynes, Damien Byrne Hill, Charles O'Malley, Fergus Redd, Michael Moore, Ben Hanwell, Jonathan Swift, Duncan Graham, Justin Sasse, Matthew Crage, Jeremy Hart.

Front Row: Ian Westman, Christopher Plumb, Peter Nash, Angus Brown, Tom Peith, Stephen Chittenden, Stefan Lindemann, Ben Morris, David Smart, Michael Corwell, Michael MacCulloch, Robert Toome, Neil Grantham, Harca Vasa, Robert Fawcett, Julian Jones, Graham Sefton, Dominic Middleton, Patrick Mealy, Cristian Morris, James O'Donovan, Jonathan Jones, James Yllescu, Adam Doherty, James Urwin, Billy Keenan, Tom Hanwell, David Tomlinson, Martin Morrissey, Angus Steale, Andrew Nelson, Nicholas Ryan, Jeremy Foster.





The Junior House in the garden. July 1979. If you look carefully you will decipher Left to Right in the:

**Back Row.** Nick O'Donovan, John Clifford, John Swift, Frank Thompson, Hugh O'Sullivan, Joe Bunting, Patrick Jones, Jamie Ellwood, Simon Tyrrell, Brian Love, David Keenan, Charlie Copham, Christopher Kennedy, Edward Hart, Christian Jarolmek, David Lowe, Christopher Moreton, Mark Holmes, Richard Fawcett, Johnnie Stewart, Christopher Flynn, Ralph Jackson, Matthew Meacham, Mark Stoker, John McEwen, Daniel Morland, Dominic Hepworth, James Porter, Mark Robinson, Simon Beck, Michael Lindemann, Simon Lovegrove, Simon Gillon, Michael Wardle, Damian Marmion, Philip Lardner, Timothy Parsons, Julian Cunningham, Paul Kennedy, Richard Gutai, Neville Long, Niall Edworthy, Mark Lilley, James O'Donovan, Patrick Blumer, Paul Morrissey, Iain McNair, Mark James.

**Middle Row.** Paul Brackley, Michael Sheehy, Jonathan Kennedy, Robin Light, James Patton, Eamonn Doyle, Richard Henderson, Christopher Cracknell, Jeremy McDermott, Adam Sherley Dale, Matthew Cunningham, James Dormer, Alex Ballinger, Andrew Mollet, Paul Sankey, Sean Farrell, Richard Collinson, Simon Power, Adrian Farrugia, Nic Petrovic, Charlie Haynes, Damien Byrne Hill, Charles O'Malley, Fergus Reid, Michael Moore, Ben Hanwell, Jonathan Swift, Duncan Graham, Justin Sasse, Matthew Gage, Jeremy Hart.

**Front Row.** Ian Westman, Christopher Plumb, Peter Nesbit, Angus Brown, Tom Petit, Stephen Chittenden, Stefan Lindemann, Ben Morris, David Swart, Michael Cowell, Michael MacCulloch, Robert Toone, Neil Gamble, Marcus Vass, Robert Fawcett, Julian Jones, Graham Sellers, Dominic Middleton, Patrick Healy, Crispin Morris, John O'Donovan, Jonathan Holmes, James Willcox, Aidan Doherty, James Unsworth, Billy Kelman, Tom Hanwell, David Tomlinson, Martin Morrissey, Angus Neale, Andrew Nelson, Nicholas Ryan, Jeremy Toone.

The climax of the year was, of course, the summer camp at Ullswater which 46 scouts attended. The weather allowed us to complete successfully and enjoyably our canoe expeditions and our ascents of Fairfield and Helvellyn. Appalling conditions in Langdale on the Monday and on Blencathra on the Tuesday alas wored us down and we abandoned our Wednesday Scafell expedition. However a great deal was achieved before we gave up: nearly the whole troop reached the top of Harrison Stickle on Monday and 17 of them went on to climb Pavey Ark by the very exciting Jack's Rake. On Tuesday 22 reached the summit of Blencathra, via Narrow Edge, in heavy rain and wind; most then took the easy way down but a hardy group of second and first formers (under suitable supervision of course) made the descent via Sharp Edge.

A very pleasant final evening in camp included a Thanksgiving Mass, a barbecue kebab supper and a good campfire.

Congratulations to Matthew Meacham, Mark Stoker, Christopher Kennedy, Patrick Blumer and John McEwen on gaining the Advanced Scout Standard. Our thanks go to all who have helped with our scouting and particularly our summer camp.

#### JH TREBLES ON THE LOOSE IN HUNGARY

Elsewhere in the *Journal* there is a note on the schola tour of Hungary at the end of the summer term. Here are a few rather irreverent impressions gained from listening to some idle treble chatter. The bus was very hot and stuffy all the time. The trebles were permanently hungry and were fed too much on spam and cold lemon tea. They enjoyed their picnic in the no-man's-land between Austria and Hungary. They enjoyed being kissed and hugged after their singing at Esztergom. One treble complained about having his fingers crushed by the iron curtain itself as they passed through it. The junior trebles claim to have won the pillow fight they had with the senior trebles in the monastery at

Melk. They accidentally entered a thermal bath for ladies in Budapest and got kicked out for swimming. They liked the man they met in Nijmegen who, when asked where the church was, replied 'sorry mate, I'm Greek.' A list of the trebles who toured is at the end of these notes.

#### CRICKET

The house cricket side played 9 matches, won 1, drew 3 and lost 5 so by no stretch of the imagination could it be called a successful season. The main reason for this was the weather, or so everybody said. We only played two matches on our own ground and never succeeded in even cutting the whole of it until after the end of term. Team members were therefore very short of practice and, keen though they were to do well, simply did not play enough cricket. The side was well captained by Matthew Meacham and the fielding was unusually good especially that of Edward Hart at mid off. He was also the most successful bowler, taking 20 wickets at an average of 8.4. James Porter was potentially the best bowler but line and length too often deserted him. Damian Marmion and Jonathan Kennedy also bowled well on occasions. Edward Hart, Matthew Meacham and Niall Edworthy could usually be relied upon to make runs but we never scored 100 runs in any single match and runs were generally hard to come by. The details are as follows:

- v Durham. Lost by 2 runs. Durham 70 (Morrissey 4 for 6, Marmion 3 for 16); Junior House 68.
- v Gilling Castle. Drawn. Junior House 91 (McEwen 19, Parsons 19); Gilling 79 for 7 (Marmion 4 for 54).
- v St Martin's. Drawn. St Martin's 108 (Porter 4 for 13); Junior House 53 for 7 (Meacham 21 n.o.).
- v Pocklington. Lost by 5 wickets. Junior House 85 (Hart 30, Edworthy 27); Pocklington 89 for 5.
- v St Olave's. Drawn. St Olave's 143 for 6 (Hart 3 for 23); Junior House 59 for 3 (Meacham 28 n.o.).

- v Ashville College. Lost by 60 runs. Ashville 76 (Marmion 6 for 9); Junior House 16.
- v Barnard Castle. Won by 24 runs. (Junior House 67 (Hart 20); Barnard Castle 43 (Porter 5 for 5).
- v Oratory Prep School. Lost by 5 wickets. Junior House 58; Oratory 60 for 5.
- v Howsham Hall. Lost by 50 runs. Howsham 127 for 5; Junior House 77.

#### FOR THE RECORD

The following received prizes at Exhibition: ('alpha') EJ Hart, DCW Lowe, MN Meacham, SA Farrell, DJ Byrne Hill, MR Stoker JP Cunningham (music), AR Sherley-Dale (carpentry) and CJ Jarolimek (handwriting); ('beta-one') PFT Jones, JPA Dormer, GD Sellers, NJ O'Donovan, MJG Gage, DJ Hepworth, CLP Kennedy, SJ Gillon, M Robinson, CF Copham, SJ Kennedy, PB Sankey, MJ Sheehy, D Middleton, RJ Collinson, JA Sasse, PCI Lardner, DJ Graham, PGE Brackley, RJ Fawcett, CTF Haynes, JRH McEwen, AFMdeP Farrugia, JT Patton, NA Edworthy, MH Wardle, BA Love, D Keenan, RF Thompson (art), JA Swift (art), NI Ryan (music), PA Healy (music); ('beta-two') PR Morrissey, RASU Ballinger, AJ Doherty, RA Gutai, MS Cunningham, DJ Morland, RJ Light, AC Mollet, FJ Reid, MR Holmes, SCP Tyrrell, JA McDermott, JN Hart, SC Beck, NW Gamble, T Hanwell, JA Swift, RP Fawcett, SJ Power, AR Sherley-Dale, JG Porter, TM Parsons, CP Flynn, MR Morrissey, I McNair, SC Lovegrove, MN Lilley, B Hanwell, TM Petit, JLA Willcox, AC Nelson, CAH Neale, JA Unsworth, HMCV O'Sullivan, CP O'Malley, J Ellwood, JM Bunting, JP O'Donovan, JP Clifford (carpentry), MR Stoker (carpentry).

The following finalists shot for the Gosling cup, their scores being in brackets: 1 MH Wardle (88), 2 DV Marmion (88), 3 MN Meacham (87), 4 RP Fawcett (85), 5 MN Lilley (75), 6 SCP Tyrrell (73), 7 EJ Hart (70), 8 DCW Lowe (60).

The following trebles toured Hungary

with the schola: RK Henderson, BM Morris, RF Toone, SA Farrell, ED Doyle, IPA Westman, MJ Moore, JM Toone, AJ Doherty, CP O'Malley, JP Cunningham, SJ Gillon, MT James, IG Porter, RW Jackson, JD Swift, DAJ Tomlinson.

The following played for the house cricket team: MN Meacham (capt), NA Edworthy, EJ Hart, DJ Hepworth, SJ Kennedy, CJ Jarolimek, JRH McEwen, DV Marmion, CHE Moreton, PR Morrissey, TM Parsons, JG Porter, PB Sankey.

Long-distance sponsored walkers on 27 May were: SJ Gillon, PNI Blumer, MH Wardle, MN Meacham, JRH McEwen, CP O'Malley, RF Thompson, TM Petit.

In the swimming sports on 22 June: PNI Blumer came first in all three events, viz the breast stroke (20.7), the back stroke (19.7) and the front crawl (14.7); in the 2nd form JT Patton won the breast stroke (23.1), RASU Ballinger the back stroke (22.0) and JP Clifford the front crawl (17.2); in the 1st form PM Nesbit won the breast stroke (23.1), MA Cowell the back stroke (20.5) and T Hanwell the front crawl.

Playing in the under-12 events tournament at Hull on 24 March were: JN Hart (2 tries, 1 conversion), NI O'Donovan (1 try), ED Doyle (1 try), PB Sankey (1 try), JLA Willcox (3 conversions), RW Jackson (1 try) and SJ Kennedy (3 tries). Everybody scored. The team beat Pocklington B 20—0, lost to Hymers 4—6, beat Ernest Balley 18—3 and beat Leeds GS 6—0.

The following cross country teams raced in the quadrangular match at Wakefield on 6 March: (under-13) MR Holmes, PNI Blumer, PR Morrissey, JM Bunting, AR Sherley-Dale, SCP Tyrrell, JRH McEwen, KM Lindemann; (under-12) CTF Haynes, CP O'Malley, JH Holmes, RASU Ballinger, PA Healy, DJ Byrne Hill, JT Patton, NW Gamble. The senior team came 2nd out of 4 and the junior team came 2nd out of 5. In our own championship race on 20 March the first 8 home were: 1 MR Holmes, 2 PR Morrissey, 3 PNI Blumer, 4 CTF Haynes, 5 CP O'Malley, 6 JRH McEwen, 7 RASU Ballinger, 8 JH Holmes.

## GILLING CASTLE

The Officials for the Summer Term were as follows:

*Head Monitor:* PS Leonard.  
*Monitors:* AC Bean, DCA Green, MJ Ainscough, AK Macdonald, PD Johnson-Ferguson, JF Daly.  
*Captains:* NR Elliot.  
*Captain of Cricket:* CP Crossley.  
*Secretaries:* CP Crossley, AE Nyland, DPC Chambers, JE Schulte, M Ruzicka.  
*Bookroom:* TBC Maxwell, N Vasey, PG Nicoll.  
*Librarians:* STB Fattorini, LML Charlton, MJ Gladstone, AM Evans, JT Hart Dyke, SJ Johnson-Ferguson.  
*Sacristans:* JPH Young, SJ Hume, DDS Goodall, GJ Wales.  
*Ante Room:* JE Bannen, JTH Farrell.  
*Dispensarians:* CRD O'Brien, DJ Cunningham, SS Seetso.  
*Orchestral Managers:* DKTE West, PG Gosling.  
*Art Room:* MJ Somerville Roberts, WF Angelo-Sparling.  
*Woodwork Room:* MJ Rohan.  
*Posters:* TH Woodhead, DH Helm.  
*Office Men:* DA King, IG van den Berg.

We were sorry to say good-bye to Mr Neil Dawson, who left us to get married, and to Mr Paul Williamson, who has been helping us out before beginning his university studies. We wish them both well.

Despite the weather conditions we were able to have a full sporting programme with very satisfactory results, which are recorded below. Academically we also did well, gaining two scholarships and getting good results in the Ampleforth Entrance Examinations. The arts also flourished with a production of Jonah and excellent art and carpentry exhibitions.

On the holiday for the Ascension the top of the School camped at Redcar Farm whilst the lower part of the School enjoyed picnics. The following Sunday the older

boys joined in the Mount Grace Walk for charity, and on the Exhibition Monday we had an outing to Scarborough. On the Corpus Christi holiday we had the usual procession and then went off on walks in various directions with picnic lunches. But the outing we liked best was the traditional one to Sleightholmedale, which Mrs Gordon Foster once again very kindly allowed us the use of. Finally we finished up with the officials' outing to the lakes. We are extremely fortunate in having such a devoted Matron and staff who seem to revel in providing us with all these extra treats and doing it so well. Our new head Gardener, Mr Les Passman and his fellow gardeners also kept up the usual stream of produce from the garden, despite all the weather could do, and Mr Tommy Wellford and Mr Trevor Robinson also performed miracles in maintaining our services and grounds.

The only change to the House has been the installation of a new emergency lighting and fire alarm system.

We are grateful to the Craston family for presenting us with a Video Cassette Recorder in memory of John Craston, to the Schulte family for presenting us with a squash trophy, and to Mr and Mrs Nyland for the prizes they presented for the cruise projects.

### PRIZEGIVING

The annual Prize-giving took place on Friday 1st June. We welcomed Fr Abbot and a large attendance of parents and guests. In his speech Fr Justin reviewed the academic, games, music and other activities, and he congratulated Paul Johnson-Ferguson and Michael Somerville Roberts on winning their Scholarship to Ampleforth; and he also thanked Philip Leonard, Andrew Bean, Duncan Green and the other captains. Fr Abbot praised the loyalty of the staff and the admirable way

Gilling has developed in recent years. Afterwards all enjoyed a splendid tea provided by Mrs Lefebvre and the staff, on the East Lawn.

### PRIZE-WINNERS

*Form V:* English—Andrew Bean, Philip Leonard; Mathematics—Andrew Bean, Charlie Crossley; Latin—Michael Somerville Roberts, Charles O'Brien; French—Paul Johnson-Ferguson, Charles O'Brien; Greek—Duncan Green; Science—James Farrell, Inno van den Berg; History—Michael Somerville Roberts, Dominic Chambers; Geography—Andrew Macdonald, Charlie Crossley; Religious Studies—Duncan Green, Philip Leonard; Form Prizes—Julian Daly, Matthew Gladstone.

*Form IV:* English—Peter Gosling, Geoffrey Greatrex; Mathematics—Gerard Wales, Andrew Maxwell Scott, Dominic Lefebvre; Latin—Peter Gosling, Thomas Bingham, Jonathan Moreland; French—James Hervey, Shane O'Connor, Andrew Fattorini; Greek—Dominic Goodall; Science—Gerard Wales, Benedict Connolly, Nigel Somerville Roberts; History—Anthony Nyland, Nigel Somerville Roberts; Geography—Michael Dick, Andrew Maxwell Scott, Meredydd Rees; Religious Studies—Patrick Nicoll, Max de Gaynesford.

*Forms III & II:* English—Martin Pickles, Thomas Mansel-Pleydell; Mathematics—Rupert Jackson, Pascal Hervey; Latin—Sebastian Scott, Guy de Gaynesford; French—Anthony Morland, Pascal Hervey; Science—Anthony Morland; History—Andrew Elliot; Geography—Mark Bridgeman; Religious Studies—Mark Bridgeman; Form Prizes—Simon Fennell, Damian Mayer.

*Form I:* English—William Browne, William Foshay; Mathematics—Rupert Burton, Ian Robertson; Form Prizes—Christopher Ghika, Julian Macmillan, Thomas Thomasson, James Hickman, Adrian Mayer.

### SPECIAL PRIZES

*Fy William Price Memorial:* Martin Ainscough.  
*Music:* Piano—Simon Hume; Strings—Patrick Ellwood; 'Cello—Peter Gosling; Brass—Marcel Ruzicka; Woodwind—Michael Somerville Roberts; Junior Prizes—Lucien Smith, Andrew Elliot, Henry Umney, Stewart Fairman, Ian Robertson.  
*Art:* Andrew Macdonald, Sebastian Fattorini, Lance Charlton, James Hart Dyke, Sebastian Scott, Martin Ainscough, Duncan Green, Gareth Helm, Richard Booth.  
*Carpentry:* Michael Somerville Roberts, Dominic King, Matthew Rohan, Nigel Somerville Roberts.  
*Handwriting:* Martin Ainscough, William Angelo-Sparling, Dominic King, Damian West, Benedict Weaver, James Hart Dyke, Matthew Rohan, Shane O'Connor, Sebastian Scott, John Cunliffe-Lister, James Elliot, Justin Harrison.  
*Chess:* Charles O'Brien, Nigel Vasey, Christopher Spalding, Geoffrey Greatrex, James Lewis-Bowen, Rupert Burton.  
*Schulte Squash Cup:* Nicholas Elliot.  
*Seven-a-side Cup:* Nicholas Elliot, Andrew Bean, Duncan Green, John Schulte, Charlie Crossley, Andrew Macdonald, Seetso Seetso, Anthony Evans.

### PRIZEGIVING CONCERT

Senior Orchestra *All in the Garden Green* (from English Dances) John Playford  
Simon Hume (piano) *Sonatina in F*  
Beethoven  
Peter Gosling ('cello) *Rondeau Purcell*  
Dominic King (violin) *Kolomeika*  
M. Hajolu  
Marcel Ruzicka (trumpet) *Solvejgs Song*  
Greig  
Michael Somerville Roberts *Minuet* and  
(clarinet) *Trio* (from Clarinet Quintet)  
Mozart

The Prize Giving Concert commenced with a roll of drums at the beginning of the National Anthem. This was followed by

the Senior Orchestra playing 'All in a Garden Green' by John Playford. Being an early seventeenth century work, this piece required a small orchestra and therefore in many ways was ideally chosen for Gilling. The solo violinist in this piece was A. Bean and it was directed from the keyboard by Mrs Jackson, in an attempt to achieve an authentic performance. Even if this aim was not achieved, the Senior Orchestra are to be congratulated on an excellent performance—a result of much hard work. S. Hume was the first soloist of the afternoon playing *Sonatina* in F by Beethoven. When he'd finished he received warm applause from the audience—the signal for P. Gosling to take the stage. Unfortunately Hume decided to play the second movement as well, so those of us near the front of the gallery were treated to a display of energetic hand signals from Mrs Jackson and the bewildered look on Gosling's face as he stood on stage cello at the ready, waiting for Hume to complete his performance.

Unruffled by this incident Gosling gave a fine performance of a Rondeau by Purcell. This was immediately followed by D. King playing 'Kolomeika' on the violin. Although his intonation was affected by nervousness, he managed to get to the end!

Following the Senior Prizes, two boys who had passed their Grade 5 exams this year—M. Ruzicka (trumpet) and M. Somerville-Roberts (clarinet)—showed off their talents in their respective pieces. Ruzicka played 'Solveigs Song' by Grieg, with great feeling and proved to those who've known him, for a long time, that his tone has developed dramatically over the last few months. M. Somerville-Roberts brought the concert to a close with an excellent performance of the 'Minuet & Trio' from Mozart's Clarinet Quintet. One hopes that, along with all the other orchestra members who are going to Ampleforth next term, he will continue with instrumental lessons.

#### SPORTS PRIZES

At the end of term the following received

sports prizes:

*Cricket:* Best Batsman—C Crossley; Best Bowler—A Bean; Best All-rounder—J Bramhill; Best Fielder—A Macdonald; Most improved—W Angelo-Sparling; 2nd set—M Ainscough; 3rd set—J Piggins, J Moreland, C Spalding; 4th set—E Eyston 5th set—M Burton.

*Tennis:* Singles Champion—S Seesio; Runner-up—A Macdonald; Doubles—C Crossley and S Seesio.

*Golf:* Champion—N Vasey; Runner-up—J Bramhill.

*Swimming:* Crawl Cup—D Green; Breast Stroke—D Green; Back Crawl—D Cunningham; Dolphin—D Cunningham.

*Cross Country:* C O'Brien, J Bannen.

*Athletics:* Senior—P Leonard; 2nd set—J Bramhill; 3rd set—H Robertson; 4th set—T Mansel-Pleydell; 5th set—J Elliot.

*Shooting:* Senior Champion—M Ainscough; Runner-up—J Farrell; Junior—P Ellwood.

*P.E. Cup:* Barnes.

#### MUSIC

The summer term at Gilling Castle saw music continuing to go from strength to strength. Practising continued to be monitored, though some enthusiastic musical cricket players seemed to prefer cricket practice rather than music practice! Nevertheless, Gilling's results in the Associated Board Examinations were extremely good. Out of the 22 boys who were entered 21 passed, L. Smith and D Lefebvre gaining distinctions, A Bean and A Macdonald merits.

Grade 1—D Piggins, E Edworthy, L. Smith, D Lefebvre, J Moreland, W Angelo-Sparling, T Weaver.

Grade 2—L. Smith, P Gosling, N Somerville-Roberts, D King, A Macdonald.

Grade 3—M Ainscough, S Hume, J Farrell, M Ruzicka, S Akester, A Bean, S Johnson-Ferguson.

Grade 5—M Ruzicka and M. Somerville-Roberts.

Our thanks must go to the members of the Music staff—Mrs Bowman, Mrs Hotten,

Mrs Armour, Mr Kershaw, Mr Mortimer and Mrs Jackson—without whom these results would not have been possible.

#### JONAH MAN JAZZ

Jonah Man Jazz is a musical cantata by M Hurd, based on the biblical story of Jonah and the whale. The idea that Fr Matthew's form might attempt a production of this arose when the boys were introduced to a song from the cantata in their class music period. Their enthusiasm was so great that, after consulting other members of staff, Fr Matthew and Mrs Jackson named the 18th of May as Jonah Day! A musical had never before been attempted at Gilling, and the prospect of producing one which involved boys aged 10 and 11 was thought to be a brave undertaking (by Mrs Jackson at least!)

There were three main parts in the musical—Jonah—A Elliot, God—A Tarleton and The Narrator—S Chambers. Then there were the minor parts of The Fisherman—H Robertson, The Sailors—A Fattorini, A Fraser, M Rees, G Greatrex, L. Smith and N Somerville Roberts, and the Women of Nineveh—M Bridgeman, R Jackson, N Rutherford, S Scott. All other members of the form were involved in either the chorus or staging. Special congratulations should go to the two soloists. Anthony Tarleton proved to have an extremely good alto voice, a talent which he has managed to keep hidden over the years, but now that it has been discovered will not easily be forgotten. Andrew Elliot also amazed everyone with his fine treble voice capable of reaching notes which were impossible for the rest of the form.

Chambers, dressed as a priest, spoke very distinctly, acting really as a continuity man between songs! Thanks must go to Mrs Saas and Mrs Miller for the excellent make-up especially that of the Women of Nineveh, who had suitably reddened lips and cheeks! Mention must also be made of Mr Dawson, who managed to produce a 12 foot whale for the occasion.

Thanks also to Father Matthew, who

was responsible for the production of Jonah, and to Mrs Jackson who, as well as playing the piano during the performance, was responsible for teaching all the boys their parts.

We look forward with great anticipation to next year's production.

#### CARPENTRY

By the time the year's carpentry is gathered in the hall for Exhibition it looks attractive and plentiful. Michael and Nigel Somerville Roberts were the most productive carpenters. Both won prizes; Michael producing a magazine rack and a beautiful oak cabinet for a silver spoon collection. Nigel, in his first year, made an excellent stool of the bench construction type. Matthew Rohan also won a prize, for, amongst other things, a carefully made ornament shelf. Dominic King's excellent coffee table earned the fourth prize. A large table is being made by Andrew Bean. Bedside cabinets by S Seesio, S Fattorini and D Chambers were good, as were many other smaller productions.

#### ART EXHIBITION

An unusually large class this year in the 5th and 4th forms (19) provided three prize winners—AK Macdonald, STB Fattorini and LML Charlton. In addition M Ainscough and DCA Green were awarded project prizes for their collections of careful drawings of birds and animals. But it is not the prize winners who make an art class successful. S Seesio provided some intriguing pictures of rock paintings which might well have been developed into a project. The variety of all these works and others was displayed on the walls of the art room as evidence, not only of abundance, but also of ability. This is something any art room is grateful for. May it continue!

#### I. A. P. S. CRUISE 1979

On 4th April a Gilling party consisting of sixteen boys, two parents and their daughter, and one master assembled at Gatwick

to join the 1979 IAPS Cruise. During the next thirteen days we were to visit Athens, Jerusalem and Naples; to stand on the sites of the Delphic oracle, the Nativity and the Crucifixion; to sail on the Sea of Galilee and bathe in the River Jordan; to wander over the island of Mykonos and to see round an orange-packing station near Limassol; to ride out a force 10 gale in the Mediterranean and sail through the Straits of Messina; and to explore the markets wherever we went, haggling in strange currencies and bringing back triumphant bargains.

This was a worthwhile and memorable cruise and we hope the 1980 one will be just as successful. We were glad to have Mr and Mrs Nyland and Helen Nyland with us. Mr Nyland presented two generous prizes for cruise projects; there were six good entries, and with some difficulty James Farrell was judged the winner, with Jonathan Moreland as runner-up.

#### CHESS

Early in April eight of our boys were among the 140 boys who assembled at the Dragon School, Oxford, for the I.A.P.S. Annual Chess Congress.

Charles O'Brien and Christopher Spalding were among the twenty-four selected for the Championship tournament, and held their own in this company, scoring 4½ and 4 respectively in the nine-round tournament.

The other six took part in the preliminary rounds, with excellent results. Meredydd Rees, our most improved player, and Andrew Fattorini both won their sections and qualified for Section A, where they came 10th and 12th respectively. Dominic Lefebvre and Nigel Vasey did almost as well, qualifying for Section B, where they were sixth and seventh. Geoffrey Greatrex and James Lewis-Bowen both qualified for Section D, in which Geoffrey Greatrex won second prize. What an improvement these results were, compared with the previous year, when half the Gilling boys had been in Section K!

In the team competition for the Hodgson Trophy, comparing the results of the best five players from each school, Gilling were fourth out of over twenty schools, following Danes Hill, Brentwood and St Paul's. Leonard Barden gave a Simultaneous Display on the final afternoon. Of the six Gilling boys who were among his countless opponents Nigel Vasey played the best game. He was one of the first to start, and was last of all to be forced to resign, four hours later!

In the Summer Term we were expecting just one Chess match. During March we had won our semi-final against Lacewood School, and so were in the finals of the Yorkshire Schools Under Twelve Team Knock-Out Competition. Our opponents were Netherton, the previous years Holders. In the match an early loss by Andrew Fattorini on board four was balanced by a comparatively quick win by Meredydd Rees on board two. Geoffrey Greatrex then won his game on board six, and the result became reasonably safe when Nigel Vasey drew on board three. After 2 hours play Christopher Spalding finally won a difficult game against their best player on board one, and Dominic Lefebvre also won a long hard game on board five. Our opponents then graciously surrendered the trophy to us and we all adjourned for tea. This superb match was a fitting climax to what has been our best chess season ever.

#### GOLF

Four boys—J Bramhill, D West, D King and N Vasey, as two pairs, represented Gilling at the Northern Prep Schools Golf Tournament at Marton Hall in June. The weather held and it was an immensely enjoyable day. Bramhill's 45 and 43 were the best scores by a Gilling boy in three years. West had a not so good day and Vasey and King a good one, so in the end Gilling B came fourth out of 15 beating Gilling A into fifth place. If Bramhill and Vasey had played together their score would have improved by 19 and put us two

strokes behind Lyndhurst who came second. A boy from Malsis had a 1 under par second round of 34 beating the course record. Three of the team will be playing for the 'Stowe Putter' at Stowe on September 5th.

The 'Gilling Open' went well, Vasey surprisingly just beating Bramhill in the final round. It was a pity we didn't manage any other school matches. There are plenty of keen players.

On September 4th we went down to Stowe staying the night and practising for the following day when Bramhill, Vasey and King played in the 'Stowe Putter'—103 boys from 48 schools were competing for a place in the individual tournament and of those 21 for the 'team of three' event both based on Stableford points, in which Gilling came eighth, with 42 points (Malsis who won scored 56). Jonathan Bramhill scored 19 points in both the morning and afternoon rounds coming third equal in the under 13s, thus winning six golf balls, and tenth equal for the whole tournament. Beneath a baking sun and the Palladian splendours of Stowe, some very good golf was played on the elegant nine hole course and we left well pleased with our first performance there, especially that of Bramhill who certainly made his mark, with amongst other things a string of four birdies. King and Vasey played steadily, and everyone enjoyed it.

#### TENNIS

There was a very high standard of tennis this year with some closely fought matches. Seiso Seiso won the Singles tournament defeating Andrew Macdonald. The other semi-finalists were Charles O'Brien and Jonathan Piggins. In the doubles tournament Charlie Crossley and Seiso Seiso defeated Andrew Macdonald and Duncan Green. The 'Gryphons' match had unfortunately to be cancelled but we managed to arrange a scratch match at the end of term. Mrs Booth and Fr Gerald, Mrs Jackson and Mr Dawson, and Fr Matthew and Mr Williamson played for the adults

and were defeated by six games to three by Charlie Crossley and Seiso Seiso, Andrew Macdonald and Duncan Green, and Nicholas Elliot and Inno van den Berg.

#### SWIMMING

Swimming is always a popular recreation, especially during the Summer term, but it is also an activity at which a great deal of work can be done, as many have discovered during this season. Early in the term, we took part in the Ryedale Swimming Gala in St Alban's, which provided good competition experience. The Rainbow Scheme awards interested many, and by July nearly half the school had earned a qualification; altogether 94 badges were awarded, one of them a 3,000 metre distance badge to H Umney, A.S.A. Personal Survival badges were also gained by more than 20 boys, including our first Honours badge by D Green, and five Gold standard badges. Nine other boys also gained A.S.A. awards.

On 26th June Fr Anselm came over with three members of the Team to judge the swimming strokes. Out of a large entry, D Green won the Front Crawl Cup and the Breast Stroke prize, coming second in the Dolphin. D Cunningham won both Back Crawl and Dolphin, while A Tarleton came second this year in the Breast Stroke, H Umney, though still a Junior, came second in the Front Crawl and third in the Breast Stroke. At the end of the Competition Fairfax again beat Barnes in the Relay race.

In the last week, the Swimming Championships took up much spare time, and it is pleasing that seven records were broken. D Green set new times for the Breast Stroke and Individual Medley in the Senior age group, and W Angelo-Sparling did the same for the Back Crawl. The other four records were broken by H Umney in the youngest age group—Front Crawl, Breast, Dolphin and Individual Medley.

Many other boys deserve congratulation for their efforts and achievements during the term, but there is only space to mention that Swimming Colours were awarded

to D Green and D Cunningham, and Badges to P Childs, D Mayer and H Umney. Our thanks, as usual, but none the less sincerely, go to Tommy and Trevor for maintaining the pool in such good condition.

### CRICKET

Played 9, won 1, lost 1, drawn 7

As with September's rugby team, a good side lost their unbeaten record in the final match of the term. It is perhaps happier to lose one earlier on!—at least in cricket. Declaration is another problem in what amounts to three hours' cricket (very rarely are two good sides bowled out). If one waits too long the risk, and therefore the challenge, has gone and the side doesn't play its best. Problems too batting second—we were twice left with exactly one hour's batting by sides that had struggled to 91 and 79 in two hours—on both occasions we managed 79!

The first match against St Martin's, which we looked like winning, was stopped by rain. (Otherwise we only lost one match and six days through the weather.) We played well against Woodleigh to win, C Crossley scoring 43 not out and W A-Sparsing took eight wickets for 37, showing a beautiful action and promise he never quite fulfilled. A Macdonald and T Bingham opened the batting well. Bingham has improved a lot. J Schulte and N Elliot both scored fifties out of 187 for 5 against Malsis, but never repeated it; being bowled fast and well throughout; Bramhill, like his fellow Scunthorpians, Ian Botham, always fielded, bowled and batted well and got his colours. It was a very complete team and everyone who played contributed at some stage in the term, with the Captain, Crossley, the star. His bowling only came good towards the

end, but he is exceptional in the field and with the bat; his 57 not out against Junior House was memorable, so too his unbeaten century against the Gryphons, with several other good scores. It was a good side unlucky not to have a better record.

Neither the Second XI nor the Under 12's were beaten though they had very few matches. The Second beat Malsis in a close match. The Under 12's drew with St Olave's 1; Bramhill taking seven wickets, and at 76 for 6 were eight runs behind at the close of play—and beat Junior House.

Other than those already mentioned the following played for the First for at least one match: S Seeiso, C O'Brien, R Akester, J Bannen, B Connolly; the following for the Second XI: P Leonard (Captain), J Bannen, I van den Berg (who scored 33), R Akester (who took five wickets), D Green, D Cunningham, A Evans, S O'Connor, P Gilbey, N Vasey and M Rohan; the following for the Under 12's:—Crossley, Bingham, Bramhill, O'Connor, Akester, Vasey, Connolly, Gilbey, Rohan and Rees, Lewis-Bowen, Piggins, Scott and Moreland.

The Under XI's had a good draw against Malsis when Piggins and Moreland scored 40 plus, then an exciting win off the last ball against St Olave's when Spalding made an excellent 70, but then lost twice to a strong Aysgarth side and to St Martin's. As well as the above, the following played: Lewis-Bowen, Rees, Scott, Chambers, Robertson, Edworthy, Swainston, Birkett, A Elliot, Rutherford, Horton, Umney, T. Weaver.

An Under 10 team, consisting of P Hervey, Edworthy, Booth, Swainston, Ness, Eyston, Burton, Greatrex, J. Elliot, Fennell and Umney replied to St Olave's 15 all out with 9 all out! (Though they then easily won a second 'friendly' innings!)

## THE SUNDAY SERMON

by

FR PATRICK BARRY

*I kept those you had given me true to your name . . . They do not belong to the world any more than I belong to the world . . . As you sent me into the world, I have sent them into the world. John 17.*

The gospel today is not a very easy one. It is taken from the magnificent prayer which Christ made at the end of the Last Supper as recorded by St John. There is one particular point to which I would like draw your attention, because it is related to the rest of the Mass today and it is particularly appropriate for us as Christians to reflect upon it at this time between Ascension and Pentecost. Christ says that we are *in* the world, but not *of* this world, speaking to us through the apostles. He says, Yes, I have sent you into the world, but you are not of the world. As though everything in this life is only provisional. Well, do we see it like that? Remember that the Ascension of Christ has got nothing really to do with going up into the skies. That is merely a symbol. What it is saying to us is that Christ still lives but in another dimension, one in which time and space do not exist. A dimension more real and more full than this one, and he has gone there to prepare a place for us. Here, we are *in* the world, but not *of* it.

Without question, all human enterprise, all human achievement, all human commitment must indeed be real, because it is for that we have been sent into the world, but equally it must not be the centre. Only God can be the centre. But what does one mean by the centre? I can give you an example of what I mean by the centre of human life, for I remember a man who was a great golfer and there came a time when he had a serious illness and the doctors forbade him to play golf any more. He had devoted his whole life to the game and achieved a lot. There was no doubt that his devotion was entire and when golf was taken from him he had nothing left, except to haunt the golf club and bore the members by recollections of past glory. It is an example of how a man had made one activity the centre of his life. One could put against that the well known story of Jacqueline Dupré, the 'cellist, who achieved at a young age the peak of her playing career, and then quite suddenly was struck down by multiple sclerosis and is unable to play the 'cello ever again. How different her reaction. For she devoted herself to helping the handicapped and manifested the truth, that there are deeper things in her than playing the 'cello. One could instance the same thing in the lives of many of the saints, looking back in history. One could think of St Thomas More in the Tower, berated by his wife for not giving in to Henry and so being restored to his riches and office, but said St Thomas, 'Is not this cell as near to heaven as any palace?'

I think such stories give some indication of what Christ is trying to get across to us when he says that we are in this world but not of this world. Of his

apostles and of us he said: 'They do not belong to the world any more than I belong to the world.' It is never too early in life to begin to learn that whatever the value, whatever the good of human activities, and they have much value and much good, and however much we are, as we should be, committed to these activities, nevertheless they are only provisional, and unless our horizon goes beyond to that reality to which Christ went at his Ascension, and is still present with us, unless we do that, we are missing our vocation as Christians. It is perhaps sometimes important to reflect that for all of us death is the end, or the beginning. The choice is with us.

27th May 1979

## CHRIST THE KING

by

FR DAVID MORLAND

Every year in the autumn the Church celebrates the feast of Christ the King, a feast which expresses in symbolic terms the claim that Christ is the Lord of history and that all the events in the world and the activities of men fall under his dominion. As part of that celebration Catholics often sing the resounding and triumphant anthem: *Christus vincit, Christus regnat, Christus imperat*, a brave assertion that Christ's glorious reign over the whole universe is even now a reality.

Yet there is something paradoxical and disturbing about this feast and the message the symbolism of triumph and glory appears to contain. For if we look beyond the ordered and tranquil scene of a Christian community engaged in the worship of Christ the King and turn our gaze to the world outside, it may seem either absurd or even downright blasphemous to celebrate such a feast. The picture of violence, division, aggression, greed and destruction which characterise the world both now and in the past seems to make a mockery of the serene and majestic figure of Christ reigning in triumph and to turn our victorious anthem into a sick joke. What evidence is there, we may ask, of this new reign of justice and peace? How can we sing such a hymn with honesty and credibility? Whoever is in charge of this world, it doesn't look like Christ, at least not the Christ exalted in glory. One may wonder whether in celebrating such a feast we are not escaping into a fantasy world of myth, a religious dream which bears little relationship with the cruel facts of history. We may suspect that we can only cling to our consoling symbols at the cost of denying the real world of experience. Nor do we have to look outside ourselves and our religious worship to perceive the tension. A measure of honesty about ourselves will soon reveal that Christ is not the King of our hearts and souls either: the external drama of war and the rumour of war is mirrored in our internal strife, in the various 'selves' who struggle for dominion in our own psyche.

If we reflect on the matter a little more deeply, the tension becomes even more acute, while the focus of the problem shifts to another area. For perhaps the very worship itself is questionable and suspect. We may wonder whether the very feast of Christ the King is not a typical example of ecclesiastical triumphalism, an exaltation of power and hierarchy which reflects a highly authoritarian image of the Church and society and in turn takes its legitimation from a view of God and Christ who exercises his power in the manner of a king. The symbolism of the feast seems to exalt dominion and lordship in a totalitarian and oppressive fashion both in the divine and human sphere, so that both Christ and Church are portrayed as the 'big brother' giving commands from on high. It is no accident we may conclude that the hymn '*Christus vincit*' is also a paean of praise to a highly authoritarian image of the papacy. We seem

to be raising up into the sky a system of domination and control with which we are all too familiar on earth. We may ask whether this is a credible or desirable picture of God or Christ, or whether the image of the Church it reflects is really compatible with the essential fraternity and freedom of the children of God which the Church is meant to embody. The fact that the whole thing seems to bear little connection with the facts of experience merely increases the sense of alienation.

There is a good deal in the Gospels about the meaning and use of power. Jesus is at his most critical when he is speaking about the way power is understood and exercised in the world around him. He attacks the exploitation it involves, the vested interests it serves to protect, the blindness to God and the human good it generates. Whether this occurs in the religious, social or political sphere, the result is the same: the destruction of humanity and the distortion of God. He aligns himself and his Father's kingdom with the powerless, those excluded from participation in the life of the community, whether religious or social, by this destructive exercise of power. Conversely he is at his most challenging and demanding when he summons his disciples to a radically different understanding of power and its use. He demands that among his followers it shall be otherwise. To be the greatest means being a slave. To enter the kingdom requires one to become like a child. To discover and exercise real power involves the loss of the 'ego' that wishes to dominate and the realization of a new self which does not fight to maintain its own interests but delights in building up the freedom and integrity of others. The 'talents' which are to serve as the new currency are truthfulness, justice, prayer, simplicity of heart and poverty of spirit. The purpose of power is to enable others to grow, to build up a genuine community, to worship the true God and to serve the brethren. Jesus did not minimise the cost of such a way of life nor promise the sort of rewards which his disciples immediately desired as privileged members of the kingdom of God. But he was adamant that this was the only realistic way to live if one wanted to discover the true God and to create a genuine human community. The dangers of power in the conventional sense were just as great if not greater than the dangers of wealth. The blessings of powerlessness were just as surprising and creative as the blessings of poverty.

But Jesus did more than act as a prophetic critic of oppression and false worship or lay down a radically new law for his disciples. He claimed that his understanding and exercise of power was the only true one because it was what God's power is like. His was the only use of power which liberates, unites and makes new and is thus the only effective and real power. The sort of power which dominates and lords it over others is false and ultimately doomed to failure. It is an idol which promises what it cannot give, blinds and divides those who use it and destroys not so much the oppressed as the oppressor. Again Jesus did not merely make this claim in words or parables, he lived it in deed and practice. He confronted the powerful with his new freedom and this course of action brought him to death on a cross because people could not face the new form of power. They wanted to protect their old selves, their vested interests, their image. More deeply they did not wish to be liberated: they preferred the

comfort of familiar domination to the risks and demands of being free. Faced with a man who said: 'it shall be otherwise' and 'call no man father, for you have one Father in heaven and you are all brothers', they got rid of him, for they were happier with the old kingdom than the new.

When Christians proclaim that Jesus is risen from the dead, that he is Lord and King, they assert that he is right and 'they' (and 'we') are wrong about the meaning and use of power. It means that the way of vulnerability, powerlessness and service which Jesus lived and for which he died is in fact the act of power through which God liberates mankind and opens up the possibility of a community of justice and love centred upon the life of God himself. To say the crucified is risen and lives among us as Lord of history is to claim that Jesus' form of power is the only real and effective one here and now and for all eternity. It may look weak and ineffective in the face of the 'powers of the world' but in fact whatever appearances may suggest it alone can overcome the power of evil, destruction and division. The other forms of power may seem strong but in reality they are hollow and have no future.

When we celebrate the feast of Christ the King we make a strange and challenging claim, for we engage on a quest to understand ourselves and our world in the same way that Jesus did. Despite the conflict of powers both within and without, we commit our hope on the promise that the seeds of real power are of the sort which Jesus described and lived. That this is a sane and ultimately realistic thing to do rests on the faith that in this way God's power is revealed and embodied in the world and in ourselves. But this quest involves more than self-understanding and an interpretation of the world: it commits us to live that way. We can celebrate the feast of Christ the King but we do so at our peril. When we sing 'Christus vincit' we lay ourselves open to the demands of the 'way' which Christ followed. The cost of our rejoicing is the pledge of service. To become members of the real 'power group' and actors in the real drama, we have to lose our 'ego' and our desire for domination. Perhaps even more demanding is the further commitment: to be set free, to become new, to walk on the waters, to become like children. And all this is to take place not in some artificial haven of religious peace but in the actual world around us which is shot through with good and evil, love and violence, blindness and truth. The Word is made flesh in the torn and fragmented world of self and history, for it is here that Christ exercises his mysterious and life-giving power.



## RECOMMENDED READING

*Man from a Far Country.* Mary Craig (190pp.) Hodder £1.00 1979.  
*Mister God This is Anna.* Fynn (189pp.) Fount 80p 1977.  
*A Guide for the Perplexed.* E. F. Schumacher (172pp.) Abacus £1.25 1978.  
*Marked for Life.* Maria Boulding (116pp.) S.P.C.K. £1.95 1979.

The plethora of books about John Paul II that have been rushed on to the market—there are fourteen currently in print in this country—is almost unnerving in its implications. On the positive side it points to men's longing for a true leader who will not prevaricate nor exploit, and that John Paul II has this potential. Mary Craig's excellent little biography was the first to be published and remains the most wholesome and well-written. She, who knows Poland and speaks the language, has succeeded with searching skill in portraying, through the complex of national, political and social influences, the character and gifts of the man who has been called to the burden of the papacy.

Although *Mr God this is Anna* was first published in hardback by Collins in 1974 I make no apology for bringing it to the attention of readers. It is an ennobling tale of real people—of a child who 'never made eight years' and of a man who calls himself Fynn (he is real and alive today but wishes to remain anonymous) who lived with his Irish mother in London's East End. Ennobling because with the sense of magic of a fairy tale it presents truth in a way that makes the reader a better person by widening his heart and perception. I cannot find words to explain the transforming and exciting influence of this story. Do read it and, while reading, enjoy the superbly relevant illustrations by Papas.

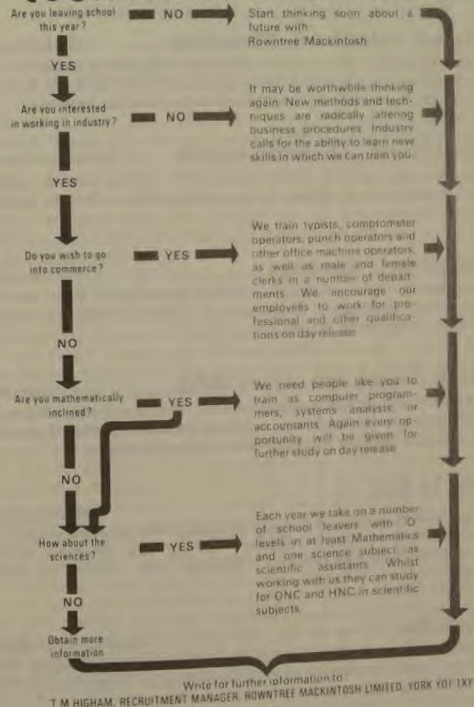
The untimely death of E. F. Schumacher just before the publication of *A Guide for the Perplexed* is a great loss to a society which is struggling to resolve the complexities of life in a technologically-orientated world. The originator of the concept of Intermediate Technology for the developing countries and author of *Small is Beautiful*—his best-selling appraisal of Western economic attitudes—Schumacher has left a personal testament which examines Man's relationship not just with his own environment but with his own evolution and his profoundest beliefs about the universe. *A Guide for the Perplexed* is a call to rise from spiritual sloth . . . essential and urgent reading.

By way of countering the temptation to remain living vicariously—through Pope John Paul II and Anna—and to delegate the perplexing responsibility of becoming fully human in a bewildering universe, the thesis of Dame Maria Boulding O.S.B. from Stanbrook Abbey makes the point. It is never enough to know about God and his wonderful works and his mysterious ways. It is vital to work at getting to know God—and 'prayer', she says, 'moves from knowing about God to knowing God'. In *Marked for Life* she speaks simply and helpfully of the experience of prayer among ordinary people, of how prayer is wedded to the experience of living, of how it 'may become less an effort to love God and more a matter of letting Him love you'. It is a powerful, encouraging book which has inspiration in every phrase and is most useful for 'dipping'.

Madeleine Judd

These books will be sent to you immediately, if you phone 01-828-5582, the Westminster Cathedral Bookshop, or write to them at 42, Francis Street, London. Prices: as above.

## POUR PAINT TO THE FUTURE



## LOCAL HOTELS AND INNS

### **The Feversham Arms Hotel, Helmsley** (Helmsley 346)

Small, comfortable hotel with central heating throughout. All bedrooms with radio and most with private bathroom. Traditional English fare. Spanish specialities to order. Bookings preferred for Lunch and Dinner.

### **Forest and Vale Hotel, Pickering** (Pickering 2722)

A Georgian House, in the centre of Pickering, delightfully converted into a most comfortable, well appointed hotel, is recommended by Egon Romay and Ashley Courtenay. Ampleforth Parents and Boys especially welcome.

### **The Hall Hotel, Thornton-le-Dale** (Thornton-le-Dale 254)

Sixteenth century house in extensive grounds. Riding, squash available. Fully licensed. First class cuisine. Open to non-residents. Private bathrooms available.

### **Hawnby Hotel, Hawnby** (Bilsdale 202)

Eight miles north of Ampleforth, in beautiful countryside. Eight bedrooms, four with private bathrooms. Fully licensed. Trout fishing. Colour T.V. Non-residents should book for dinner.

### **The Malt Shovel Inn, Oswaldkirk** (Ampleforth 461)

A former Manor House and Coaching Inn, 'The Malt' is run on traditional lines with traditional fayre and traditional ale from the wood. Sheltered gardens for summer and open log fires in winter. Three letting bedrooms.

### **Ryedale Lodge** (Nunnington 246)

On the road to Nunnington. A licensed restaurant with accommodation, three double rooms with bathroom en suite. Dinner and breakfast served in traditional comfortable surroundings. Bookings only. Closed on Mondays for dinner.

### **Whitwell Hall** (Whitwell-on-the-Hill 551)

Lovely Country House set in 18 acres delightful grounds overlooking Vale of York. Every comfort provided and good food assured. Tennis Court, Games Room and Croquet on lawns.

### **White Swan Hotel, Ampleforth** (Ampleforth 239)

Bar meals available every lunchtime and evening. Dining Room open every evening except Monday.

## OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

### OBITUARY

#### *Major General Sir Francis W. de Guingand, K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O.*

General 'Freddie' de Guingand died at his home in the south of France in the night of 28/29 June, full of years and honour from two separate careers. He came out of the Second War as Ampleforth's most illustrious Old Boy, after being at the side of a military genius as Monty's Chief-of-Staff from before the desert battle of Alam Halfa (where he won his DSO) in 1942, to the end of hostilities in Europe when he was present at the German surrender in 1945—from the Desert to the Baltic. He was progressively honoured, with the OBE in 1942, the CBE and CB in 1943 and the KBE in 1944 after the success of Normandy; but, strangely, his knighthood proved his last such recognition. When the Marshals received their peerages after the fray, surely at least a KCB or promotion should have come his way? In fact, after the War he was reduced to the substantive rank of Colonel!

Born in February 1900, he came from Ealing Priory School, near where his family then lived, to Ampleforth in 1915 together with Fr Oswald Vanheems (d. 1968); and these two remained inseparable throughout their school days, comically earning themselves reputations as 'those Germans' because of their French and Dutch name-roots and their slightly foreign sophistication. His brother, Buster, and cousins have since been coming to the School; and their sons after them, one of whom became a monk of Buckfast. His father owned a manufacturing business, but he chose to go to Sandhurst, as a Prize Cadet. He was commissioned (a little before my father) into the West Yorkshire Regiment, whose depot was at York. He spent a year with one battalion on the north-west frontier of India and then joined the other in Cork, where the brigade-Major was Captain B. L. Montgomery, DSO. After the Irish troubles in 1923, Monty again appeared in the Regiment's midst at York, as GSO 2 49th Territorial Division, both young officers sharing the Regimental Depot mess. He then served with the British occupying Army on the Rhine. 1926—31 saw de Guingand seconded to the King's African Rifles and Nyasaland troops, where he was Adjutant and then OC. During 1932—34, which took him out to Egypt and the Quetta before the great earthquake, he was Adjutant to two COs, Colonel Harold Franklyn and Colonel Jerry Phillips—all three becoming Generals in the War. (My father succeeded him as Adjutant out in Quetta, and we saw the earthquake, as did the Chief Instructor of the Staff College there, Colonel B. L. Montgomery). As de Guingand writes, 'Montgomery helped to engineer my entry to the Staff College, Camberley' after which he became brigade-major to the Small Arms School at Netheravon. At that time Captain Hughie Stewart brought his young Australian wife Arlie out to the Regiment, and they were warmly befriended by my parents.



The late General Sir Francis de Guingand KBE CB DSO (by courtesy of the Imperial War Museum)

As the War approached, Major de Guingand became Military Assistant to Hore-Belisha, the Secretary of State for War, until he was forced out of office by the military and civil heads of the War Office in 1940 (Gort, Ironside and Grigg). Thereafter, knowing too much, de Guingand was banished, under protest, to the Staff College at Haifa, instead of taking command of a battalion of my Regiment at York'. Thereafter he was posted to the Joint Planning Staff in Cairo, undertaking several missions to Greece to implement 'Eden's folly' for Wavell. General Freddie de Guingand writes of Auchinleck, 'His selection of subordinates was his ultimate undoing . . . he made me Director of Military Intelligence in February 1942 when I had no experience whatever of such duties. Again, in July 1942 he made me brigadier in charge of his General Staff at Eighth Army HQ, when the only experience I had of such a top staff appointment in the field was that of a visitor. Such gestures of faith showed courage but surely not wisdom in such a critical moment in our country's fortunes.' History was to judge otherwise. So it was that when in August 1942 he welcomed Montgomery and took him out to the Western Desert to assume command of the Eighth Army, a vital partnership began, de Guingand being 'placed in charge of the General Staff of an army in which I had never actually served'. At about this time, Hugh Stewart having been killed at Keren in 1941 and Arlie having gravitated to Cairo, he married her\* (she being then in Military Intelligence, he being Director thereof). Their marriage lasted until 1957 when it was dissolved: they had one daughter, Marylou. Arlie subsequently married Lord Sackville and became mistress of Knole.

General Freddie de Guingand became for the last three years of the War Montgomery's forward thinker, interpreter to others and executor of decisions. While Montgomery fought one battle or campaign, de Guingand nosed out the implications of the next two: he calmly organised the victories which Montgomery had envisaged and inspired. For his pains, he received little from the Field Marshal, either in recognition during the War, or in promotion after it (the appointment of VCIGS being given to him and then summarily changed, without feeling for the man), or in the record of Montgomery's *Memoirs*. The Chief of Staff could point to many occasions where an idea began with him, was rejected by the Field Marshal and was then soon recycled as Montgomery's own initiative, that being duly recorded in the *Memoirs*. So it was that a brilliant soldier of only 45 years, Chief of Staff to 21st Army Group, all but offered the task of being Deputy Governor of occupied Germany (had he not been in dire need of a rest after campaigning too long), decided to leave the Army and emigrate. He was doubly decorated by the USA and by France, and decorated by Russia and Holland. In 1947 he told his story in the first of the War memoirs, *Operation Victory*, which was a brilliant success. He himself, ever humble of his own abilities, expected so little of his first book that he sold it outright to his publishers, who then made a lot of money from it!

He wrote three other books. The first was called *African Assignment* (1953) and dealt largely with his experiences in the 1920s and 1930s. Though it did not sell well, it showed vision as to Africa. He judged that continuing apartheid was

\* (she being then in Military Intelligence, he being Director thereof)

unjust and impractical, and that the Africans in the Union should not be deprived of their political rights: 'our children might find cooperation with non-Europeans less difficult than we do'. The third book, *From Brass Hat to Bowler Hat* (Hamish Hamilton, 120p, £5.95) is still in the hands of the reviewers: it is 'a small book of memoirs to complement my previous wartime accounts, *Operation Victory* and *Generals at War*', the latter written in 1964 as a second bite of the cherry. In this last book he asks, 'what happened to the humble Chiefs of Staff after the great armies demobilised?' Eisenhower's, Walter Bedell Smith, became Ambassador to Moscow, but his health was destroyed by the War and he soon died; though not before he had left this testament of his opposite number—'General de Guingand is the best staff officer I have ever seen regardless of nationality; and if our American military theories are correct, he would have been equally good as a commander. He would fill with great ability any position under government in which the Union of South Africa might see fit to place him . . .' General Freddie de Guingand's own health was less impaired, but took time to recover under the sun of South Africa as friends military and business pressed him to move on quickly to new responsibilities.

In 1948 de Guingand started South Africa's first cycle manufacturing plant. From there he rose to become a director of the hugely expanding Tube Investments and its satellite British Aluminium, together with several other international companies. He became Chairman of Rothmans of Pall Mall (UK) and of Carreras Ltd, and International Director of the Rothman Group. All of this gave him an opulent and much travelled life split between London, the USA and his home in South Africa (which necessarily suffered neglect). For all that, he did much to foster race relations and human rights in his adopted country, taking the opportunities that came to him to inform those many world leaders he knew or met. This he did with the tact of the staff officer, always keeping free of politics as a principle.

He kept his friendships in good repair, the most astonishing being that of the little Field Marshal, who both used and abused him so oddly. In the Montgomery *Memoirs* are ascriptions to de Guingand's major share in the Army Group Commander's military successes. Yet he neither promoted him nor decorated him at the end. After calling him early out of convalescence, he ruined his military career after the War. He refused his presence at the signing of the surrender on Lüneburg Heath, or on the Whitehall victory parade; or permission to accept foreign honours. He even initially excluded him from his eightieth birthday party, that after much South African hospitality and advice on African affairs. The Field Marshal, to his death, could not share his fame; after his death he did ask for his former Chief of Staff to be a pall bearer at the funeral!

Ampleforth saw Francis de Guingand again in his last years. He was Fr Patrick's guest at the Appeal Dinner in London; and, as an article in the Spring 1974 JOURNAL p. 74—6 infers, he came to stay some days with us. May he rest in peace.

A. J. S.

### OBITUARY

Michael McNamara (W 43)	24th January, 1978
Guy Freeman (B 47)	1st March, 1979
Thomas Anthony Baines (1923)	11th March, 1979
J.F. (Bob) Lambert (C 36)	12th March, 1979
Peter Liddell (C 39)	11th May, 1979
Peter C. Caldwell (D 44)	4th June, 1979
Major Desmond F. Ellison (E 35)	6th June, 1979
M.P. Davis (1923)	22nd June, 1979
Major General Sir Francis de Guingand	
K.B.E., C.B., D.S.O., (1918)	29th June, 1979
Father Thomas Fooks (A 33)	27th July, 1979

#### MERRI PAIN DAVIS

Merri Pain Davis (1923), known to his many friends as 'M.P.', died at his home in Eastbourne on the 22nd June 1979, aged seventy-five.

On leaving Ampleforth M.P. went out to Ceylon (Sri Lanka) to start life as a tea planter on Dunsinane Estate near the hill station Nuwara Eliya. After a couple of years as a planter he decided the life was not for him and joined the Managing Agency Department of the Colombo Commercial Company in Colombo. After two or three years he found his permanent home with a leading firm of stockbrokers Forbed & Walker in Colombo also.

During the second world war as a Major in the Island's defence force he was not called to service abroad, but served in Ceylon itself.

After the war in 1946 he left Ceylon on medical advice and went to live in the hills of South India. Here he took charge of his father's two coffee properties Grove & Bajie Collie Estates at Pollibetta in the small State of Coorg situated at the more healthy elevation of 3000 to 4000 feet above sea level. Coorg has since independence been incorporated in the old Mysore State. He purchased Kaimabetta Estate from the Robinson family at this time and converted it from a fairly derelict Arabica coffee plantation into a first class Robusta Coffee estate. As a matter of interest the airman who shot down the first Zeppelin during the first war, Flt Lt Robinson V.C., had been of this family and born at Kaimabetta.

In 1946 M.P. decided he wished to move to Bangalore, the Capital of Mysore State. At this stage his brother came down to Coorg to manage both their father's properties and Kaimabetta Estate which was at this time amalgamated with Kaimakadoo Estate owned by the brothers M.P. and P.W. Davis.

Meanwhile M.P. settled in Bangalore and until his death lived in the house which had been occupied by Winston Churchill and several other officers when their regiment was stationed in Bangalore, though he came home to England and his house in Eastbourne every year for three or four months.

After settling in Bangalore he became very interested in horse racing and breeding. At one time he had around forty horses in training and about the same number of mares and stallions at his stud farm at Kudige.

During the decade from 1955 he and the Maharajas of Kashmir and Gwalior were in competition as the leading Indian owners. During this period he won pretty well every major Indian trophy in Calcutta, Madras and Bombay.

When he won The Queen Elizabeth Cup in Calcutta (kindly given by Her Majesty to replace the old historic Viceroy's Cup) he was delighted to receive a telegram from Her Majesty congratulating him on winning her Cup and saying that Her Majesty was particularly glad to know that her own jockey (Carr) had ridden the horse. He wound up his Indian racing affairs a few years ago but up to his death had a few mares at stud in England and sometimes an odd horse in training in this country.

For some years he had not enjoyed good health and became seriously ill at the end of 1978. Over the latter years of his life he had more or less continual pain which he bore with patience and courage.

He had been interested for a number of years in certain causes and in particular the Little Sisters of the Poor in Bangalore. He died fortified by the rites of the Church. He will be mourned by his widow, his family and his many friends.

#### TOM CHARLES-EDWARDS

Stephen Bingham writes:

It is now more than a year since Tom Charles-Edwards died, and some of us who were lucky enough to be taught by him feel that a Memorial to him would be appropriate.

The simplest way of doing this is to institute a *Tom Charles-Edwards History Prize* which would be awarded each year by the Headmaster at Exhibition. The competition and the prize itself must obviously be left to the Headmaster, but it will require proper financing if a decent prize worthy of Tom Charles-Edwards' memory is to be given. The idea is to collect a capital sum which can provide an annual income sufficient to pay for the prize. If you feel able to give a donation to this fund, would you send a cheque to:

Dom Edward Corbould, O.S.B.  
St Edward's House,  
Ampleforth College,  
York YO6 4ET

Please make your cheque out to the Rev. Procurator marking it for The Tom Charles-Edwards' Memorial Fund.

#### ROBERT NAIRAC MEMORIAL

Robert Nairac was killed on the night of the 15th May 1977 and has recently been awarded the George Cross for his great courage and outstanding service in Northern Ireland. He was in the school in St Edward's House from 1962—1966. It seems right that there should be some visible memorial to him at Ampleforth and it is suggested that the refurnishing and reordering of St Edward's House Chapel and sacristy would be suitable for this. If you would like to make a

donation would you send a cheque, made payable to 'Ampleforth College: Nairac Appeal', to:

Dom Edward Corbould,  
St Edwards's House,  
Ampleforth College,  
York YO6 4ET

#### MARRIAGES

Gareth Vincenti (B 75) to Jane Katherine Ensor at St Mary's Church, Haxby, York on 1st February, 1979.

Dr John Pickin (O 72) to Saba Torosdagi at Ampleforth Abbey on 17th April, 1979.

James Barton (D 68) to Helene Lardinois in Heerlen, Holland on 21st April, 1979.

Nicholas Woodhead (T 73) to Rose Fitzalan Howard in St Mary's, Carlton on 21st April, 1979.

Philip King (A 72) to Petronella Schretlen at St Catherine's, Chipping Campden on 12th May, 1979.

Francis Seilern-Aspang (O 72) to Aglae von Reutter at the Cistercian Abbey, Rein-Hohenfurt on 12th May, 1979.

George Grettton (B 71) to Sue Learner at St Wystan's, Repton on 12th May, 1979.

Alec Graham (B 74) to Kim Noff at All Saints, Woodham on 7th July, 1979.  
Hillary Duckworth (B 72) to Sarah Meyrick at Arundel Cathedral on 21st July, 1979.

Mark Liddell (C 72) to Lucy Holland-Hibbert at St John the Baptist, Broadclyst on 21st July, 1979.

Marcus Henley (J 73) to Anne Rey at St Georges de Montclard on 11th August, 1979.

Simon Robertson (W 74) to Jane Moreton at Ampleforth Abbey on 18th August, 1979.

John E. M. Walker (O 72) to Valerie Hillaby at Almondbury Parish Church on 1st September, 1979.

Mark Savage (J 67) to Annabel Windsor Clive at St Peter's, Ludlow on 8th September, 1979.

Hon. Andrew Fraser (C 69) to Hon. Charlotte Greville at the Guards Chapel on 10th September, 1979.

Ian Wittet (J 63) to Roselyn, widow of Lt. Cdr. Rory Neilson, R.N. at Petersfield, Hants on 15th September.

Julian Smyth (E 49) to Diana Innocente at Westminster Cathedral on 8th September, 1979.

Denis K. Wells (A 35) to Christine Gilbertson at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, on 8th May 1979.

#### ENGAGEMENTS

Charles Hoghton (J 68) to Nicola Ricketson.

Anthony Wenham (A 71) to Cathy Sullivan.  
 Mark W. B. Faulkner (E 73) to Hon. Deborah Macandrew.  
 Martin Whinney (B 65) to Jackie Phibbs.  
 Simon O'Mahony (H 71) to Philippa Shaw.  
 Henry Hornoyld-Strickland (H 69) to Claudy Poumirau.  
 Hon. Edward Stourton (W 70) to Penelope Brunet.  
 Andrew Meyrick (E 69) to Mary Isabelle Fane-Gladwin.  
 Crispin Scott (O 74) to Susie Chapple.  
 Hon. Robert Fermor-Hesketh (W 69) to Jeanne McDowell.  
 Michael Francis Comyn (H 71) to Rosie Jane Meynell.

## BIRTHS

Lorna and Anthony Knock (A 65) a daughter, Lucy, in March 1979.  
 Maeve and Henry Guly (T 69) a daughter, Catherine Mary.  
 Alison and David Dodd (H 64) a daughter, Lucy Rebecca, in July.

## ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING

The Annual General Meeting of the Ampleforth Society was held in the School Library on Saturday, 14th April, 1979.

The Treasurer reported that Subscriptions were slightly less than in the previous year, but that income from investments had increased, so that the Revenue for the year was £10,724, an increase of £610. Expenses were £6,345, as against £9,208 in 1977-78, the result of having to pay for only two Journals & of a reduction of over £300 in secretarial assistance. The surplus for the year was the very satisfactory sum of £4,379, as against £906 in the previous year.

The Secretary said that there were some 2,280 members, of whom 130 were monks. During the year a card index had been compiled & a new Address Book was being printed, which would be sent to members with the May copy of the Journal. Its cost was £1,000.

It was agreed that Life Membership should be re-introduced & that Rule 7 should be changed to:—'Life Membership of the Society may be obtained by the payment of a sum to be determined by the Committee. Life Members receive the *Ampleforth Journal* without further payment.' (The Committee decided that the sum would be £75.)

Elections:— Hon. General Treasurer — W. B. Atkinson  
 Hon. General Secretary — Fr Benet Perceval  
 Chaplain — Fr Felix Stephens  
 Committee for 3 years — Fr Andrew Beck  
 — Lt. Col. R. W. E. O'Kelly  
 — F. G. van den Berg

\* \* \*

At a meeting of the Committee H.J. Codrington & P.S. Reid were appointed new Trustees of the Society, in place of H.S.K. Greenlees & H.C. Mounsey, who had served the Society for many years & who wished to retire.

## CANADA—SPECIAL FEATURE



**M.P.G. Henderson** (C 60) is presently Headmaster of Gallinee School having established a school 50 miles north of Matagami in the bush in North Western Quebec. He is bilingual and has English, French and Cree students, ranging from 5 to 18 years of age. His hobbies include curling, golf, fishing and ski-ing.



**R. J. Rimmer** (O 67) after studying biochemistry at St Peter's College, Oxford, was articled with Arthur Anderson & Co, Chartered Accountants in London. In 1976 he moved to Canada and subsequently joined Price Waterhouse Associates in their financial group in Toronto. He married in 1972 Jennifer Addyson and has a little girl, Rachel, and a boy, Adam.

**R. R. Marlin** (T 55) went to Princeton University after leaving Ampleforth to study physics and maths but turned to philosophy. He returned for post-graduate work at Trinity College, Oxford, and then taught for a year at the Institute for American Universities in Aix-en-Provence in France and then took a doctorate in philosophy at Toronto University, writing a thesis on Criminal Responsibility, Intention and Foresight. He writes, 'I can credit Father Timothy Horner's R.I. classes for initiating an interest in philosophy with his exposition of the double effect principle and Anselm's ontological argument.' He is now an Associate Professor at Carleton University. He is currently on a sabbatical in France working on ethical problems relating to truth and propaganda. In 1969 he married Elaine O'Brien and he has three children.

**Dr W. Mitchell-Banks** (B 48). He writes, 'I have moved to the magnificent valley of the Kootenay River, an alluvial deposit 400 feet deep, set in between mountains rising to 5,000 feet above the valley floor. North of us the huge lake has not yet silted in and it extends for a hundred miles. Our valley is about

eight miles across, bends like a huge hairpin during the hundreds of miles that it journeys running out of the Rockies. It misses the headwaters of the Columbia by a few hundred yards, so instead of turning due north the Kootenai runs due south. Eventually it turns a great hairpin, runs due north again, fills the lake, and then breaks out to the west down a series of cataracts and power stations to join the Columbia. Our winters are down to  $-10^{\circ}$  centigrade and our summers go up to  $20^{\circ}$  centigrade. We have snow from the end of December to the end of February.

Our little town, Creston BC, was founded to service the Canadian Pacific Railway line—now in addition we have sawmills, farms, dairy herds, cement works, a brewery, apple and apricot orchards and strawberry fields. It is a place where ninety-year-olds are common (we operated on one today for a hernia) and where over 30% are retired folk. I remain as a doctor in general practice and when I can I get away for a walk in the thousands of miles of marsh and wild life refuge. Ospreys, harriers, turkey vultures, redtail hawks are extremely common here and it is hard to remember now how precious these have become in England. Ducks, geese, wild swans, and owls all abound, not to mention lesser fry such as buntings, flycatchers, bitterns, snipe, willets, etc. Elk, deer, coyotes are there to see if you are quiet and downwind.

Right now up on the lake, boats are dragging spinners for the rainbow trout that run to over 30 lbs. You can fly fish the lake also but your fish will be tiny—a couple of pounds or so.

My family is growing up; we have only one 17-year-old girl remaining at home from our five children.

The pay is good by English standards, small by Canadian. I work with a group and we split evenly the income even though we earn rather disparate amounts. Our wives as a group own the building of our clinic and its contents.



Left to right: William Banks (St Bede's), Jeremy Triggs (St Andrew's), Guy Lorrinan (St Dunstan's).



**Dr P. J. Reynolds** (O 41) married in 1962 when he was in general practice under the NHS but in frustration he left for British Columbia in 1966 with his three children. He works with the Provincial Ministry of Health. He now cares for Nanaimo, a city of some 45,000 people, growing all the time. He writes, 'We have an old home—30 years old—with pheasant, deer and humming birds all visiting our garden. The deer are beautiful creatures but very much a nuisance in the garden. This is a prime retirement area because of the mild climate. The scenery is magnificent and life is geared to the great outdoors. We have our own sailing yacht and enjoy cruising and fishing as a family. The children are deeply involved in music-making and are taking part in the Christian Youth Group attached to our new Ecumenical Church built as a joint venture by the United Church and the Catholic Church. The children have also partaken in masses arranged especially for young people. Recently James read the Epistle while Michael read the Gospel and gave the sermon. Pamela and I have never regretted our move to Canada and are very thankful to Almighty God for a wonderful life which we enjoy out here. **Ian Peddie** (B 41) was for a time living near here but he left for Vancouver five years ago.

**Dr J. M. Stephenson** (O 52) is working at the children's hospital in Vancouver as a paediatrician. He has a 33-foot sloop and wishes he could spend more time cruising round the islands and ski-ing.

**Dr J. P. Hawe** (A 49) spent six years studying medicine at Liverpool University and eventually specialised in ear, nose and throat surgery. He moved finally to

Canada in 1973, accompanied by his wife and four children. He now practises in Trail BC, which has a population of about 10,000, near the border of the USA. He enjoys fishing, ski-ing and squash.

**D. W. Moylan QC** (D 48) qualified as a solicitor in England in 1956 and emigrated to Manitoba where he eventually became a partner in a law firm in Winnipeg. In 1966 he joined the Manitoba Government Attorney-General's department. He is now the director of civil litigation, directing a staff of 18 lawyers who provide general legal services to the government. He enjoys cross-country ski-ing, golf, tennis, shooting, fishing and gardening. He is a bachelor and has no relatives in Canada.

**E. P. J. Chibber** (B 56) studied law at Liverpool University and after practising in Liverpool for a short time left for Vancouver in a tramp steamer. There he found a job but had to complete two more years of Articles before being finally called to the Bar. He is now with Buell, Ellis & Company. He married in 1969 and he has three children. He writes, 'I consider my coming to Vancouver the best thing that ever happened to me and I have been very lucky. We live in a beautiful Province, blest with much wealth and relatively few people and we are able to enjoy a style of life which is very informal and relaxed. I used to do a lot of ski-ing and we do a good deal of family camping'. He has met a number of old boys including **Don Morrow** (now deceased), **Nigel Parsons** who works for Steele Bros, **Piers MacKenzie-Mair** who is now in Vancouver with CP Transport, and **Norman MacLeod** who practises law in San Francisco. 'I hear from **Louis Van den Berg** and **Antony Fazackerley**.'

**G. F. Lorrinan** (D 48) is working with the Federal Government after changing careers from Alcan Aluminium seven years ago. He is now concerned with regional economic disparities. He is married with five children and two grandchildren and celebrates his 25th wedding anniversary this September.

**M. J. Brennan** (H 61) spent a year at Pittsburgh after leaving Oxford. In 1967 he married and went to MIT in Boston where he obtained a doctorate in Business Administration. He has edited various business journals and is a consultant to the Attorney-General of British Columbia. He is also consultant to a number of companies. He has three children and returns to England every year or two.

**B. M. Lewis** (O 63) arrived in Canada in 1969 to work for Ontario Hydro, the Canadian equivalent to the English Central Electricity Generating Board, as an engineer testing equipment at a nuclear power station that used the Canadian developed reactor system KANDU. He then went to business school in Toronto and after a brief spell in the Philippines learning about finance, he took a position as a financial analyst with Ontario Hydro. His latest assignment has been an examination of pricing structures for electricity, because of the need to evaluate the use of different forms of energy in the face of rising prices and diminishing resources. Last year he married **Juliet Lydia Birk** and built his own house.

**D. N. Kendall** (O 33) lives on a farm 40 miles from Toronto where his wife is active in horse training. His main job is as Chairman of the Enterprise Development Board, a rough equivalent to the UK National Enterprise Board. He is also Chairman of the Canadian National Aerospace Company, De Havilland, which was purchased by the Government from Hawker Siddeley when the latter was nationalised some years ago. He is a director of a number of companies, principally the Canada Development Corporation and the Connaught Laboratories. He sees **John Lockwood** from time to time. He is Chairman of Canadian Breweries, a job he took on when he retired from being Chairman of Lever Brothers. He also meets **John Skinner** who works in the geophysics business, in a company started by Douglas Kendall just after the war.



#### FARMING

**Ben Edwards** (D 76) has gained a National Certificate in Agriculture with Credit from the Berkshire College of Agriculture.

**Paul Mollet** (H 79) has won a Third World Travel grant in order to study Agrarian Reform in Peru. He has been studying Economics and Politics as well as French and Spanish in the School. He is described by his tutor as 'a young man of independent mind with a built-in dislike of *idées reçues* and a strong preference for finding out for himself'. Paul plans to make preliminary investigations in Lima before making a field study in the countryside. He has chosen Peru because it is a country in need of reform. He is bi-lingual in Portuguese and fluent in Spanish. The award is given only to those who are considered to offer some measurable benefit to the people in the country they visit. He already has first-hand knowledge of agrarian reform in Portugal where he lived in the post-1974 period.

**William Gillow** (C 34) is running a thoroughbred stud farm and a farm in Gwent. His brother **Michael** (38) is chairman and managing director of John Aynsley Ltd, bone china manufacturers and he is also a director of Waterford Glass Ltd.

**Hon. Francis Fitzherbert** (C) left Ampleforth in 1972 to teach at Moor Park Prep School for the winter term. He then worked in a local garage before going to Sandringham to work on the farm there. That summer he moved to Reading University to study estate management. In 1974 he became President of the Hall and ran the Cricket and Rugby. In October he set off for



New Zealand with £20, found himself a job on a sheep station looking after 5,000 ewes until January 1975. He then became a charcoal burner looking after donkeys. In April he moved to Australia and worked as a jackaroo on a large cattle station, then moved to a slaughterhouse in Sydney, cleaning hospital floors at night. In October of that year he began to study for a certificate in agriculture and a diploma in advanced farm management at Cirencester. During the holidays he obtained an HGV licence and drove 32-ton lorries as a part-time job. In 1977 he left Cirencester and spent six months travelling in Africa, Australia, Hawaii, the American Continent and the West Indies. He is now farming his own 300 acres with one man in Staffordshire. He writes 'I have been lucky enough to do all sorts of things from being charged by a buffalo in Kenya to being an extra in a film with stars including Robert Morley, Sir Richard Attenborough and Richard Vernon. Being a simple farmer is however the best of the lot.'

**John Massey** (C 57) is a managing partner on a 1600 acre farm in Hertfordshire. He is chairman of the Area Agricultural Training Committee and on the Board of Farm Management at the British Institute of Management. In 1974 he received a Nuffield Farming Scholarship that took him to Australia, New Zealand, USA and Canada. He is also a Parish Councillor. He has a wife and four children.

#### TEACHING

**John Havard** spent 11 years as headmaster of two catholic comprehensive schools in Carlisle and Edinburgh and has just started a short term appointment as director of a Scottish Centre for the Training of Headmasters and Headmistresses. He writes, 'I remain disappointed that we meet so few products of catholic public schools in maintained schools. We had a number of staff who had been to public schools but never anyone who had been to a catholic public school which is a pity as they would have much to offer. Why do you think this is?' He has a wife and two children.

**W. A. Mineyko** (A 68) obtained a Spanish studies degree at Aberdeen University and after a year's teacher-training work at St David's Roman Catholic High School in Dalkeith, he then moved to Fettes Junior School teaching French, Latin and several sports.

#### POLITICS

**Neil Balfour** (B 62) is North Yorkshire's representative to the European Parliament. He writes,

'When the Treaty of Rome was originally signed, twenty-one years ago this

year, the European Economic Community was regarded, even by its well-wishers, as little more than a glorified Trade Agreement. The vast majority of people in Europe was sceptical while in Britain we naturally thought the whole thing faintly ridiculous.

'Britain was an outward-looking world power and besides, we had our obligations to the Commonwealth. We made encouraging noises and we certainly wished "The Six" well but we reckoned, what with the French dislike of the German and the German contempt for the Italian, that it would never get very far.

'Well, since then Europe has come a long way. Britain, Denmark and Ireland joined in 1972 and on the 7th June of this year the Economic Community came of age in political terms.

'Since I first applied, in December of last year, for selection as a candidate, I have had to undergo twenty-eight screenings by Selection Committees and, since my campaign began as Conservative Candidate for Yorkshire North (which, incidentally, I would never have become had I not been to SHAC) I have had to hold eighteen public meetings and to cover 6,500 miles. I have been asked every conceivable kind of question by every conceivable type of person. The one which I shall remember longest, which I think was at the back of most people's minds during the election, and which I shall have the greatest interest in trying to work out and answer these next five years, was put to me on a warm Saturday afternoon at Sheriff Hutton by a thoroughly unimpressed first-year Amplefordian: "What power will you have, anyway?"'

**Professor Michael Fogarty** (A 34) was the European candidate for Thames Valley and his son **Mr Bernard Fogarty** (A 63) was the European candidate for London South West.

**Michael Ancram** (W 62), **John Home Robertson** (B 66) and **Hugh Fraser** (O 35) were elected to Parliament in the recent General Election.

#### GENERAL

**M. R. Morland** (T 51) has gone to the British Embassy in Washington as Head of Chancery.

**T. Trehearne** (D 72) was ordained a priest for the Arundel and Brighton Diocese.

**Giles Swayne** (A 63) has had one of his compositions performed on Radio 3: his 2nd String Quartet, on the 9th August.

**Thomas Pakenham** (T 50) has written a book on the Boer War.

**J. P. Orrell** (H 75) has come down from Peterhouse with a degree in law and intends to qualify as a solicitor.



**P. Berner** (W71) has obtained a tenancy in chambers in Lincoln's Inn (Chancery Bar) after completing the statutory period of pupillage.

**M. Fattorini** (A 68) left school without A levels and qualified as a chartered accountant in 1973. He married in 1975 and after some time travelling round the world settled in Guernsey, Channel Islands, and became a partner in Lince, Salisbury, Meader and Company. His son was born in June 1978

**Paul Rietschel** (H 75) was married in 1977 and is living in Wimbledon. He is an associate of G. D. Walford & Partners, Chartered Quantity Surveyors. He has been involved in the construction of the new Brighton Marina and is on the committee of the Ampleforth Society.

**Ralph Pattison** (C 61) works for a firm of architects in Newcastle and has been building a sports hall and swimming pool for La Sagesse Convent.

**Capt C. J. Ward** RN (E 53) has been appointed a Naval Attache in Moscow.

**Maj-Gen. W. D. Mangham** (O 42) has been appointed a Colonel Commandant, Royal Artillery.

**J. P. Pearce** (A 75) was awarded his cricket blue at Oxford. He is the first Oxford blue since 1946 (M. A. Sutton) and only the third in all, the second being C. J. Kenny in 1952 at Cambridge.

**Captain C. T. Codrington** RN (W 45) was awarded the C.B.E. in the Birthday Honours. **A. P. S. Goodall** (W 50), Minister in Bonn, was awarded in C.M.G.

**A. H. Parker-Bowles** (E 58) has just finished two years as Company Commander at R.M.A. Sandhurst and is now Assistant Adjutant General in the London District.

**Dr R. M. Bowen Wright** (H 64) has been recently appointed Consultant Anaesthetist to the Middlesex Hospital, London.

#### BUSINESS

**T. C. N. Carroll** (D 41) has made his career in the brewing industry with Guinness and is now technical director of the UK Company based in London. His eldest **Antony** left St Edward's in 1976 and is just finishing a three-year short service commission in the KOSB.

**A. P. Bamford** (D 63) was chosen as this year's Young Businessman of the Year by the Guardian. He is the Chairman and Managing Director of JC Bamford Excavators Ltd. The award is given for a significant contribution to business at a personal and company level and in the national context. It was presented by Sir Geoffrey Howe at a Mansion House luncheon before leading personalities from industry, finance, and advertising. The judges said, 'Mr Bamford has been successful in turning a relatively small British company into the world's leader in a highly competitive field.'



A. P. Bamford receiving this year's Young Businessman of the Year award.

**Peter Reid** (A 41) has been continuing his work in intermediate technology since he wrote an article for the Journal in 1973 on the subject. He worked as an independent consultant and as a director of the Intermediate Technology Development Group. He has been working in Pakistan and he is currently engaged in work inside the People's Republic of China, having identified British manufacturers of small scale machinery suitable for rural economies. These include such things as electric and steam power supplies, can manufacturing, simple cooking and processing equipment, boot and shoe making equipment, leather tanning equipment, fish-meal processing machinery, paper pulp moulding, soya bean processing and pre-fabricated building systems. The ITDG was formed in 1965 by the late Dr E.F. Schumacher to give technical advice to developing countries and to aid agencies. 'The chance to work is the greatest of all needs. The primary need is workplaces, literally millions of workplaces.'

After reading Russian at the University of Melbourne, Australia, **Simon Cave** (W 56) is running a translation business which he started in London in 1974. Originally specialising in the Nordic languages, Cave Translations Ltd., which undertakes work only into English, now has clients in 15 countries.

**Michael O'Kelly** (C 45) has retired from the Navy to take up a job with Whitbread. His son **William** (C 76) is now an insurance broker.

**Simon Baillieu** (W 69) is a commodity broker in Johannesburg.

#### UNIVERSITY NEWS

##### Exeter University

**Paul Magrath** (B 76) is reading Law. He is chairman of the Tory Reform Group and a writer for ISCA, a university magazine.

**Tom Fattorini** (O 78) is reading Arabic. He has been skiing with the university and lives near the prison.

**Richard Harney** (J 76) is reading History and writes poetry.

**Andrew Nelson** (D 77), studying engineering science, is on his second new Alfa-sud, the first one having been written off.

**Christopher Parker** (T 76) is reading Law and leads a fairly active social life. His transport is also rather accident-prone.

**James Cronin** (E 76) left Exeter in the summer of 1978. He founded the Rock n'Roll Society in Exeter and is now globe-trotting in Africa, and the Middle East. He is hoping to join the Army soon in spite of offers from the Wine trade for his services.

##### Others

**Martin Lucey** (J 76) is starting his third year in Business Administration at Bath University. He is there with **Jeremy Read** (J 77) and **Robert Emmett** (W 76). Martin's brother **Adrian** (J 71) is now eel-farming in Eire.

**Gareth E. Vincenti** (B 75) is at the Newcastle Medical School. He received a five-year short service commission in the Royal Army Medical Corps in February.

**Gordon Vincenti** (O 74) is about to begin studying for an M.Phil. in Social Anthropology at Arhus University in Denmark.

**Hugh Willbourn** (H 75) has just entered his third year at St Andrew's University reading English. He spent a good deal of time in his first year at University acting and later managing and directing plays. He wrote for the student magazine and has been elected president of the University Dramatic Society, following in the steps of **Philip Marsden** (J 74).

**David A. Humphrey** (O 75) has obtained a 2nd class honours degree in History at Oxford.

**Simon Jamieson** (T 77) is starting a degree in Business Administration at the University of Southern California in Los Angeles.

**M. J. McDonnell** (T 74) has graduated at Sussex University with a II (ii) in Russian.

**J. G. McDonnell** (A 72) has graduated also with a 2nd class degree in Archaeological Science at Bradford University and has been appointed to a research post as Archaeo-metallurgist at the University of Aston, Birmingham.

**M. J. Brennan** (J 76) has gained a second class honours degree at the University of Manchester.

**Richard Houlton** (W 76) obtained first class honours in Chemistry at the Imperial College of Science and Technology, London.

#### AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

The Annual General Meeting of the Society will take place at 8.30 p.m. on Holy Saturday, 5th April, 1980, in the School Library.

##### Agenda

1. Prayers.
2. Minutes of the last meeting.
3. Report of the Hon. General Treasurer.
4. Report of the Hon. General Secretary.
5. Election of a Vice-President.
6. Elections of Hon. General Treasurer, Hon. General Secretary, Chaplain and three members of the Committee.
7. Any other business.
8. Prayers for deceased members of the Society.

**Benet Perceval, O.S.B.**

*Hon. Gen. Secretary*

## THE FOUNDER OF AMPLEFORTH BEDE BREWER

by

BR BERNARD GREEN

Eating in the monastic refectory, especially if my seat faces the wall, I am reminded of the history of modern Ampleforth by the surrounding pictures of priors, abbots and a few distinguished monks of the last two hundred years. Community memories are founded upon those paintings. But there is one portrait missing, one man whose name has slipped from the memory of most of the brethren, but who was the founder of Ampleforth and its first and greatest benefactor, but also the least remembered, President John Bede Brewer.

John Brewer was born at Ribbleston in Lancashire in 1742, into a prosperous and pious family. He had several Jesuit cousins, and became a Benedictine himself with the name Bede at the age of fifteen at Dieulouard in Lorraine, joining a community then almost exclusively Lancastrian. He took his solemn vows at the age of sixteen, and soon after was sent to St Edmund's in Paris to study philosophy at the Sorbonne; clearly his intelligence was marked, for he followed the entire theology course there for six years, finally returning to teach theology to the juniors in his own monastery. But four years later, he was back in Paris, now as confessor to the English Benedictine nuns there, studying for a doctorate in the Sorbonne. The 1760's and 1770's in Paris were the age of the enlightenment, and theological enquiry seemed pre-occupied with the relationship of reason and revelation, with natural theology, with the historical and linguistic study of the scriptures. Brewer was a noted hebraist, and his doctorate was on the relation of revelation to natural religion. In 1774, he took the doctorate of divinity, being placed head of the list. He had won a resounding triumph, and earned his credentials as one of the most talented men in the Congregation.

Of course, his future was not to lie in his remote, poor community in Lorraine, teaching a few juniors. The main work of the monks at Dieulouard was brewing beer, and despite his name his aptitude seemed to be for other things. Instead, he followed the usual course of most young priests in the Congregation, returning to England to work on the mission. He had already been made secretary to the President and later secretary to the General Chapter, posts that gave him a seat on the body that ruled the English Benedictine Congregation in quadriennial meetings. That he was destined for an influential future was shown when he was posted to the mission at Bath, one of the few urban missions that the Benedictines served in England and the fashionable spa where the Catholic gentry and nobility spent a large part of each year. The chapel included a lodging house frequented by the Catholic upper classes and the residence of the vicar apostolic of the Western District, at that time the

brilliant mathematician and also a doctor of the Sorbonne, Bishop Charles Walmesley. He succeeded Fr Placid Naylor, a parsimonious man who had allowed the chapel and the house furnishings to become tawdry, and who had ended by having a row with the Provincial, Bernard Warmoll, the priest in charge of all the Benedictine parishes in the south.

At once, Brewer embarked on an ambitious scheme to build a new chapel. A subscription list was drawn up, including the names of most of the Catholic aristocracy. But even before the chapel was opened, Brewer found that a debt of £800 he had incurred had earned him Warmoll's hostility, and he was ordered to give up the mission. This embarrassment was turned into a disaster when, two days before the official opening of the chapel, a riot broke out, part of the Gordon Riots that had begun in London, and a mob destroyed the new chapel, chasing Brewer across the town; he dodged through an inn and across the river to safety. He recouped his financial losses, being awarded damages of more than four and a half thousand pounds by the Bath Hundred for their failure to protect the chapel, but had to retreat to the north and to relative obscurity.

He became the missionary at Woolton near Liverpool, a place that was to be his home for the next forty years. He was not then a popular man, being regarded as too clever and too ambitious by his fellow priests, but he stuck fast to the quiet work of looking after his people, refusing the Priorship of Dieulouard when he was offered it in 1785. In the year that the French Revolution broke out, he opened a small school in his parish. In 1793, war broke out between England and France, and monks from St Gregory's, Douay, and St Lawrence's at Dieulouard escaped to England and began the search for a home. The nuns at first could not escape, but when they at last crossed the channel in 1795, he met the Paris nuns whose confessor he had once been as they landed and gave them such protection and help as he could, and found a home for the Cambay nuns at Woolton, putting them in charge of the school he had founded. He was involved in negotiations to try to establish his own community in the mission at Brindle that had been an independent parish for more than a hundred years, but these plans failed through the intransigence of the parish priest, who was a Gregorian, and the loyalty of his people. The weakness of President Gregory Cowley, although he was a Lawrentian, seemed to imperil the future of the Dieulouard monks. For a time they shared a home at Acton Burnell with St Gregory's, an unsuccessful experiment that neither community ever forgot, and as they shifted from one temporary residence to another, their numbers dwindled. Cowley's plans vacillated between establishing them abroad, perhaps in Portugal, or trying Brindle once more, or even allowing them to die away.

At this point, Cowley died. He was succeeded automatically by the President's second elect, the man chosen by the General Chapter as his possible successor at their last meeting, who was Prior Jerome Sharrock of St Gregory's. Sharrock knew that his community, despite having a residence at Acton Burnell, desperately needed his leadership, and declined the appointment. By the constitutions, the presidency now passed to the First Definitor, the President's assistant and the senior member of a triumvirate court of appeal

against his decisions. The First Definitor was Bede Brewer. At last, by an unparalleled turn of events, he had been called from the wilderness to lead the English Benedictines at a time of crisis. And he did an uncharacteristic thing: he hesitated. For three days, he retired and gave himself to prayer to consider the office he was called to, then on the third day he emerged to announce that it was indeed the will of God that he should accept and rule as President of the English Benedictines, and that he would rule with vigour and decision. The mission fathers remained unimpressed.

Brewer's resolution was at once put to the test. He intervened in a dispute between Provincial Warmoll, his old adversary, and a friend from his days in Paris who had gained a reputation as a radical, Fr Cuthbert Wilks. He censured Warmoll severely, and then rebutted the appeal against his decision to the Definitors by pointing out that Wilks was one of the three, and was unable to judge his own case, and that in these unusual circumstances, the next man to act as definitor was the senior cathedral prior, then a prisoner of the French, and that therefore the appeal would have to wait until the end of the war. From the fury of the senior men in the Congregation, Brewer knew that at the next General Chapter he would certainly lose the presidency unless he could quickly gain popularity by some decisive action.

He did this in two ways. First, he intervened in Germany. Lamspring was the largest and richest of the four English Benedictine monasteries established on the Continent in the seventeenth century, and when the revolution threatened to sweep away the three in France, it also seemed the most secure. The Abbot, Maurus Heatley, took this opportunity to assert Lamspring's autonomy. It was the only house with abbots, and tended to be a little aloof. Brewer travelled to Lamspring twice, crossed swords with the abbot, freed a monk he had had flogged and imprisoned for thirteen years, and at length suspended the abbot and put the community under the jurisdiction of a more amenable superior. He returned to England in 1802 the hero of the English Congregation.

At the same time, he had searched for a home for St Lawrence's, and found one in the North Riding, at Ampleforth, where Fr Anselm Bolton, formerly chaplain at Gilling Castle, had lived for nine years after the death of the last Catholic Fairfax of Gilling. Bolton was a Lawrentian, and agreed to move away to allow St Lawrence's to move into his small house. Brewer made all the negotiations with an energy entirely lacking in the rule of his predecessor, visiting Ampleforth himself and recording his delight at the beautiful valley. In December, 1802, the two priests who now constituted the resident community of St Lawrence's moved in.

Brewer's patronage did not stop there. The Prussian government took possession of Lamspring shortly after his last visit, confiscated the property and forbade future professions of novices. The last novice, Br Clement Rishton, took his vows secretly for Ampleforth and then led the boys from the Lamspring School back to England, landing at Hull, and then by coach to Ampleforth, where they formed the first generation of boys in the school, and where the top three boys were clothed as novices: two of them were later well known, Br Alban Molyneux, as President of the English Benedictines, and Br Augustine Baines, as a bishop and almost the destroyer of what Brewer created.

The early years of the community were uneasy. The first prior, Anselm Appleton, was not a success and was replaced in 1806 by the reluctant Richard Marsh, who had been prior during the tumultuous years 1789—1802. Marsh got a dispensation to act as both Provincial of the north and Prior of Ampleforth, and lived at Aberford, travelling over regularly. He built the west wing and professed six choir monks, but surrendered the office with relief in 1810. That year the fourth novice clothed at Ampleforth, Gregory Robinson, a former naval surgeon, was appointed prior. With Augustine Baines as first Prefect (Headmaster of the school) he built the east wing and introduced the revolutionary system of education known as von Feinaigle's method, which dispensed with most of the traditional methods of learning by rote and broadened the syllabus to include modern languages, history and science. Corporal punishment was abolished. Brewer was a warm advocate of these methods, and tried to foist them on St Gregory's at Acton Burnell. He gave considerable sums to the new college, and in 1810 gave £1000 for the building of a refectory with dormitory and rooms above. He was a frequent visitor of the community, imposing a strict monastic observance, with a rise at 4 am in summer and 5 in winter, with silence at meals and reading, with the recitation of a meditation after vespers and compline three times a week by the choir monks in turn, and ¼ hour or ½ hour of public devotional reading each evening at 8pm. He insisted upon private spiritual reading, on the wearing of a habit that included a biretta, scapular and tunic, and on the need for the express permission of the President to spend more than one night away. He set this strict regime because it was a very young community, and the superiors did not carry the weight or experience even of monastic observance that they needed.

Robinson was a good man, but in 1815, Baines called upon the President to make a visitation and replace him. In five years he had professed three choir monks and seen considerable building, but was not highly regarded by a group that clustered around Baines. He was replaced by Clement Rishton, the last novice of Lamspring, who had gone to found the mission at Workington in 1810. His three years as prior saw the further growth of the school (the appearance of the first school magazines with their accounts of the debating society and historical lectures) but they came to an unfortunate end in 1818 when he went off on his summer holiday and never came back. He ran away with a governess from Bath with whom he had maintained a clandestine correspondence for a few years. He later repented and returned to duty. Rishton's failure provoked a crisis, and Brewer decided at last to take up residence himself at Ampleforth to provide something of the stability that the young community needed. Fr Lawrence Burgess was appointed prior, but he fell under the shadow of the old president, known to everyone as the Doctor.

Brewer was now 76, and set at once a standard of observance long remembered by the young men who lived there at the time. He made a meditation before Mass daily, was punctilious in his attendance of the Office, and saying the conventual Mass each day. His spirituality, for all the sophistication of his early theological training, was simple, grounded in the saints' lives.

the Imitation, the rosary, devotion to the Blessed Sacrament, the simplest books of devotional sermons some of which, with his name inside, are still in the Ampleforth library, and confession every Sunday morning. He had mellowed as the years passed. He was regarded in his early days as a man of excessive severity. Now, he relaxed and seemed to be the centre of conversation in the calefactory with the young men at recreation each day. On Maundy Thursday, he kissed the feet of his brethren, and on the death of his sister, he knelt in the Chapter House and asked their prayers.

But his four years at Ampleforth were soured with quarrels. The new prior did not welcome his austerity of observance, and resented his influence among some of the young. Perhaps above all, he felt that Brewer overshadowed him, and was annoyed when the President failed to consult him about making regulations within the house. When Brewer had a stroke in 1821, ironically in the middle of a sermon on the evils of the tongue, he was nursed devotedly by a few of the younger men, but Burgess could scarcely conceal his rancour. In 1822, Brewer at last decided to withdraw to Woolton once more, and shortly after, on April 18th, he died. The only comment on his death that Burgess passed in his correspondence was his delight that Brewer had left his fortune to Ampleforth.

Bede Brewer clearly wanted to create a school and monastery at Ampleforth even at great personal cost. He established his community there, and saved them from extinction. He endowed them richly with his private fortune. He encouraged the development of the school, the introduction of new educational methods, and its rapid expansion. His correspondence was full of concern, news, advice and requests about what was clearly his dearest achievement. Above all, he set a standard of monastic observance and the quest for real holiness at Ampleforth that long survived his memory. Perhaps he was never remembered because of the ingratitude of Lawrence Burgess, perhaps simply because no portrait of him survived. But as the monks eat in the refectory and glance at the paintings of their forebears and their founders, perhaps they should reflect that one is missing, the man who built the very room in which they are sitting.

# 'A' Levels in 1979?

## If you're destined for the top, you'll get there.

## But some will get there quicker than others.

# NatWest knows the way.

For David Strouger,  
National Westminster  
Bank Limited,  
P.O. Box 297,  
Chancery Avenue,  
London EC2P 2E2.

Please send me your booklet and application form.

Mr/Mrs/Miss \_\_\_\_\_

Address \_\_\_\_\_

Tel. \_\_\_\_\_

I am under 21  
and taking/have passed  'A' subjects

It takes all kinds to make a great bank like

**NatWest** 